



**Autecological life cycles and survivorship of  
*Mirabilis jalapa* L. and *Ruellia tuberosa* L.  
studies under varying soil moisture**

**ABSTRACT  
OF THE  
THESIS**  
SUBMITTED FOR THE AWARD OF THE DEGREE OF  
**Doctor of Philosophy**  
IN  
**BOTANY**  
BY  
**JYOTI VARSHNEY**

DEPARTMENT OF BOTANY  
ALIGARH MUSLIM UNIVERSITY  
ALIGARH (INDIA)

2009

THESIS

Fed in Computer

0 JAN 2012



CHESIA



## ABSTRACT

In the present work autecology including life cycle of two invasive plants namely *Mirabilis jalapa* and *Ruellia tuberosa* has been studied at selected invaded sites to workout adaptations and evolved morpho-physiological changes. *Mirabilis jalapa* (Nyctaginaceae) and *Ruellia tuberosa* (Acanthaceae) are garden escapes. The changes in the autecology and life cycles of both the selected plants growing wild were compared with pot grown plants. The community structure of invaded sites has been compared with the community structure of non-invaded sites in the same selected field. The study also includes screening of invasive traits of both the species and invasibility of the selected field or ecosystem. The community structure of the invaded sites was studied to workout relative impact of their invasion. Most of the plants after escape from cultivated to wild environment face moisture constraints besides other community attribute. The pot studies were conducted to workout growth variations in both the selected species with special reference to water stress. Besides these, the effect of varying light regimes and impact of root exudates of selected native species of the invaded community on the growth of both the species was also studied and compared to work out their response and adaptability.

The present studies were conducted in an agriculture field deserted for about 10 years. The selected field (6.97 hectares) is a fertile land and had been under cultivation until the Aligarh Muslim University acquired it in 1997. The field stretches to about 410 m in length and 170 m in width. The rain water continued to drain through the deserted and ruined water channels of the field and increased the soil moisture around it. The acquired area was enclosed by boundary walls and barbed wire fencing. The land after acquiring remained free from all human activities by the court orders. Thus the entire

field thus remained open for free invasion of native and invasive plants growing wild or cultivated around these. In the whole area 33 woody and herbaceous species have since invaded and established. At the time of acquiring the field, few trees of *Mangifera indica* and *Dalbergia sissoo* were already present. Among wild plants, *Mirabilis jalapa* and *Ruellia tuberosa* were the invasive species besides *Parthenium hysterophorus*. The invasibility of *Parthenium* sp. in various ecosystems has been extensively studied in India since 1960's. The invasibility of *Mirabilis jalapa* and *Ruellia tuberosa* has not been worked out thoroughly with reference to soil moisture and other factors. Moreover, the invasive traits of both the selected species and characteristics of invadable field are also not well known.

The selected field had patches of micro-climatic variations (soil moisture and shade). During survey of the selected field *Mirabilis jalapa* was found growing around the ruined water channels having relatively higher soil moisture. The patch was selected as Site 1 and two other patches of community with *Ruellia tuberosa* were selected as Sites 2 and 3. A patch of non-invaded site in the same field was also selected as Site 4. The seeds of both the species were collected from an adjoining field where these species were being cultivated as ornamentals. The seed of cultivated populations were used for pot studies. The population of selected plants growing in the selected field appeared to be the escapes of the population under cultivation. Thus some traits of cultivated and wild plants were compared to find out adapted growth variations of both the species.

In the selected field, *Mirabilis jalapa* germinates in the month of January. But in pots seeds germinated in the month of February. The *Ruellia tuberosa* germinates in the month of April at both the selected sites (2 and 3) but few seeds unusually germinated in the month of July as well. The later germinated seedlings of *Ruellia tuberosa* were short lived.

The studies were conducted at monthly intervals. The comparative account of the data show that the plant height and leaf number of *Mirabilis jalapa* was larger in the field as compared to those grown in pots. The plant height, leaf number, total leaf area and leaf size of *Ruellia tuberosa* decreased at invaded sites as compared to plants grown in pot. The relative water content and chlorophyll content in the leaves of both the selected plants (field or pot grown) had no statistical difference. The stomata number on adaxial and abaxial surfaces of leaf of *Ruellia tuberosa* reduced in the field individuals as compared to the individuals of pot maintained with adequate soil moisture. But, *Mirabilis jalapa* developed stomata on the adaxial surface at Site 1 which were otherwise absent in pot individuals. The total amount of tissues per unit leaf area increased in *Mirabilis jalapa* at Site 1. The above ground biomass, floral bud number, fruit number, average seed output and reproductive capacity also increased in *Mirabilis jalapa* at Site 1 and decreased in *Ruellia tuberosa* (at Site 2 and 3).

### **Effect of Variable Moisture**

The pot studies with variable soil moisture showed that the plant height, leaf number, leaf area expansion, chlorophyll content reduced in both the species at low moisture content. But stomata number increased as low soil moisture in pots. The above ground biomass, floral buds, flowers and fruits per plants as well as average seed output reduced in both the species at low moisture content indicating that low moisture content limits both vegetative and reproductive growth of both the species. But, even then *Mirabilis jalapa* had vigorous growth in the field.

The shade increased plant height, leaf area expansion rate, stomata number in *Mirabilis jalapa*, but total leaf tissue area, above ground biomass and reproductive parameters decreased. The root exudates of three component species at Site 1 did not

affect any vegetative or reproductive growth parameters of *Mirabilis jalapa* when treated under open light with adequate moisture.

*Ruellia tuberosa* appeared to be more sensitive to moisture content and light as compared to *Mirabilis jalapa*. The root exudates of component native species did not affect *Ruellia tuberosa*. The low moisture reduced plant height, leaf number, leaf area expansion rate, chlorophyll content, above ground biomass, floral buds, flowers, fruits and average seed output. The shade also reduced plant height, leaf number, leaf area expansion rate, stomata number, total leaf tissue area, above ground biomass and other reproductive parameters.

The soil analysis revealed that high nutrient content and organic matter in the field increased the invasibility of selected sites for *Mirabilis jalapa*. Despite low moisture in the field (as compared to pots) *Mirabilis jalapa* had better growth. The adaptability of fruit setting, average seed output, reproductive capacity, floral bud setting, above ground biomass, shorter reproductive life span in field in accordance with favorable climatic variations were the important invasive characteristics of *Mirabilis jalapa*. Better growth behavior in field despite moisture stress indicated that tuberous tap roots of *Mirabilis jalapa* occupied a different rhizosphere niche. The plant height of *Ruellia tuberosa* at Sites 2 and 3 reduced in comparison to pot cultivated plants. The moisture played important role in reproductive performance of *Ruellia tuberosa* at two sites, as was also evident from the pot experiments on *Ruellia tuberosa* with variable moisture.

On a comparison of the life cycle, it appeared that *Mirabilis jalapa* strategically had single and shorter but most effective reproductive phase at Site 1 in comparison to pot. In *Ruellia tuberosa* the total span of life cycle and span of reproductive phase

reduced in the field to adapt with the available growth attributes. Moisture variation at Sites 2 and 3 directly affected the span of reproductive phase of *Ruellia tuberosa*. The span of life cycle of *Ruellia tuberosa* was of 12 months in pots maintained with adequate moisture, but 11 months at Site 3 and 10 months at Site 2. The span of life cycle was in conformity with the soil moisture. The variation in reproductive parameters was also influenced by shade and low moisture. The vegetative and reproductive growth parameters of *Ruellia tuberosa* reduced in shade as well. Therefore, the reduction in plant height of *Ruellia tuberosa* may have been jointly influenced by reduced luminance and moisture content at Sites 2 and 3. From field and pot studies, it is evident that *Mirabilis jalapa* had relatively wider ecological amplitude than *Ruellia tuberosa* and therefore former appears to be a long persisting invasive species than the later.

### **Invasive Characteristics of Both the Species**

The invasive characteristics of both the selected species as worked out in the present study are listed against each species.

***Mirabilis jalapa*** : Good adaptability with component native species, adaptability to low moisture, rapid and vigorous growth immediately after germination, reduced flowering span, high reproductive potential, high survivorship under environmental adversities in field, ability to explore available nutrients to its maximum benefit, wide ecological amplitude (for water stress) and ability of invasional meltdown through *Parthenium hysterophorus*.

***Ruellia tuberosa*** : Moderate adaptability with native component species, rapid growth. short flowering time, vigorous vegetative and reproductive growth in field conditions, decreased plant size, high reproductive potential, multiseeded fruits, high survivorship under in field, moderately wide ecological amplitude for soil moisture and shade.

## Invasibility of Ecosystem

The comparison of the characteristics of the selected sites and pots showed that high nutrient content in the selected field, just adequate moisture and open light made the Site 1 of the ecosystem highly invisable for *Mirabilis jalapa*. High nutrients (NPK), shade and relatively low moisture proved to be cause of invasion of *Ruellia tuberosa* at Sites 2 and 3. All the selected sites remained undisturbed for long and therefore, the invasion of both the selected species was not found related with the disturbance regime in contrary to earlier findings. The invasion of *Parthenium hysterophorus* caused invasion meltdown and made the Site 1 invisable for *Mirabilis jalapa*. The root exudates of selected native species did not affect the growth and establishment of both the selected invasive species at their respective invaded sites. The low moisture at Site 2 and 3 may have checked the invasion of *Ruellia tuberosa* but the adaptability of species to reduce its life cycle under limited water stress kept the Sites 2 and 3 invisable.

It is inferred from the findings that besides possession of invasive characteristics, the invasibility of ecosystem is equally imported for plant invasions. The moisture, nutrient availability and adequate light availability are important for plant invasion in a given ecosystem besides the invasive characteristics. The invasion meltdown or positive relationship of a invasive species with another alien species as 'enemy of enemy is a friend' may be taken as a joint characteristics (as invasive traits of the species and invasibility of such ecosystems).

Table C. Impact of varying factors on the growth of *Ruellia tuberosa* treated at varying growth stages (30 and 60 days after germination) and studied up to 35 days (summary of Tables 29 to 61 and 77 to 93).

S. No.	Parameters	Stages	Responses for varying factors		
			Moisture	Light	Root exudate
1.	Plant height (cm)	30DAG	Reduced at W <sub>3</sub> , W <sub>4</sub> and W <sub>5</sub>	Reduced in shade	NS
		60DAG	-do-	NS	NS
2.	Leaf number per plant	30DAG	-do-	Reduced in shade	NS
		60DAG	-do-	-do-	NS
3.	Leaf area expansion per plant	30DAG	-do-	Decreased in shade	NS
		60DAG	-do-	-do-	NS
4.	Relative water content, Chlorophyll content (a, b and total)	30DAG	Reduced except Chlorophyll-b NS	NS	NS
		60DAG	Reduced except Chlorophyll-a and b NS	NS	NS
5.	Stomata number and index (adaxial surface)	30DAG	Reduced at W <sub>3</sub> and Increased at W <sub>4</sub> -W <sub>5</sub>	Decreased in shade	NS
		60DAG	-do-	-do-	NS
6.	Stomata number and index (abaxial surface)	30DAG	Reduced at W <sub>3</sub> and Increased at W <sub>4</sub> -W <sub>5</sub>	Number decreased and index increased	NS
		60DAG	-do-	-do-	NS
7.	Total leaf tissue area	30DAG	Increased at low moisture	Reduced in shade	NS
		60DAG	-do-	-do-	NS
8.	Above ground biomass	30DAG	Reduced at low moisture	Reduced in shade	NS
		60DAG	NS	NS	NS
9.	Number of floral buds, flowers and fruits	30DAG	-do-	Decreased in partial light and shade	NS
		60DAG	-do-	-do-	NS
10.	Average seed output	60DAG	-do-	-do-	NS

DAG-Days after germination



Table B. Impact of varying factors on the growth of *Mirabilis jalapa* treated at varying growth stages (30 and 60 days after germination) and studied up to 35 days (summary of Tables 29 to 76).

S. No.	Parameters	Stages	Responses for varying factors		
			Moisture	Light	Root exudate
1.	Plant height (cm)	30DAG	Reduced at W <sub>3</sub> , W <sub>4</sub> and W <sub>5</sub>	Increased in shade	NS
		60DAG	-do-	NS	NS
2.	Leaf number per plant	30DAG	-do-	Reduced in shade	NS
		60DAG	-do-	-do-	NS
3.	Leaf area expansion per plant	30DAG	-do-	Increased in shade	NS
		60DAG	-do-	-do-	NS
4.	Relative water content, Chlorophyll content (a, b and total)	30DAG	-do-	NS	NS
		60DAG	-do-	NS	NS
5.	Stomata number and index (adaxial surface)	30DAG	-	Increased in shade	NS
		60DAG	-	-do-	NS
6.	Stomata number and index (abaxial surface)	30DAG	Reduced at W <sub>3</sub> and Increased at W <sub>4</sub> -W <sub>5</sub>	Number increased and index decreased	NS
		60DAG	-do-	-do-	NS
7.	Total leaf tissue area	30DAG	Increased at low moisture	Reduced in shade	NS
		60DAG	-do-	-do-	NS
8.	Above ground biomass	30DAG	Reduced at W <sub>3</sub> , W <sub>4</sub> and W <sub>5</sub>	Reduced in shade	NS
		60DAG	-do-	NS	NS
9.	Number of floral buds, flowers and fruits	30DAG	-do-	Decreased in partial light and shade	NS
		60DAG	-do-	-do-	NS
10.	Average seed output	60DAG	-do-	-do-	NS

DAG-Days after germination

Table A. Changes in the growth of *Mirabilis jalapa* at Site 1 and *Ruellia tuberosa* at Site 2 and 3 in comparison to plant growth in pots (summary of Tables 24 to 28).

S. No.	Parameters	Site 1	Site 2	Site 3
1.	Germination	January (February in pots)	April and unusual in July	April and unusual in July
2.	Plant height	Increased	Decreased	Decreased
3.	Leaf number	-do-	-do-	-do-
4.	Leaf area	Decreased	-do-	-do-
5.	Total leaf area	-do-	-do-	-do-
6.	Relative water content, Chlorophyll content (a, b and total)	No response chlorophyll content decreased (June and July)	No response chlorophyll content decreased	No response chlorophyll content decreased
7.	Stomata number and index (adaxial surface)	Developed from January to June (Absent in pots)	Decreased	Marginal decreased
8.	Stomata number and index (abaxial surface)	Decreased	-do-	Decreased
9.	Total leaf tissue area	Increased	Increased	Decreased
10.	Above ground biomass	-do-	Decreased	Decreased
11.	Floral bud number	-do-	-do-	-do-
12.	Flower number	Almost same	-do-	-do-
13.	Fruit number	Increased	-do-	-do-
14.	Average seed output	-do-	Decreased	Marginal decreased



Autecological life cycles and survivorship of  
*Mirabilis jalapa* L. and *Ruellia tuberosa* L.  
studies under varying soil moisture

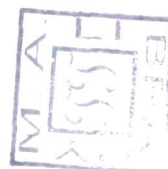
**THESIS**

SUBMITTED FOR THE AWARD OF THE DEGREE OF

**Doctor of Philosophy**

IN

**BOTANY**



BY

**JYOTI VARSHNEY**

DEPARTMENT OF BOTANY  
ALIGARH MUSLIM UNIVERSITY  
ALIGARH (INDIA)

**2009**

**THESIS**

0 JAN 2012



Fed in Computer



T7391

THESIS

**Dedicated To**  
**My Beloved Father**

***Fareed Ahmad Khan***

Ph.D., F.B.S., F.A.E.B., M.N.A.Sc.



**Department of Botany  
Aligarh Muslim University  
Aligarh-202002, (India)**

Phone: (O) 0571-2702016

(R) 09412596370, 09837000611

Email: fareedkhan.amu2007@rediff.com

---

## **CERTIFICATE**

This is to certify that the **Ph.D. thesis** entitled “**Autecological life cycle and survivorship of *Mirabilis jalapa* L. and *Ruellia tuberosa* L. studies under varying soil moisture**” embodies original and bonafied work carried out under my supervision by **Ms. Jyoti Varshney** and that no part of this thesis has been submitted for any other degree or diploma.

A handwritten signature in blue ink, appearing to read 'Fareed Ahmad Khan', with a long horizontal flourish extending to the right.

**(Fareed Ahmad Khan)**

Supervisor of Research

## *Acknowledgements*

*All praise is due to Almighty, to whom alone, I bow in veneration and who Alone has made this work possible by his beneficence and by bestowing upon me the blessings of endurance, courage and confidence. This work is a manifestation of His divine will.*

*I am profoundly grateful to my learned teacher and research supervisor Dr. Fareed Ahmad Khan for his unreserved concern, patience hearing, meticulous suggestions, erudite supervision and exacting criticism, which enable me to overcome all hurdles during the course of this uphill task. His constant help, encouragement and moral support were the hallmarks of my research period.*

*I am indeed truly thankful to Prof. Arif Inam, Chairman Department of Botany, AMU for his concern and for providing all the necessary facilities. I whole heartedly acknowledge my deep gratitude to Dr. Athar Ali Khan for the valuable advices, suggestions and perpetual encouragement through this work. I own my sincere thanks to Dr. Masroor A. Khan for help and encouragement.*

*Sincere thanks are extended to my senior Dr. Abid Ali Ansari on behalf of devoting their precious time, valuable suggestions, scholarly advice, incisive discussions and enthusiasm which indeed helped me to triumph all obstacles during the course.*

*I wish to ventilate my humble regards towards my seniors Dr. Farah Hashmi, Dr. M. Naeem and Mr. Bagh Hussain for their cooperation and encouragement during the course of work.*

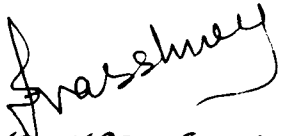
*I wish to express my cordial appreciation to my friends Smita Laur, Shafia Nastr, Motn A. Khan, Azhar Abbas Zaidi and Sweta Aggarwal for providing an everlasting support, keeping spirits up and my hamstrings in working order. It is my sincere attempt to put into words my immense gratitude for my lab mates Farha Rehman, Humera Khan, Ather Masoodi and Deepshikha Varshney for making tiresome movement colourful, refreshing and inspiring by making lab a convivial place to work.*



*With all the sincerity I convey my gratitude towards my most revered parents, who an asset to humanity for their erudition and oceans of warmth and love, who imbibed in me the felicity of service and sense of responsibility and whose exquisite benedictions, unflinching support, good wishes, love and affection inspired me to achieve the pinnacle of success. My deepest gratitude goes to my family for their unflagging love, support, prayers and encouragements throughout my life.*

*I wish to offer my thanks to all those folks whose names could not be included but will be fondly remembered. I also wish to offer my thanks to Mr. Rais Ahmad Khan for extending his skillful services on computer and patience.*

*Finally, I recognize that this research would not have been possible without the financial assistance of University Grant Commission scholarship fund and express my gratitude to this agency.*

  
(Jyoti Varshey)

# CONTENTS

<b>INTRODUCTION</b>	<b>1-9</b>
<b>LITERATURUE REVIEW</b>	<b>10-29</b>
<b>Autecology and Survivorship</b>	<b>10-11</b>
<b>Plant Invasion</b>	<b>11-12</b>
<b>Causes of Plant Invasion</b>	<b>12-13</b>
<b>Invasive Characteristics</b>	<b>14-17</b>
<b>Ecosystem Invasibility</b>	<b>17-20</b>
<b>Effects of Invasion</b>	<b>19-22</b>
<b>Impacts of Water and Light on Plant Growth</b>	<b>22-27</b>
<b>Impact of Water Stress on Reproductive Growth</b>	<b>27-28</b>
<b>Inferences From the Review</b>	<b>28-29</b>
<b>MATERIALS AND METHODS</b>	<b>30-59</b>
<b>Selection and Collection of Plant Materials</b>	<b>30</b>
<b>Brief Botanical Description of Selected Plants</b>	<b>31-32</b>
<b>a) <i>Mirabilis jalapa</i></b>	<b>30-31</b>
<b>b) <i>Ruellia tuberosa</i></b>	<b>32</b>
<b>Selection of Sites</b>	<b>33</b>
<b>Soil Analysis</b>	<b>33-34</b>
<b>Light Intensity</b>	<b>34</b>
<b>Community Analysis</b>	<b>34-38</b>
<b>Pot Experiments</b>	<b>38</b>

<b>Pot Filling and Seed Sowing</b>	<b>38-39</b>
<b>Experimental Design</b>	<b>39</b>
<b>Selected Water Regimes</b>	<b>39-40</b>
<b>Selected Light Regimes</b>	<b>40-41</b>
<b>Root Exudates Treatments</b>	<b>41-42</b>
<b>Doses of Root Exudates</b>	<b>41-42</b>
<b>Extraction of Root Exudates</b>	<b>42</b>
<b>Autecological Studies</b>	<b>42</b>
<b>Parameters Studies</b>	<b>42-48</b>
<b>a) Survivorship curves</b>	<b>43</b>
<b>b) Biological life cycles</b>	<b>43</b>
<b>c) Vegetative growth parameters</b>	<b>43-44</b>
<b>i) Plant height</b>	<b>44</b>
<b>ii) Leaf number</b>	<b>44</b>
<b>iii) Leaf area</b>	<b>44</b>
<b>iv) Total leaf area</b>	<b>44</b>
<b>d) Physio-biological parameters</b>	<b>44-46</b>
<b>i) Relative water content</b>	<b>44-45</b>
<b>ii) Chlorophyll Estimation</b>	<b>45</b>
<b>iii) Stem biomass</b>	<b>45-46</b>
<b>e) Histological parameters</b>	<b>46-47</b>
<b>i) Stomatal observations</b>	<b>46</b>
<b>ii) Observation of proportion of leaf tissues</b>	<b>46-47</b>
<b>1) Selection and collection</b>	<b>46</b>

<b>2) Fixation and preservation</b>	<b>46-47</b>
<b>3) Selection and staining</b>	<b>47</b>
<b>4) Dehydration and staining scheme</b>	<b>47</b>
<b>f) Reproductive growth parameters</b>	<b>48</b>
<b>i) Number of floral buds, flowers and fruits</b>	<b>48</b>
<b>ii) Average seed output</b>	<b>48</b>
<b>g) Reproductive capacity</b>	<b>48</b>
<b>Statistical Analysis</b>	<b>48-58</b>
<b>Meteorological Data</b>	<b>59</b>
<b>Annexure</b>	<b>60-64</b>
<b>a) Soil organic matter</b>	<b>60-61</b>
<b>b) Soil moisture</b>	<b>61</b>
<b>c) Soil nitrogen</b>	<b>61-62</b>
<b>d) Soil phosphorus</b>	<b>62-64</b>
<b>e) Soil potassium</b>	<b>64</b>
<b>RESULTS</b>	<b>65-89</b>
<b>Community Structure of Sites</b>	<b>65-68</b>
<b>Site 1 (invaded by <i>Mirabilis jalapa</i>)</b>	<b>65-66</b>
<b>Site 2 and 3 (invaded by <i>Ruellia tuberosa</i>)</b>	<b>66</b>
<b>Site 4 (noninvaded)</b>	<b>67</b>
<b>Community indices</b>	<b>67-68</b>
<b>Growth, Lifecycle and Survivorship Curves of <i>Mirabilis jalapa</i></b>	<b>68-72</b>
<b>a) Plant growth</b>	<b>68-69</b>
<b>b) Biological clock</b>	<b>70-71</b>

c) Survival curves	71-72
<b>Growth, Lifecycle and Survivorship Curves of <i>Ruellia tuberosa</i></b>	72-76
a) Plant growth	72-74
b) Biological clock	74-75
c) Survival curves	75-76
<b>Aggressive Capacity</b>	76
<b>Histological Variations in Selected Plants</b>	77
<b>Effects of Varying Water Regimes</b>	77-83
a) Vegetative growth	78-80
b) Physio-biochemical variations	80-81
c) Histological variations	81-82
d) Reproductive growth	82-83
<b>Effects of Varying Light Regimes</b>	83-88
a) Vegetative growth	83-84
b) Physio-biochemical variations	84
c) Histological variations	85-86
d) Reproductive growth	86-88
<b>Impact of Root Exudates on <i>Mirabilis jalapa</i></b>	88
<b>Impact of Root Exudates on <i>Ruellia tuberosa</i></b>	88-89
<b>DISCUSSION</b>	90-114
<b>Variations in Community</b>	92-98
<b>Autecological Studies</b>	98-114
1) Growth behaviour	99-110
a) Plant growth	99-104

<b>b) Biological clock</b>	<b>105-108</b>
<b>c) Survivorship</b>	<b>108-110</b>
<b>2) Phenotypic plasticity</b>	<b>110-114</b>
<b>CONCLUSION</b>	<b>115-117</b>
<b>SUMMARY</b>	<b>118-123</b>
<b>Effects of Variable Moisture</b>	<b>120-122</b>
<b>Invasive Characteristic of Both the Species</b>	<b>122</b>
<b>Invasibility of Ecosystem</b>	<b>123</b>
<b>BIBLIOGRAPHY</b>	<b>124-162</b>

# **Introduction**



# INTRODUCTION

Autecological life cycle and survivorship reflects the adaptive and invasive traits of plants under varying set of environment. The invasibility of plants varies with the species and largely depends on the invasiveness of the ecosystem. Autecological life cycles may be helpful in understanding broader range of adaptation, role and behaviour of any invasive species in its newly invaded ecosystem. Anthropogenic changes in the distribution of the plant species from one part of the globe to another is a serious threat to earth's biodiversity and ecosystem stability.

Invasive species have their own dispersal mechanism and often colonize a new area having a conducive environment for their establishment and growth. Most plant species have their own specific ecological amplitudes, niches and associations. When such plants are dislocated from one coevolved relationship, they may undergo ecological transformations. But some cosmopolitan members of Asteraceae and Poaceae have wider ecological amplitudes and broader plant association range. Such species do not necessarily undergo any major course of ecological transformations. The cultivated plants usually have narrow ecological amplitude. Some cultivated species, during the course of cultivation over a long period, may get adapted to the area. Such species when escape in wild, may transform themselves and co-establish with native wild plants growing around there. The ecosystems with high invasiveness may remain open for the plant invasion. Such ecosystems may have several invasive species with or without major or minor change in the native diversity at autotrophic level.

Invasions of alien plants in native communities have often occurred around the world. The invasive species are geographically displaced or dislocated from their coevolved biota to a less-familiar biota. Some of the invasive species may have far

reaching impacts on role of native constituents of ecosystem in question and may prove to be a keystone species.

The term ‘invasive plant’ denotes “Plants which escape cultivation and gets established on a natural area and start expanding and reproducing on their own” (Hallett 2006). This definition is focused on plant escape from cultivated to nearby natural area. A broader definition covering escape and geographically displaced species has also been proposed as “Invasive plants are a subset of naturalized plants that produce reproductive offspring often in a very large number at considerable distances from the parent plants and thus have the potentials to spread over a large area” (Richardson *et al.* 2000b, Pyšek *et al.* 2004b). Recently the term ‘invasive species’ has been defined as “A species outside of its native range whose introduction and/or spread threatens biodiversity” (Anonymous 2008).

The geographical origin of plants influences their invasiveness in new area (Reichard 2001, Lloret *et al.* 2004). The species from a large continent may more easily invade a new habitat having similar climate as compared to species from a small continent to a new habitat with a different climate (Mihulka and Pyšek 2001). Plants generally invade the area of high human activities such as- garden boundaries, common dumping sites, old home sites, road side ditches, disturbance area and fire lines. The invasive plants (including herbs, shrubs and trees) have certain common specific biological characteristics that predispose them toward invasiveness. Adaptability of invasive species to thrive in a vast set of habitats (wider ecological amplitude), their capability to tolerate variable growth conditions (viz. moisture, light and temperature etc), faster growth rate (ability to outcompete neighbouring plants) and effective dispersibility by means of fruit, spores or vegetative parts are some of the ways of plant invasions (Staples *et al.* 2000, Pan *et al.* 2007, Jia *et al.* 2009). In fact, these well evolved

characteristics are the part of plant's invasive strength.

The plant invasion has become a significant threat to biodiversity, environment and economics both globally and locally (Mack *et al.* 2000, Pimentel *et al.* 2000, Liu *et al.* 2001, Mitchell and Power 2003, Wixted and McGraw 2009). It is critical to analyze the invasive ability of plants so that likely invasive species can be screened (Goodwin *et al.* 1999) for control strategies. Two most urgent tasks of ecologists are to understand the factors influencing invasive success of plants and develop means to predict plant invasions (Heger and Trepl 2003). Unfortunately, there is no consensus on invasion mechanisms and predictive models (Alpert *et al.* 2000, Milbau *et al.* 2003).

In contrary to a recent theory, it is proposed that the plant invasion is not determined by their life history traits or nature (invasibility) of the ecosystem (Hallett 2006). To establish or overrule the theory, it is necessary to study the life history traits of invading species in and outside the invaded ecosystem along with the behavior of invasive species with or without interaction with the other components of the ecosystem.

Life cycle of a plant is greatly influenced by a number of environmental factors. In nature, species never grow singly. Usually, several plant species together form a community with a definite pattern of appearance. Study of all stages of life cycle of a particular species in nature, in association with other species of the locality and completely bathed in above and belowground environment is the core of autecology.

Widely distributed wild plants occupy a variety of habitats and their life cycles differ accordingly. MacArthur and Wilson (1967) developed the ecological concept of stability of plants in relation to their two well evolved survival strategies or lines of selection for using variety of habitats and environment. The 'r' selection species (mostly annuals) are density independent with a very high reproductive rate. While 'k' selection

species are perennials with low reproductive rates and density dependent close to the carrying capacity of their habitat. The 'r' selection plants tend to occupy a new habitat rapidly. Explosive reproduction rates are usually followed by a rapid decline in the size of the plants with the onset of competition. The length of life cycle of 'r' selection species is typically short. Thus the plants with larger fluctuations in population size are common colonizers. The species with 'k' strategies use resources efficiently and reproduce slowly (MacArthur and Wilson 1967).

In the present work, life cycles of two selected studies have been studied with emphasis on autecological parameters. Besides these some community factors of invaded ecosystem have also been studied and compared with non-invaded community. The soil moisture besides some other factors results into microclimatic variations in a vast area of plant habitat. The microclimatic variations lead to patchiness in the community. Each patch differs in dominant and co-dominant species. The micro-climatic variations may eliminate some species. The niches and space of eliminated native species may be made available to other native species or often to alien species for invasion. In the selected invaded field (described later), the soil moisture was noted to be variable at varying sites. The present study has been conducted with reference to soil moisture.

Soil moisture is an important growth factor and determines local diversity. The plant responses to variation in soil moisture are quite diverse (Strain and Thomas 1995). Aligarh is characterized with the semi-arid zone climate of India. In semi-arid regions, soil water resulting from episodic seasonal rainfall (last week of June to mid September) evaporates rapidly. Plants following periods of soil water deficit may not be benefited from such water additions if near surface roots fail to resume water uptake rapidly. Numerous factors may lead to soil moisture related drought stress including restricted soil compaction. Nutrient availability, uptake and transport are hampered without

adequate water.

The impact of water scarcity on plant growth is complex and varies between adaptive change and deleterious effects. Under field conditions, these responses can synergistically or antagonistically be modified by the superimposition of other stresses (Chaves *et al.* 2002). The invasive plants having adequate adaptability may take advantage of the stressed environment to invade the area. Besides adaptive variability in life cycles, the morpho-physiological adaptability of species at vegetative and reproductive growth stages is also very crucial. In the present work, the effect of variable water regimes has been studied at pre- and post-flowering growth stages of the selected invasive plants.

The water stress at early growth stage may lead to the onset of new metabolic and structural capabilities if mediated by altered gene expression and eventually the stressed plant may survive. This drought induced and genetically controlled adaptation helps plant in improving its functioning under such stress (Bohnert and Sheveleva 1998, Chaves *et al.* 2002). Some of these responses may be limited to the level of leaf and in some others to the whole plant. The adaptive stimulus may be generated within the leaves or any other part at some cost of growth and carbon assimilation and allocation (Chaves *et al.* 2002). The alterations in carbon allocation may be reflected in reproductive capacity (Pereira and Chaves 1993, Chaves *et al.* 2002) and/or vegetative growth. Osmotic adjustment is an important adaptive strategy of plant to survive under water stress (Kusaka *et al.* 2005). This adjustment enables physiological activity to retard down at lower moisture level throughout the period of water deficit (Turner 1997). Some of these parameters have also been studied.

Many plant species have evolved ecotypic differentiation in response to a variety of selection pressures (Peuke *et al.* 2002, Grant *et al.* 2005). The adaptive strategies of a

species vary with the continent and populations of contrasting environments (Lauteri *et al.* 1997, Grant *et al.* 2005). The accounting of varying strategies of a species needs to be studied in the populations of varying continents thriving under similar set of environmental conditions (Oleksyn *et al.* 1998, Grant *et al.* 2005). The increase in leaf thickness and density in *Quercus ilex* related with the worsening of ecological conditions has been found species specific (Grossoni *et al.* 1998, Bussotti *et al.* 2000) when grow in association with *Phillyrea latifolia* (Tattani *et al.* 2001) and *Myrtus communis* (Mendes *et al.* 2001). But, this change in *Q. ilex* has not been recorded in the individuals growing with other sclerophyllous species such as *Arbutus unedo* and *Pistacia lentiscus* (Gravano *et al.* 2000).

Plant considered varying organs for responses to stress at varying stages of development (Ozkan *et al.* 1999). The response of whole plant to stress at vegetative stage (pre-flowering) may have resulted from the individual response of leaf (Delp  r  e *et al.* 2003). Plant on reaching maturity reacted differently when subjected to water stress for the entire growth cycle as compared with the plants initially grown with adequate water and subjected to drought only after reaching full size (post-vegetative). Water stress decreased cell membrane (Cellier *et al.* 1998, Deshmukh *et al.* 2000, Al-Hamdani and Barger 2003). These feasible adaptive features of the selected invasive species including changes in proportions of leaf tissues have also been studied.

Plants have three adaptive strategies to soil moisture deficiency as escape, avoidance and tolerance (McCue and Hanson 1990). Soil moisture is the main limiting factor for plant growth and survival (Erdei and Taleisnik 1993, Kefei and Zhang 1997, Puppala *et al.* 1997, Ghassemi-Golezani *et al.* 1998, Egert and Tevini 2002, Singh and Singh 2003, Ashraf *et al.* 2004, Nadia *et al.* 2004, Singh and Singh 2006). In response to variable water regimes, plants develop morphological, physiological and anatomical

changes (Kefei and Zhang 1997, Egert and Tevini 2002, Singh and Singh 2003, Ashraf *et al.* 2004, Singh and Singh 2006) like reductions in stem height (Islam 1999, Islam and Gretzmacher 2000, Rahman *et al.* 2002, Lauer 2003), number of leaves (Belaygue *et al.* 1996, Lefi *et al.* 2004, Slama *et al.* 2006), leaf area (Belaygue *et al.* 1996, Abernethy *et al.* 1998, Lefi *et al.* 2004, Yin *et al.* 2005, Slama *et al.* 2006), abundance of stomata (Yin *et al.* 2005, Fraser *et al.* 2009), trichomes (Abernethy *et al.* 1998) or may have excess leaf wax, thick cuticle and compact palisade. Adaptations, promote water homeostasis either by restricting water loss from the plant body or by increasing water absorption to compensate water loss in transpiration.

The delayed flowering was recorded when plant faced stress at vegetative stage. But, water stress at reproductive stage induced early maturity and abortion of floral organs in soybean (Westgate and Peterson 1993) and immature ovules in maize (Westgate 1994). Moderate water stress reduced floral buds (Garcia *et al.* 2004) and induced their abortion in soybean (Westgate and Peterson 1993) and pea (Ney *et al.* 1994). The moderate water stress has also been noted to reduce flower production (Barrios *et al.* 2005), fruit setting (Board *et al.* 1990) and seed output in wheat (Midmor *et al.* 1984), soybean (Jiang and Egli 1995, Vega *et al.* 2001), maize and sunflower (Vega *et al.* 2001). The water stress at post-reproductive stage may, therefore, affect invasibility of species unless the species possess or develop some adaptability to overcome the stress. The alien species with adequate water stress adaptability may take advantage in establishing themselves over stressed native species.

In planes of Northern India, there are three main climatic regions: the summer, monsoon and winter seasons. The periods of summer, monsoon and winter lasts from March to June, July to September and October to February, respectively. The summer and winters may have sporadic and short spells of rain. The years with deficient or



excessive rainfall during monsoon are frequent. The plants growing in wild have to face all such adversities of the environment. Some invasive plants got colonized and became naturalized in the region with some variations in their life cycles and expectedly through some adaptations in their survivorship strategy. These invasions have displaced several native species (Vitousek *et al.* 1996). The invading plants can alter the growth, density, frequency, life cycles, composition of native species and thereby the ecosystem structure and properties (Nutrient cycling, productivity, hydrology etc). Upon plant invasion the rules of co-existence of component organisms of the ecosystem gets changed (Vitousek 1990). Hence, plant invasion pose a serious threat to global biodiversity and economy worldwide (Vitousek *et al.* 1996, Mack *et al.* 2000, D'Antonio *et al.* 2001, Ding *et al.* 2006). Invading plants may initiate the extinction of some or most of the native plants and thereby reduce the community richness. The characteristics of a habitat play major roles in determining the success or failure of a potential invader (Newsome and Noble 1986, Noble 1989, Chytrý *et al.* 2009, Milbau *et al.* 2009). The success and failure of evolved adaptive characteristics of invaded species is reflected in the community characteristics. Some of the community indices have also been studied as part of the site characteristics and outcome of invasion of the selected species.

As with all plants, invasive plants are also limited by the stresses of environments around them. If ecological amplitude of invasive species for water and light are known then the areas prone to invaders may be predicted (Merchant 1998). Some evidences support the view that invasive plants are less tolerant to water stress than natives (Alpert *et al.* 2000, Schumacher *et al.* 2003). Furthermore, understanding of ecological constraints to the distribution of invasive plants would help scientists create new and hopefully better method of control (Mack 1996).

Hence, evaluation of invasive plants through autecological studies, their adaptability and survival strategy under varying soil moisture and other factors is of a great importance. The present study has been conducted on two selected invasive species namely, *Mirabilis jalapa* and *Ruellia tuberosa*. The *Mirabilis jalapa* having the therapeutic uses is often cultivated. *Ruellia tuberosa* is also cultivated as ornamental and also used as antehelmentic against joint pains and muscle strain.

In the present work, variations in the morphology, physiology, biochemical processes and life cycles have been studied with special reference to varying soil moisture. The impact of light and root exudates of some native species on the growth of the selected species has also been worked out. The overall growth response of both the species to these variables (mainly water besides light and root exudates) has been studied to compare the growth, survival and life cycles of pot cultivated individuals with those invaded in the field. The major objectives of the studies were as follows-

- 1). To find out the effect of varying soil moisture on the morphological adaptable invasive traits of selected species.
- 2). To workout growth response of selected invasive species under cultivation (in pots) and field conditions (as invader).
- 3). To workout adaptive changes in the life cycle of *Mirabilis jalapa* and *Ruellia tuberosa* in response to varying soil moisture and some other habitat/community attributes viz., light and root exudates of native species.
- 4). To workout evolved adaptive morpho-physiological changes in selected species making them to invade and establish in a new area.
- 5). To study the invisibility factor of invaded community.

# **Literature Review**

# LITERATURE REVIEW

## Autecology and Survivorship

Exhaustive studies on autecological life history of plants may be helpful in its revegetation (West 1967). The autecological studies may, therefore, reveal invasibility of a species. Each stage of life cycle of a plant is greatly influenced by a number of environment factors (stress and disturbance). The stress and disturbance factors control the establishment and development of native and invasive plants in deferent ecosystems. The fluctuations in environmental factors increase the invasibility of ecosystem by invading plants.

Plants have evolved two major strategies of survival as *k*- and *r*-selection (MacArthur and Wilson 1967). The species with *r*-strategy have high reproduction to ensure maximum chances of growth (*r*) or reappearance in the invaded ecosystem. The *k*-strategy species allocate nutrient resources to strengthen the structure and functioning of the organism (maximization of *k*- which is the carrying capacity of a mature ecosystem for the organism). Grime (1979) proposed a model based on three primary ecological strategies viz., C-competitive, S-stress and R-ruderal. Garbey *et al.* (2004) studied the influence of disturbance or stress on the plant traits in *Ranunculus peltatus* growing in soft water and found that this plant in nutrient poor but undisturbed sites in upstream adopted S-strategy by reducing its size and sexual reproduction. But the species in nutrient rich undisturbed sites had long branching shoots showing to C-strategy. Whereas, individuals of *Ranunculus peltatus* under partially shaded (unstressed) disturbed sites were small and produced many flowers expressing R-strategy and thus, this species adopted variable strategies for its survival showing adaptation of

morphological traits to physical environment more than to chemical stress (Trémolières 2004).

## Plant Invasion

The geographical origin of invasive plant may influence their invasiveness in new area (Reichard 2001, Lloret *et al.* 2004, Chytrý *et al.* 2009, Milbau *et al.* 2009). In addition, species from large continent may more easily invade a new habitat where the climate is similar to their geographical origin, as compared to species from a small continent and in new habitat having a different climate (Sax and Brown 2000, Mihaluk and Pyšek 2001). China is the third largest country in the world in terms of territory and possesses mega-diversity of plant species with numerous invasive alien plant species (Xie *et al.* 2000, Liu *et al.* 2006). Some plant communities lead to the plant invasions themselves (Vitousek *et al.* 1996, Levine and D'Antonio 1999, Smith and Knapp 1999, Alpert *et al.* 2000, Davis *et al.* 2000, Levine 2000, Milbau and Nijs 2004). Controversies exist over the plant characteristics (e.g. life history, taxonomic groups or geographic origin) which may contribute to invasion processes.

In India, an obnoxious weed (*Parthenium hysterophorus*) was accidentally introduced during 1950s feasibly through wheat import from Mexico. The weed first invaded in Pune (western India) in 1956 and spread rapidly all over the country mainly in disturbed habitats, grazing lands and crop fields. About 5 million hectare of land has been invaded by *Parthenium* species in India (Kohli and Rani 1994, Angiras and Saini 1997, Mukhopadhyay 1997). For invasion, *P. hysterophorus* adapted two major invasive traits namely, allelopathy and high reproductive capacity (Pandey and Dubey 1989).

Invasive plants escape cultivation and act as agriculture pests. These escapes may displace native plant species and alter ecosystem process. In any ecosystem, invasive

plants posed potent threats to native species, natural communities and ecosystem process (Luken and Thieret 1997). Hannah *et al.* (1994) explained that roughly 52% of the earth's total terrestrial area remains undisturbed by humans. But, nearly 75% of the human settlement area is disturbed to some degree. The human settlement areas are most vulnerable to plant invasion. The other area vulnerable to plant invasions include roadside, trodden paths grasslands (especially when overgrazed), riparian habitats, waterways, sand dunes, old fields, post-harvest forest and some forests supplied with high light (Baker 1986). A biological invasion is considered to be a normal event (Lodge 1993). Plant invasion has become a significant threat to biodiversity, environment and economics both globally and locally (Mills *et al.* 1994a, Hobbs and Humphries 1995, Rejmánek and Richardson 1996, Vitousek *et al.* 1996, Vitousek *et al.* 1997, Lodge *et al.* 1998, Wilcove *et al.* 1998, Mack *et al.* 2000, Pimentel *et al.* 2000, Liu *et al.* 2001, Callaway 2002, Levine *et al.* 2003, Mitchell and Power 2003, Thomson 2005, Liu *et al.* 2006, Tecco *et al.* 2006, Burt *et al.* 2007, Jia *et al.* 2009, Wixted and McGraw 2009).

### **Causes of Plant Invasion**

Anthropogenic disturbances include the removal of plant biomass, excessive nutrient enrichment, soil disturbance and altered fire or hydrological cycles (Hobbs 1991). Disturbances by altering resource availability facilitate plant invasions (D'Antonio 1993, Thompson *et al.* 2001, Jia *et al.* 2009). The removal of live above ground biomass and plant litter affect community composition significantly (Grime 1977) because phytotoxicity and litter first influence invasion of new species and then alter the nutrient cycling (Dzwonko and Gawronski 2002), soil moisture (Facelli *et al.* 1999), temperature regulation (Vellend *et al.* 2000), light penetration (Facelli and Pickett 1991, Vellend *et al.* 2000), physical observation of germination and growth (Facelli *et al.*

1999) and competitive interactions (Tilman 1982).

Water and light mainly affect leaf traits, regulate plant growth and survival (Holmgren 2000, Sack and Grubb 2002, Sack 2004, Aranda *et al.* 2005, Quero *et al.* 2006). These two factors also determine the plants distribution on global scale. The functional response of seedlings to the combination of drought and shade involves biochemical, physiological and structural changes mainly in the leaf and often in whole plant (Holmgren 2000, Sack and Grubb 2002, Sack 2004, Aranda *et al.* 2005, Quero *et al.* 2006). The effect of light stress was stronger than water stress in some species (Baruch *et al.* 2000). Merchant (1998) found a significant decrease in total leaf surface area in two invasive brooms as light intensity increased and also noted decrease in leaf area with increasing water stress. Baruch *et al.* (2000) pointed out that partial shade increased leaf area ratio more in herbs (140%) than in woody species (68%). But water can modify the effect of light and temperature. Thus water stress or availability, in fact plays more significant role in the establishment, growth and survival of native species and invasion of alien species in any ecosystem.

Invasive plants sometimes established facilitative interactions among themselves (Simberloff and Von Holle 1999) and with native plants (Richardson *et al.* 2000a, Stachowicz 2001, Lenz and Facelli 2003). But, their facilitative interactions were not confined to any particular growth form (Cronk and Fuller 1995, Tecco *et al.* 2006). Invasibility was often related to disturbance regime, climate, level of environmental stress and several other factors (Levine and D'Antonio 1999, Smith and Knapp 1999, Alpert *et al.* 2000, Davis *et al.* 2000, Levine 2000, Milbau and Nijs 2004, Eschtruth and Battles 2009).

## **Invasive Characteristics**

It is critical to analyze the invasive ability of plants before their introduction to a new locality (Goodwin *et al.* 1999). The factors influencing invasion success of plants have emphasized to be worked out to develop means for predicting plant invasions (Heger and Trepl 2003).

Invasion ecology varies with species invisibility, rate and mechanism of transport and movement of a species and properties of ecosystem. Probable traits favoring invasiveness of terrestrial plants include high tolerance and adaptability against environmental extremes (wide ecological amplitude), efficiencies for zero or very short dormancy period and high reproductive potential (Anonymous 2005). Lambdon *et al.* (2007) emphasized three main characteristics of invader by which they establish and flourish in any ecosystem: it may occupy the same niche as of one or more natives and successfully out compete them (Schnitzler and Muller 1998, Callaway and Aschehoug 2000, Chittka and Schürkens 2001), it may coexist with native species, each species possessing an advantage across a different part of the initial niche space (Dietz and Ullmann 1997, Cizek *et al.* 2003) or it may fill unoccupied niches either because no native has evolved into them (Vitousek 1988) or because they have been vacated following extinctions perhaps due to environmental degradation (Shea and Chesson 2002). Recently, many more invasive characteristics have been worked out (Cochard and Jackes 2005, McDowell and Radosovich 2005, Tecco *et al.* 2006, El-Keblawy and Al-Rawai 2007, Pyšek *et al.* 2007).

The invasion success has been attributed to superiority of the invasive species in terms of genome size, phenotypic plasticity, reproductive capabilities, seed dispersal mechanism, seedlings establishment and survivorship (Daehler 2003, Rejmánek *et al.*



2005, Pyšek and Richardson 2007, Hulme 2008). The invasive characteristic depends on plant size, susceptibility to herbivory and pathogens, phenology, mutualistic interaction, allelopathy and plant soil relationships (Pattison *et al.* 1998, Smith and Knapp 2001, Ridenour and Callaway 2001, Kollmann and Bañuelos 2004, Richardson 2004, Barrat-Segretain 2005, Cadotte *et al.* 2005, Orr *et al.* 2005). Besides these traits, the rapid growth (Piank 1994, Cronk and Fuller 1995, Oliver 1996, Barrilleaux and Grace 2000, Daehler 2003), short flowering phase (Kollmann and Bañuelos 2004, Richardson 2004), high reproductive potential, long distance dispersal of propagules (Perrins *et al.* 1992, Thompson *et al.* 1995, Rejmánek and Richardson 1996, Goodwin *et al.* 1999, Barrat-Segretain 2005) are also attributable to the success of plant invasion. *Prosopis juliflora* equipped with seed dormancy, germination and seed dispersal facilitated its rapid invasion in new area (Shiferaw *et al.* 2004, El-Keblawy and Al-Rawai 2005).

Successful invaders have also been suggested to have fewer enemies (predators, parasites or diseases), than native which can be major reason for success (Cornell and Hawkins 1993, Keane and Crawley 2002). Invaders may also be good competitor (Joly 2000, Vilà and Weiner 2004). The traits associated with invasive species are broad native range, short germination time, long fruiting period, large seed crops, prolonged seed viability and transport by winds or animals (Richardson and Cowling 1992, Pyšek *et al.* 1995, Rejmánek 1996, Rejmánek and Richardson 1996, Williamson and Fitter 1996, Goodwin *et al.* 1999, Rejmánek 2000, Kolar and Lodge 2001, Rejmánek *et al.* 2005, Pyšek *et al.* 2007). Invader traits can be categorized in terms of reproduction variation, environmental tolerance, allelopathy, competitive effect (Goldberg 1990, Piank 1994, Cronk and Fuller 1995, Sher and Hyatt 1999, Barrilleaux and Grace 2000).

In addition to many invasive characteristics, *Spacium sebiferum*- a multiple tolerant species withstand short duration salt water flooding, long duration freshwater

flooding and extreme shading to about 5% of full sunlight (Jones and Mcleod 1990, Jones and Sharitz 1990, Conner and Askew 1993, Barrilleaux and Grace 2000). Evidences indicate that invasion first occur in areas of high soil moisture, whereas drier region are invaded at a slower rate (Helm *et al.* 1991, Kuldeep *et al.* 1993).

According to Pyšek *et al.* 2007, reproductive traits are crucial for successful invasions of plants (Rejmánek and Richardson 1996, Rejmánek *et al.* 2005) and affect the probability of their subsequent naturalization (Richardson *et al.* 2000a, Pyšek *et al.* 2004a). Invasiveness in plant species is correlated with the ability to reproduce abundantly and grow rapidly. The traits such as the sexual and vegetative reproductive ability, self fertilization, lack of seed dormancy and multi-seeded fruit help in rapid colonization of a site which is the first stage of the invasion process (Reichard and Hamilton 1997, Daehler 1998, Sakai *et al.* 2001). Fast growth rate reflects rapid acquisition and allocation of resources and also the ability of a plant to establish itself in the ecosystem (Stearns 1992). The life history traits predict trades off between high reproduction and growth rates (Stearns 1992). The trades off between reproductive growth and vegetative growth are due to competition for limited resources within an individual (Stearns 1992, McDowell and Radosevich 2005). Some species introduced in a new area tend to flower earlier and longer than in their native habitat (Wolfe *et al.* 2004, Alpert 2006).

In most of the studies specific growth parameters of a number of invasive plants have been studied with respect to growth limiting factors. In earlier studies on invasive plants mainly distribution, association and role of growth limiting factors have been emphasized (Perrins *et al.* 1992, Thompson *et al.* 1995, Burke and Grime 1996, Rejmánek and Richardson 1996, Pattison *et al.* 1998, Schnitzler and Muller 1998, Goodwin *et al.* 1999, Alpert *et al.* 2000, Callaway 2002, Callaway and Aschehoug 2000,

Mack *et al.* 2000, Chittka and Schürkens 2001, Ridenour and Callaway 2001, Smith and Knapp 2001, Kollmann and Bañuelos 2004, Kohli *et al.* 2004, Anonymous 2005, Barrat-Segretain 2005, Cadotte *et al.* 2005, Orr *et al.* 2005, Lambdon *et al.* 2007).

Many invasive species including *Mirabilis jalapa* and *Ruellia tuberosa* have not been so far studied with reference to their growth pattern, life cycle and survivorship strategies. The population growth of plants with *r*-strategy is resource independent and has shorter life cycles. The population growth of plants with *k*-strategy is resource dependent and has longer life cycles. Most of herbaceous or woody herbaceous plants may be density independent while perennial plants having usually *k*-strategies are strictly density dependent. These factors may prove to be important invasive characteristics of plants. The autecological life cycle of invasive plants may significantly differ in cultivated and invaded habitats. The variations in life cycle patterns may indicate its adaptability, evolved strategy and invasive trait. Several environmental factors including soil moisture regime may induce variation in the life cycle of plant such as high rates of reproduction (through propagules and/or seeds), long seed viability (Piank 1994, Pyšek 1997, Barrilleaux and Grace 2000, Pyšek *et al.* 2003, Mandák *et al.* 2004), plant size and time of flowering (Richardson 2004), early and longer phase of flowering, fruiting and higher seed output (Rejmánek and Richardson 1996, Reichard and Hamilton 1997, Wolfe *et al.* 2004, Alpert 2006), decrease in stem height, biomass, leaf number and leaf area (Merchant 1998, Baruch *et al.* 2000). The light may also induce some of these variations (Merchant 1998, Oliveira and Souto 2002).

## **Ecosystem Invasibility**

Plant invasion in a community depends on their invasive traits (Rejmánek and Richardson 1996, Tilman 1997, Alpert *et al.* 2000, Smith and Knapp 2001, Grotkopp *et*

*al.* 2002, Prinzing *et al.* 2002) and characteristics of target community (Lonsdale 1999, Davis *et al.* 2000, Mack *et al.* 2000, Levine *et al.* 2003). The susceptibility of a community to invasion also depends on its species richness (Burke and Grime 1996, Tilman 1997, Hector *et al.* 2001), resource availability at disturbance regime (Burke and Grime 1996, Alpert *et al.* 2000, Mack *et al.* 2000) and competition between native and invader species (Maron and Vilà 2001, Miller *et al.* 2002, Barrat-Segretain 2005). The competition ability of invader and susceptibility of invasive community are related with availability of a bare ground (Burke and Grime 1996) and plant diversity (Barrat-Segretain and Elger 2004).

Large scale destruction of native species increased soil fertility and thus invasive plant had dual advantage of availability of space and resource in addition to reduced competitive resistance for invader (Burke and Grime 1996, Levin and D'Antonio 1999, Lonsdale 1999, Stohlgren *et al.* 2001, Thompson *et al.* 2001). Disturbance increased resource availability through a number of pathways including soil disturbance, unlocked nutrients stored in soil organic matter by changing soil microclimate, microbial community structure or by making new substrate available for decomposition by breaking up soil aggregate (Kay 1990, Davis *et al.* 2000, Kristensen *et al.* 2000, Jackson *et al.* 2003, Norton *et al.* 2003, 2004, 2007). Mortality of native plant may on one hand decrease plant uptake and on the other release nutrients previously stored in perennial plant biomass (Greenlee and Callaway 1996, Kitzberger *et al.* 2000, Adair *et al.* 2007, Norton *et al.* 2007).

Disturbed sites were dominated by high density of two invasive biennials *Dacus corota* and *Melilotus alba*, but native species dominated at the undisturbed sites. Whereas the seeds of invasive species from its high density sites may have been available throughout the disturbed and undisturbed sites of the habitat. More diverse

communities were least accessible to invasion (Levine and D'Antonio 1999, Kennedy *et al.* 2002, Cleland *et al.* 2004, Jiang and Morin 2004, Meiners *et al.* 2004, Hierro *et al.* 2005). The native species in highly diverse communities may have occupied all possible niches and posed stronger competition to invaders for resource and space. Fogarty and Facelli (1999) noted that soil of invaded sites had higher organic carbon, nitrogen and phosphorous than non-invaded sites. The invasion success of *Bromus tectorum* had been linked to high nitrogen (Anonymous 2000, Lowe *et al.* 2003, Monaco *et al.* 2003, Beckstead and Augspurger 2004) and water contents (Link *et al.* 1995, Adair *et al.* 2007, Chambers *et al.* 2007).

## Effects of Invasion

Invasive plants modified ecosystem functioning by modifying soil properties and material cycling. Plant induced heterogeneity in soil properties in many ecosystems (Hobbie 1992, Van-Breemen and Finzi 1998, Ehrenfeld 2003). The plant invasion altered the dynamics and composition of community and also modified key ecosystem processes (Ehrenfeld 2003, Levine *et al.* 2003) as the plant traits and ecosystem processes are closely connected (Chapin *et al.* 2002, Hobbie 1992, Van-Breemen and Finzi 1998). The substitution of dominant exotic plants alters the biogeochemical cycles and soil chemistry (Ehrenfeld and Scott 2001, Vanderhoeven *et al.* 2006).

Plant invasion affected organic matter dynamics (Knicker *et al.* 2000, Koutika *et al.* 2007). The soil organic matter dynamics increased after invasion of *Solidago gigantea* and *Prunus serotino* (Koutika *et al.* 2007). Invasion of *Solidago gigantea* increased phosphorous availability at invaded sites (Chapuis-Lardy *et al.* 2006) due to diverse soil microbe activity (Kourtev *et al.* 2002, 2003, Hawkes *et al.* 2005). Invasion of *Prosopis juliflora* significantly reduced soil pH and increased nitrogen, phosphorous,

potassium and organic matter (Goel and Behl 1999, El-Keblawy and Al-Rawai 2007). Results of Menezes *et al.* (2002) indicated that *P. juliflora* in semi-arid north-eastern Brazil significantly affected the microclimate, litter dynamics, soil nutrients and may have, in turn increased the rate of nutrient cycling in the system.

Plants after invasion out-compete certain native species and change the structure and function of native communities (Vitousek 1990, Hobbie 1992, Vitousek *et al.* 1996, Gordon 1998, Mack and D'Antonio 1998, Wilcove *et al.* 1998, Frankel 1999, Parker *et al.* 1999, Mack *et al.* 2000, Cronk and Fuller 2001, Johnson and Damman 1991, Woitke and Dietz 2002, Levine *et al.* 2003). The plant invasion causes imbalance in function of natural and agricultural ecosystem and also lead to economic loss (Pimentel *et al.* 2000, Sakai *et al.* 2001, Perrings *et al.* 2002). These imbalances may result in the formation of large monoculture of invasive plants in alien environment. It is thus essential to study the invasion mechanism for timely management (Kohli *et al.* 2004). The impact of an invader can be measured at fine levels viz., at individual, genetic stock, population dynamics, community dynamics and ecosystem process levels (Parker *et al.* 1999). Often invaders became problematic for invaded community due to complex interactions between the traits of the invader and species of the resident community (Mack *et al.* 2000, Lambrinos 2002, Shea and Chesson 2002, Ehrenfeld 2003, Suding *et al.* 2004). Natural disturbance and those caused by human activities are effective invasion promoting factors leading to the spread of non-native species (Hobbs 1989, 1991).

Some plants release allelopathic chemicals in their surroundings that may have deleterious effects on native plants (Callaway 2002). Thus, allelopathy is a dominant invasive trait with ability to modify the structure and function of native community (El-Ghareeb 1991, Vaughn and Berhow 1999, Mallik and Prescott 2001, Ridenour and Callaway 2001, Bais *et al.* 2003, Callaway and Aschehoug 2000, Hierro and Callaway

2003, Levine *et al.* 2003, Orr *et al.* 2005). Some acquired invasive traits of *Lonicera maackii* like high seed production, seed longevity and rapid growth (Trisel 1997) as well as high abundance range, seed dispersal, rapid response to resource availability, high photosynthetic rate and early reproductive maturity (Trisel 1997, Swab *et al.* 2003) led the species out-compete native plants. It is now evident that acquired invasive traits, invasibility of community and resulting changes in the structure and function of ecosystem are webbed together.

Recent investigations have shown that invasive plants have changed several community attributes including species diversity, richness composition and abundance (Prieur-Richard *et al.* 2002, Collier *et al.* 2002, Badano and Pugnaire 2004, Hoffmann *et al.* 2004). The species richness of *Capaniopsis anacachodes* significantly reduced in Florida (Lockhart *et al.* 1999). Ewe and Sternberg (2003) had shown that dense invasion of *Schinus terebinthifolius* displaced native species and reduced species diversity in Florida and Hawaii in US. The diversity of native species in sites invaded with the *Agave* species was lower than in non-invaded sites in Spain (Badano and Pugnaire 2004). Invasion of an alien grass *Melinis minutiflora* reduced species diversity of native Savanna-forest ecotone in the Brazilian Cerrado (Hoffmann *et al.* 2004, El-Keblawy and Al-Rawai 2007). The plant biomass, diversity, important value index (IVI), richness index, index of diversity significantly reduced in the area invaded with *Parthenium*, *Ageratum* and *Lantana* as compared with community attributes of non-invaded native vegetation (Kohli *et al.* 2004).

Inderjit *et al.* (2005) summarized various hypotheses of invasion success as biotic resistance (Maron and Vilà 2001), resource fluctuation (Davis *et al.* 2000, LeJeune and Seastedt 2001, Grime 2002), superior competitor (Bakker and Wilson 2001, Vilà and Weiner 2004), enemy of enemy is friend (Hay *et al.* 2004), enemy inversion (Pearson

and Ortega 2001), increased susceptibility (Colautti *et al.* 2004), invasional meltdown (Simberloff and Von Holle 1999), evolution of increased competitive ability (Blossey and Nötzold 1995), general purpose genotype (Van-Doninck *et al.* 2002), selection of plant invasive ability (Hänfling and Kollman 2002), invasiveness as an evolutionary strategy (Cadotte and Lovett-Doust 2001), human commensal (Rose and Hermanutz 2004), natural community dynamics (Hubbell 2001, Chave 2004), allelopathic advantage against resident species (Callaway and Aschehoug 2000, Bais *et al.* 2003, Callaway and Ridenour 2004), human disturbance that removed competing vegetation (LeJeune 2002, Suding *et al.* 2004) and propagule pressure (Seastedt *et al.* 2003).

Mutual facilitation among exotic species may lead to ‘invasion meltdown’ where invasive systems facilitate each other resulting in increase invasion rate and replacement of the native species (Simberloff and Von Holle 1999, Simberloff 2006).

### **Impact of Water and Light on Plant Growth**

Water and light stress reduced stem height, leaf number, total leaf area and stem biomass of two invasive brooms namely, *Cytisus scoparius* and *Spartium junceum* (Merchant 1998). Baruch *et al.* (2000) studied impact of three light and two water regimes on two shade intolerant herbs (*Arthrostepma ciliatum* and *Tibouchina herbacea*) and two shade tolerant woody species (*Clidemia hirta*-a shrub and *Miconia calvescens*-a tree) and found that their stem height, leaf number, leaf area and stem biomass decreased as their ecological amplitude of water and light had narrower limits. The effect of light stress was stronger than impact of water stress on selected herbs as the species were light sensitive. Similar decrease in relative growth rate of *Cortaderia sellona* and *Cortaderia jubata* had been recorded in response to light and water (Stanton and DiTomaso 2004).

Shading increased the stem length in two sciophytes namely, *Pueraria*



*phaseoloides* and *Macroptilium atropurpureum* (Oliveira and Souto 2002). In contrary, the stem height of two sun loving invasive legumes viz., Scotch broom (*Cytisus scoparius*) and Spanish broom (*Spartium junceum*) increased with light intensity (Merchant 1998). Among two cultivation escapes, *Cortaderia sellona* grew more vigorously than *Cortaderia jubata* under high light intensities (Stanton and DiTomaso 2004).

Water stress reduced plant height significantly at all growth stages (Islam and Gretzmacher 2000, Muhammad *et al.* 2001, Pradhan *et al.* 2003, Rahman *et al.* 2002). Water stress during vegetative development reduced cell growth in stem which resulted in reduced plant height (Laura 2003). The decrease in stem height during water stress might be either due to inhibition of cell growth or cell division (Rahman *et al.* 2002). The growth factor was directly correlated with leaf expansion in soybean (Desclauxa *et al.* 2000). In this plant the water deficiency reduced stem height (Grant *et al.* 2005). Boutraa and Sanders (2001) observed in *Phaseolus vulgaris* that water deficiency during reproductive stage (flowering and pod filling stage) reduced stem height, number of branches and number of nodes in main stem.

Water deficiency reduced the leaf size and their number in a several plants (Davidson and Chevalier 1987, Belaygue *et al.* 1996, Blum 1996, Teulat *et al.* 1997, Casper *et al.* 2001, Deblonde and Ledent 2001, Reddy *et al.* 2003, Inman-Bamber 2004, Grant *et al.* 2005). The *Quercus ilex* growing in the Mediterranean holm vok forests is a drought resistant species, but lost its competitive advantage under increasingly drier conditions (Ogaya and Peñuelas 2006). Leaf area is a function of cell expansion, which depends upon turgidity of cells (Boyer 1983). Prolonged suppression of leaf expansion may inhibit or reduce cell division (Meyer and Boyer 1972, Hsiao *et al.* 1976) and hence restrict the potential size of leaf. Wery *et al.* (1994) and Gómez-del-Campo *et al.* (2002)

reported that reductions in leaf area and reduced branching are useful adaptive traits in low rainfall area and shallow soils. According to Collinson *et al.* (1997), reduction in leaf area helped in restricting water loss during dry treatment and enabled the plant to survive soil moisture stress. Plant response to environmental stresses varied with ontogeny (life cycle). The dynamics of stress were directly related with the dynamics of plant ontogeny and development of structure and functions of growing tissues (Roggatz *et al.* 1999).

Water and light are two essential plant growth and life supporting factors. The rate of metabolic functions is mostly related with water content. Relative water content (RWC) is a measure of water status of the tissue, which gradually decreased with increase in water stress in sorghum genotypes (Al-Hamdani and Barger 2003) and chickpea (Rahangdale *et al.* 1994, Islam *et al.* 1998, Deshmukh *et al.* 2000). Relative water content (RWC) of leaf happens to be higher at initial leaf development stages and declined leaf maturity (Jain *et al.* 1997, Reddy *et al.* 2003). High RWC under moisture stress denotes ability of plants to drought tolerance (Misra 1990, Ritchi *et al.* 1990). Sloane *et al.* (1990) measured RWC of two cultivars of soybean at early pod filling stages under well watered and water stressed conditions and concluded that higher RWC was associated with increased seed yield. RWC decreased in response to low and moderate irradiance at early growth stage of buckwheat (Delp  r  e *et al.* 2003).

Moisture reduces the synthesis of chlorophyll (possibly through nutrient availability (Zheng *et al.* 1992, Gutierrez-Boem and Thomas 1998, Nielson and Nelson 1998, Montage and Woo 1999, Ferus and Arkosiov   2001). Soil moisture reduced nitrogen uptake which adversely affected the chlorophyll contents (Adjet-Twum and Splittstoesser 1976, Yang *et al.* 1996, Awal and Ikeda 2002). Reduction in chlorophyll content under drought condition has been reported in a number of plants (Ashraf *et al.* 1994, El-Kheir *et al.* 1994, Campos 1998, Faria *et al.* 1998, Prakash and Ramachandran

2000, Younis *et al.* 2000, Saxena and Nautiyal 2001, Yang *et al.* 2001, Awal and Ikeda 2002, Al-Hamdani and Barger 2003, Ling *et al.* 2004, Tezara *et al.* 2005). Chlorophyll concentration was more sensitive to water stress in some genotypes at late flowering stage (Garg *et al.* 2004), vegetative, flowering and pod-filling stages (Ashraf and Mahmood 1990, Singh *et al.* 2003, Shubhra *et al.* 2003). Feng *et al.* (2004) worked on 4 tree species and found that chlorophyll content declined with increase of irradiance.

Plant responded to variations in the soil water and oxygen content through morphological, anatomical and physiological adjustment that helped the plants to cope with such conditions (Soriano 1992). It is generally observed that growth resumed after a mild short term stress but cells did not expand fully after the stress was withdrawn. The water stress reduced the number of cells per leaf (Lecoeur *et al.* 1995, Schuppler *et al.* 1998, Granier *et al.* 2000, Tardieu *et al.* 2000). In case of decreased cell production, the apparent after effect on leaf growth may be due to fewer cells produced by leaf meristem (Granier *et al.* 2000).

The vascular bundle sheath often extends to the epidermis. Bundle sheath extensions constitute partitions in mesophyll compartments and thus protect mesophyll from water stress (Terashima 1992). Cell density per unit leaf area in stressed plants thus increases (Tardieu *et al.* 2000). James and Bell (1995) reported that plants from the most arid regions present a thinner spongy mesophyll, a more thickened palisade mesophyll, larger chloroplast and a lower cell density in the epidermis. The mesophyll thickness increased in response to drought (Bussotti *et al.* 1995, Sam *et al.* 1996, Chen and Wen 2005). The leaf thickness under low irradiance and moisture reduced (Witkowski and Lamont 1991, Groom and Lamont 1997, Niinemets 2001). The leaf thickness and density in evergreen Mediterranean plants increased with worsening ecological conditions (Grossoni *et al.* 1998, Bussotti *et al.* 2000, Mendes *et al.* 2001, Tattani *et al.* 2001).

Epidermis is the most flexible and sensitive leaf component to water deficiency (Stoyanova *et al.* 2002).

Acclimatizing changes in response to drought include decreased stomatal density (Chen and Wen 2005), reduced mesophyll thickness (Zagdanska and Kozdoj 1994, Dami and Hughes 1995), variations in the relative proportion of vascular tissues (vascular bundles), protective tissues (epidermis), photosynthetic cells (mesophyll tissues) and leaf thickness (Chartzoulakis *et al.* 2002, Stoyanova *et al.* 2002). Mature sun and shade leaves are known to sense light signal for anatomical differentiation (Yano and Terashima 2004). The total number of palisade tissue cells did not differ between sun and shade leaves. Under low light condition leaves increased leaf area but not leaf thickness. In contrast, leaf size decreased and leaf thickness increased under high light (Faust 2003).

Higher stomatal frequency proved to be beneficial in ordinary field situations. The plants were better able to take advantage of increased water supply by increasing stomatal conductance (Buttery *et al.* 1993). Variation in stomatal density and distribution in response to environmental stresses needs to be interpreted on the basis of acceleration or deceleration of development (Taylor *et al.* 1994, Schurr *et al.* 2000). Chen and Wen (2005) observed that stomatal density decreased at 30% soil water content in *Fraxinus mandshurica*, *Juglans mandshurica* and *Tilia amurensis* but increased in *Phellodendron amurense*. The decreased stomatal density is considered as adaptation to decreased soil moisture so as to reduce the transpiration.

The number of stomata per leaflet reduced on adaxial and abaxial surfaces due to soil moisture deficiency (Ali 1995, Reddy *et al.* 2003, Ratnayaka and Kincaid 2005). In contrary, the stomatal density was not affected by water stress in soybean (Inamullah and

Isoda 2005). Stomatal index increased in a perennial grass *Leymus chinensis* in response to soil water stress (Xu and Zhou 2005).

### **Impact of Water Stress on Reproductive Growth**

Most of rainy season species require a specific range of water and clear sunshine days. Water is used throughout the lifecycle. An influx of water from vegetative portions of plant was required for floral bud expansion, flower opening, nectar production and turgor maintenance in floral organs under evapo-transpirational demand (Boote and Ketring 1990, Stirling and Black 1991, Reddy *et al.* 2003). The water regime and light conditions may alter onset of reproductive phase (Nakajima *et al.* 1993, Galán 1999) or may adversely delay flowering (Craufurd *et al.* 1993, Pradhan *et al.* 2003, Caruso 2006, French 2006). Water deficiency also reduced size of floral buds and flower (Caruso 2006).

Low soil moisture delay or inhibit floral bud initiation (Garcia *et al.* 2004). The fruit setting and seed yield depends upon the number of floral buds (Westgate and Peterson 1993, Ney *et al.* 1994, Lopez *et al.* 1996). Water deficiency induces abortion of reproductive organs including ovaries, floral buds or flowers (Westgate and Peterson 1993, Kokubun *et al.* 2001, Bissuel-Belaygue *et al.* 2002, Barrios *et al.* 2005, Turner 2005) or fruits (Mwanamwenge *et al.* 1999). The drought stress treatment slightly hastened flower initiation and decreased the total number of flowers per plant (Westgate and Peterson 1993, Caspari *et al.* 1994, Mills *et al.* 1994b, Behboudian and Mills 1997, Pszczółkowska *et al.* 2003, Barrios *et al.* 2005, Cawoya *et al.* 2006). On the contrary, the water deficiency increased bloom density in certain subtropical species (Nakajima *et al.* 1993) and also in some temperate fruit crops (Raese *et al.* 1982, Mitchell *et al.* 1984, Chalmers *et al.* 1985). The number of pods per unit vegetative dry matter was

significantly affected by stress during pod elongation. Early stress during seed filling reduced the number of seeds per pod whereas late stress (after the abortion limit stage) decreased seed weight (Desclauxa *et al.* 2000). Deficient light may delay and inhibit flowering or reduce floral bloom (Faust 2003).

Drought stress at the stage of flowering to pod filling reduced yield due to reduction of branches (Board *et al.* 1990, Acosta-Gallegos and Adams 1991, Frederick *et al.* 1991, Pilbeam *et al.* 1992, Vieira *et al.* 1992, Xia 1994, Singh 1995, Castellanos *et al.* 1996, Lopez *et al.* 1996, De-Souza *et al.* 1997, Board and Harville 1998, Nielson and Nelson 1998, Linkermer *et al.* 1998, Boutraa and Sanders 2001, Vega *et al.* 2001, Brevedan and Egli 2003). Flower, seed and fruit production was adversely affected as plant biomass reduced owing to water stress (Sharma and Sivakumar 1991, Westgate and Peterson 1993, Desclauxa *et al.* 2000, Pszczółkowska *et al.* 2003). Ian Goodwin (2002) observed that the water stress level and timing of stress is more crucial in affecting the growth and development of shoots, leaves and fruit. Water stress initiate during vegetative or early reproductive growth of soybean usually reduces yield by reducing seed number (Guilioni *et al.* 2003, Armstrong *et al.* 1996, French 2006). In contrary, Guntoni and Evenson (1980) noted that seed yield was not very detrimental when plant faced water stress during vegetative stage.

### **Inferences from the review**

The autecological life cycle of invasive species has not been studied exclusively to compare the behavior of species under varying set of environments. The effect of varying water regimes on vegetative and reproductive growth of invasive species may be considered as a measure of the phenotypic plasticity. The allelopathic impact of root exudates of some dominant and least frequent native species of invaded community shall

be studied to work out if invasive plants faced any resistance from the native species. The autecological studies of invasive species may more clearly indicate the extent of impact on plant community and vice-versa. If the targeted invasive plant grows along with any other invasive species in any ecosystem, then it will be more appropriate to study the allelopathic impact of targeted on non targeted invasive species and vice-versa. Because both invasive species may have developed some bonds of proto-cooperation and influence on community characteristics may have been complex. This approach may be helpful in determining the principle of enemy of enemy is friend or invasional meltdown may have been caused by one of them to the advantage of the other.

The light and water stress influence the plant invasion. Therefore, effect of water stress shall be studied on a variety of growth parameters. Water stress either at vegetative or reproductive growth stage may influence invasive traits. Therefore, the effect of water stress shall be studied at both the stages.

# **Materials and Methods**



# MATERIALS AND METHODS

## Selection and Collection of Plant Material

The responses of two selected invasive species namely, *Mirabilis jalapa* and *Ruellia tuberosa* was worked out throughout their ontogeny by studying the autecological parameters and survivorship pattern in pots and invaded field. The plants of both the species were maintained in pots under varying soil moisture and light intensities. The impact of root exudates of some component species (at invaded sites) was also determined.

## Brief Botanical Description of Selected Plants

### a) *Mirabilis jalapa* L.

**Systematic position:** *Mirabilis jalapa* is placed under order Curvembryae and family Nyctaginaceae (Bentham and Hooker 1862, Engler and Prantl 1931, Duthie, Fl. Gangetic plain 3:3, 1915). Common names are 4 o'clock plant, marvel of Peru and Gul-Abbas.

**Description:** Stem 20-100 cm erect, aerial, herbaceous, branched, cylindrical, pinkish green, swollen nodes, roots tuberous. Leaves cauline and ramal, opposite petiolate, simple, entire, exstipulate, ovate, acute and glabrous. Flowers crowded in lax leafy corymbs. Bracts divided halfway down. Perianth red, white, yellow or variegated, glandular hairy. Stamens 5, exserted. Anthers yellow. Anthocarps globose, 5-ribbed, black on maturity. Fruit nutlets, globose.

**Distribution:** *Mirabilis jalapa*-a native of tropical America is commonly cultivated in North America. This species was initially cultivated as ornamental in some parts of

tropics and later escaped and naturalized into wild throughout the tropics (Smith 1981, Reddy 2008).

The *Mirabilis jalapa* was introduced in India as an ornamental. This species naturalized as invasive weed in cultivated field, waste grounds as well as roadside and rail tracks. It grows well as weed in moist and well drained soils of garden (Huxley 1992).

**Propagation:** *Mirabilis jalapa* propagate by seeds and tubers. Seeds remain viable for several years. The large elongated tubers make large specimen difficult to transplant.

**Uses of plant:** This plant is grown as ornamental in beds and often mixed with hedge. Leaves are often used as edible leafy vegetable (Tanaka 1976, Kunkel 1984, Facciola 1990). An edible crimson dye is obtained from the flower (Uphof 1959, Usher 1974, Tanaka 1976, Kunkel 1984, Facciola 1990). The dye is used in syrups and other medicines for coloring. Seeds are crushed and used as a pepper substitute (Tanaka 1976, Kunkel 1984, Facciola 1990).

This plant has been credited with some medicinal properties. It is used as a supperative, laxative herb and in curing scabies and itches. A protein is purified from the root tubers and used as an antiviral protein (Kataoka *et al.* 1991, 1992, Wong *et al.* 1992). A paste of root mixed with milk works as a laxative but with violent cathartic effect. The root is aphrodisiac, diuretic and purgative. Its roots are used in treatment of dropsy (Duke and Ayensu 1985, Chopra *et al.* 1986). Leaves are used to reduce inflammation (Chopra *et al.* 1986) and healing of wounds (Duke and Ayensu 1985). Powdered seeds are used in cosmetics (Uphof 1959, Usher 1974). Antimicrobial peptides from seeds have also been detected and characterized (Cammue *et al.* 1992, De Bolle *et al.* 1995).

### **b) *Ruellia tuberosa* L.**

**Systematic position:** *Ruellia tuberosa* is placed under order Personales and family Acanthaceae (Bentham and Hooker 1862, Engler and Prantl 1931, Duthie, Fl. Gangetic plain 209: 1976). Common names are Blue bell, Daniel's great gun, large bell flower, Minneroot, Watercanon, Waterkamu, Popping Pod plant.

**Description:** Stem erect, Leaves ascending, opposite, simple, exstipulate, petiolate, oblong to obovate. Flowers paired in leaf axial, blue-violet. Bracts linear-subulate. Calyx lobes linear, ciliate. Corolla tube abruptly narrowed below. Stamens 4, introse. Bicarpallary, syncarpous, superior, bilocular ovary 2 or more anatropous ovule in each locule. Capsule linear, fusiform, grooved dorsiventral. Seeds many, ovate-oblong.

It is an erect annual herb up to 75 cm height with tuberous roots. *Ruellia tuberosa* prefers shade and thus occurs amongst medium trees and herb fields. It prefers loam wet soil but may also occur on the margins of salt marshes (subject to inundation close to creek lines), riverbanks, lawns, wastelands, irrigated lands and gardens.

**Distribution:** It is a native of tropical America and West Indies. It was introduced in India as garden ornamental. It now grows spontaneously in garden hedge around lawns. Now, it is naturalized on waste places as invasive species near gardens (Whistler 1988, Meyer and Lavergne 2004, Reddy 2008). *Ruellia tuberosa* propagate by seeds and cutting.

**Uses of plant:** It is used as ornamental plants and also as an anthelmintic against joint pains and strained muscles. This herb possesses emetic properties and is employed as a substitute for ipecacuanha. It is also used in the treatment of stones in the bladder. A decoction of the leaves is given in chronic bronchitis.

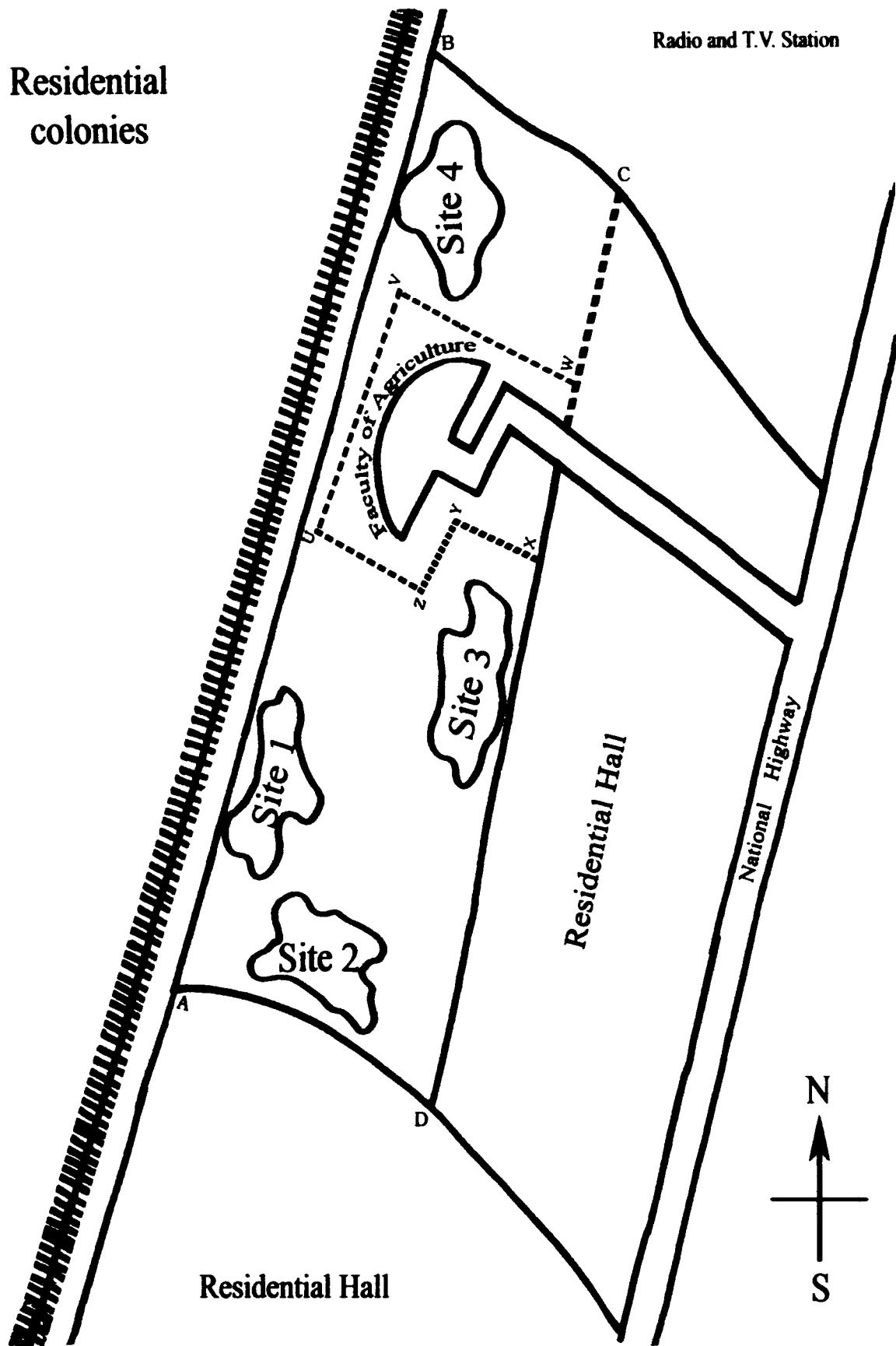
## Selection of Sites

A field recently invaded by *Mirabilis jalapa* and *Ruellia tuberosa* was selected for the present studies. The major part of the field was under cultivation until acquired in 1997 by the University. The field was protected by boundary wall from three sides (North, East and West) and fenced from the southern side. The entire acquired and fenced area of several hectares remained free from anthropogenic activities and cattle etc. for several years before it was allotted to Faculty of Agriculture.

One large patch located along railway track side and invaded by *Mirabilis jalapa* was selected as **Site 1**. *Ruellia tuberosa* is relatively more frequently distributed. Two patches invaded by *Ruellia tuberosa* were selected and marked as **Site 2** and **Site 3**. The Site 2 was located closer to the railway track side (the south-western fringe side) but about 200-300m away from Site 1 and Site 3 (Map). One more patch non-invaded by both the selected species (located on the north-western side of the field) was also selected as **Site 4** to compare the community structure of native species with those of the invaded community (Map). The probability of pre-existing difference in soil properties was minimized by selecting all 4 sites in a single field. The same comparative approach was successfully applied to investigate impacts of invasive plants by McIntosh *et al.* (1995), Ehrenfeld *et al.* (2001), Scott *et al.* (2001) and Hook *et al.* (2004). A large number of native wild plants have since invaded into the selected field, beside non-native *Mirabilis jalapa* and *Ruellia tuberosa* at some places.

## Soil Analysis

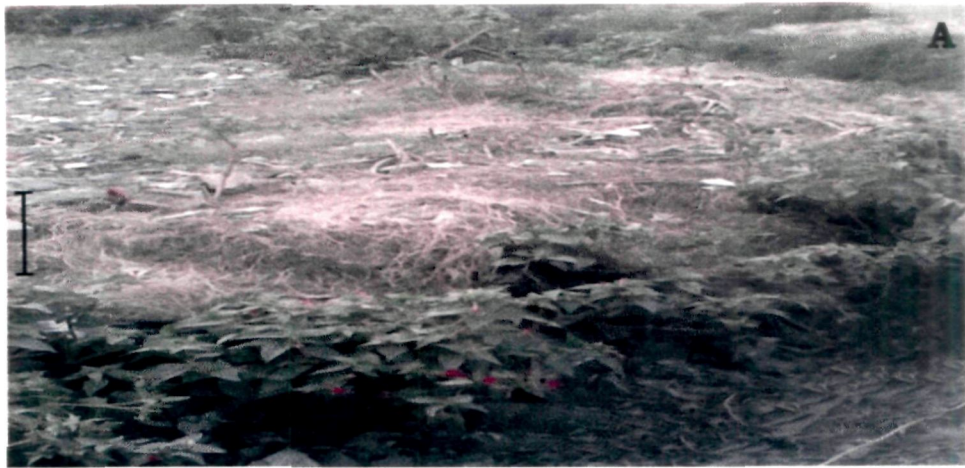
The soil of pots and upper 30cm layer of all 4 selected sites was analyzed for per cent moisture, organic matter and NPK. The detailed methods of soil analysis are annexed at the end of the materials and methods.



**Map:** Location of 4 selected sites in the selected field (ABCD coordinates). The field (6.97 hectares) includes part occupied by the building of faculty of Agriculture (coordinates UVWXYZ).

## **Plate 1**

- A** – State of community structure at **Site 1** invaded by *Mirabilis jalapa* in July.
  - B** – State of community structure at **Site 2** invaded by *Ruellia tuberosa* in September.
  - C** – State of community structure at **Site 3** invaded by *Ruellia tuberosa* in September.
  - D** – State of community structure at native species of non-invaded **Site 4** in July.
- Bars equal to 100mm.**



**Plate 1**



The experimental pots had uniformly lower contents of **organic matter** than in the field. The organic matter was highest at Site 2 and 3 (invaded by *Ruellia* species) followed by Site 1 (invaded by *Mirabilis* species) and least at non-invaded Site 4. The organic matter content considerably high at invaded sites (1, 2 and 3) in the month of February and July feasibly due to death and decay of the component species of winter and summer seasons (Figure 1A). The **soil moisture** in the pots was higher (as it was maintained) as compared to selected sites. Among the selected 4 sites, the moisture level was relatively higher at Site 3 followed by Site 4, Site 1 and Site 2 (Figure 1B). The **nitrogen, phosphorus and potash** (NPK) content was also lower in pots as compared to selected sites. Site 3 was slightly richer in N and K content and Site 2 in P content as compared to other sites throughout the year (Figure 2A, B and C).

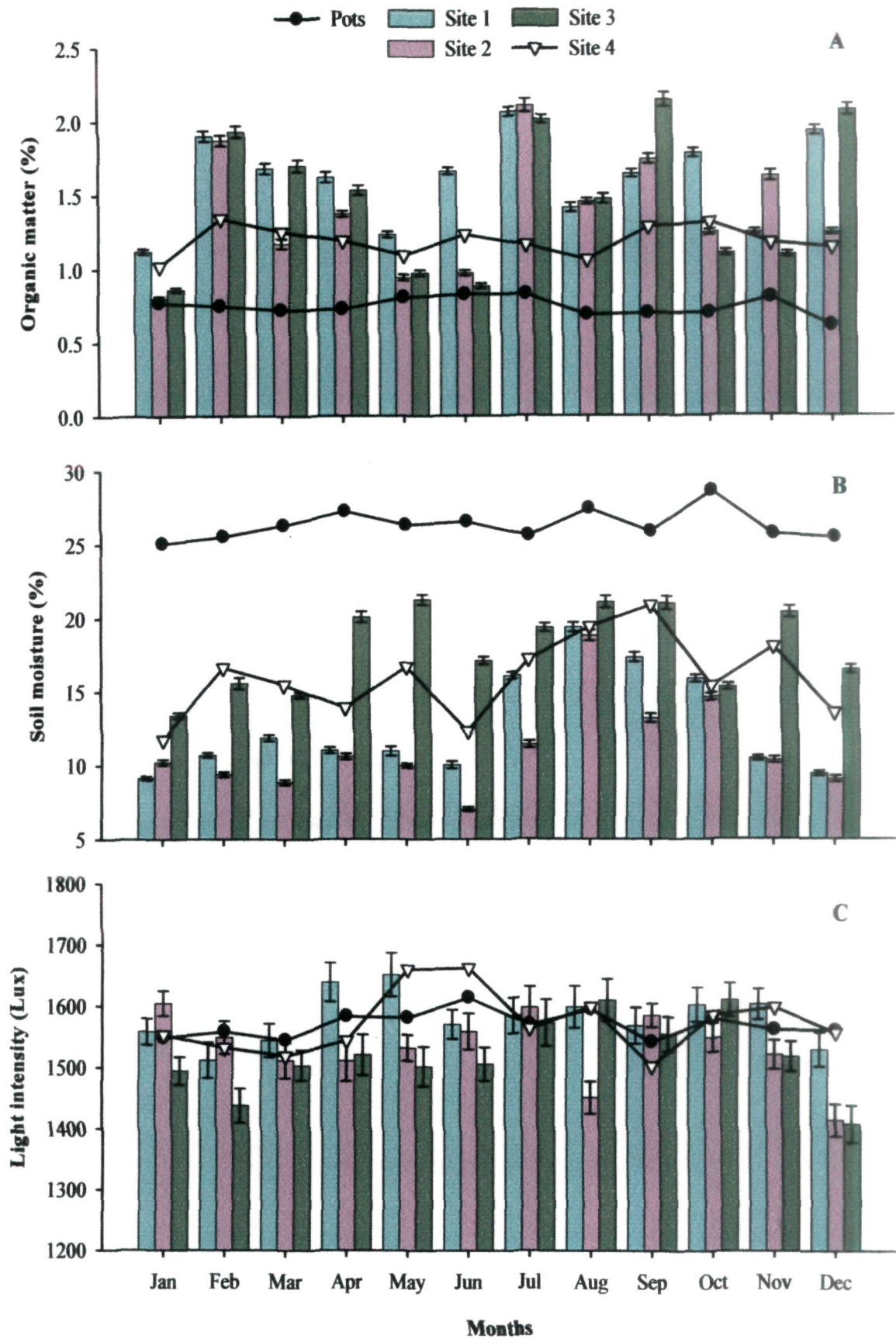
### **Light Intensity**

The light intensity around the sites of experimental pots and at selected sites was recorded at monthly intervals at 11:00 am and 3:00 pm (local time) with the help of a lux meter (Elico, Elico Ltd., Hyderabad, India). The **light intensity** was higher at Sites 1, 2 and 4 as compared to experimental sites of pots and Site 3 (Figure 1C).

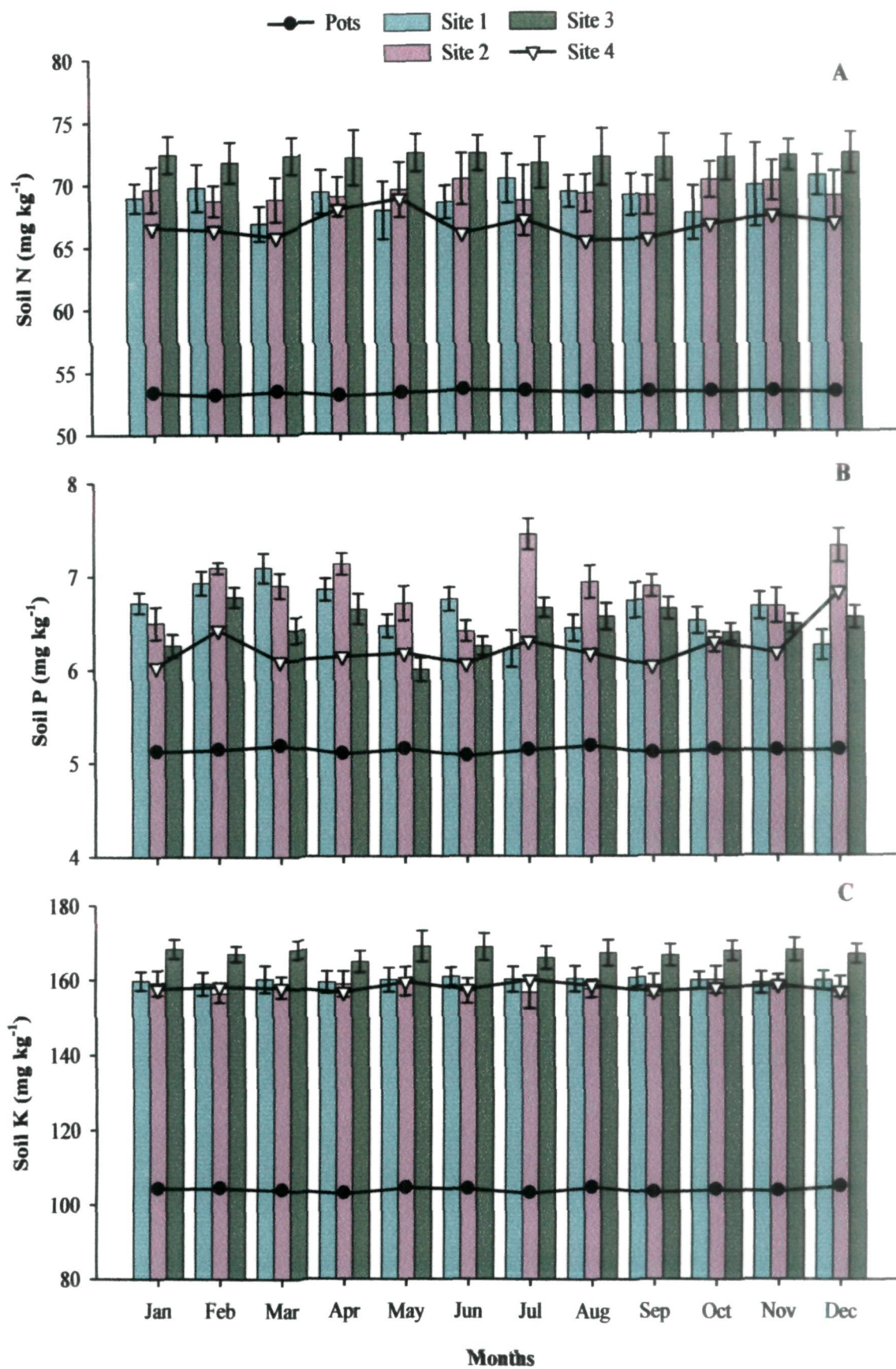
### **Community Analysis**

In addition to the studies on autecological life cycles and survivorship of selected species, some community attributes were also studied at monthly intervals in 5 randomly laid down quadrats of 25×25 cm<sup>2</sup>. The following community attributes were studied at all the selected sites:





**Figure 1 (A, B and C).** Monthly average of organic matter (%), soil moisture (%) and light intensity (Lux) in pots and at selected sites.



**Figure 2 (A, B and C).** Monthly average of soil nitrogen (N), soil phosphorus (P) and soil potassium (K) in pots and at selected sites.

### **Abundance**

Abundance of a species was calculated by following formula –

$$\text{Abundance} = \frac{\text{Total number of individuals of a species in all quadrats}}{\text{Total number of quadrats in which species occurred}}$$

### **Relative Frequency**

Frequency refers to the degree of dispersion in terms of per cent age occurrence.

Relative frequency of a species was determined as follows –

$$\text{Relative frequency (\%)} = \frac{\text{Total number of quadrats in which species occurred}}{\text{Total number of quadrats laid down}} \times 100$$

### **Relative Density**

The numerical strength of the species in relation to unit space is called its density.

The proportion of density of the species to that of stand as a whole is referred as relative density and determined as follows –

$$\text{Relative density (\%)} = \frac{\text{Total number of individuals of a species}}{\text{Total number of individuals of all species}} \times 100$$

### **Relative Dominance**

The relative dominance was calculated by working out the basal area of species.

The basal area was determined separately at monthly interval before laying down quadrat. The diameter of 10 randomly selected individuals of each component species was determined and average diameter of each species was worked out. The basal area was computed by  $\pi r^2$  ( $r = \text{diameter}/2$ ). The average diameter was multiplied by number of individuals in each quadrat. The relative dominance was calculated as follows -

$$\text{Relative dominance (\%)} = \frac{\text{Total basal area of a given species in all the quadrats}}{\text{Total basal area of all the species in all quadrats}} \times 100$$

### **Important Value Index (IVI)**

The IVI is used as a single numerical value to denote the ecological success or importance of any species in a community. It was calculated following Curtis (1959).

$$IVI = RF + RD + RDom.$$

Where, RF = Relative frequency, RD = Relative density, RDom. = Relative dominance

### **Ecological Indices**

All selected community patches were analyzed for species richness, evenness, diversity, and dominance through ecological indices to reduce complexity of data (Whittaker 1953). Though a great variety of indices are available, but only a few indices such as Margalef's richness index, Hill's evenness index, Shannon's diversity index and Simpson's dominance index were determined as considered précised and widely applicable (Ludwig and Reynolds 1988).

#### **Richness Index**

Richness is an indicator of the relative wealth of species in a community. Richness is often measured as the number of species in the samples of arbitrarily chosen (constant quadrat size). Richness index, a measure of numerical strength of vegetation, was calculated by the formula of Margalef (1958) as follows –

$$\text{Margalef's richness index (R)} = \frac{S-1}{\ln N}$$

Where, S = Total number of a species, N = Total number of individuals of all species

#### **Dominance Index**

The dominance index shows the variability in the community. Higher index shows greater homogeneity and vice versa. Homogenous communities are dominated by

a single species. Dominance index was measured as per the formula given by Simpson (1949).

$$\text{Simpson's dominance index } (\lambda) = \sum_{i=1}^s \left( \frac{n_i}{N} \right)^2$$

Where,  $s$  = total number of species,  $N$  = total number of individual of all species,  $n_i$  = number of individual of the  $i$ th species

### **Diversity Index**

The diversity index Shannon and Weaver (1963) accounts for the abundance and the evenness of the species in a natural environment. It is used to assess the impact of selected species on the diversity of herbaceous plant species. The higher value of index of diversity shows variability in the species composition indicating heterogeneity in the community. The lesser index values point to the homogeneity in the community.

$$\text{Shannon's diversity index } (H') = - \sum_{i=1}^s \left( \frac{n_i}{N} \right) \ln \left( \frac{n_i}{N} \right)$$

Where,  $n_i$  = the importance value of the  $i$ th species,  $s$  = total number of species in the sample quadrat,  $N$  = total number of individual of all species

### **Evenness Index**

The evenness of species was calculated following Hill (1973). This index explains how equally abundant each species would be in a given plant community. High evenness is a sign of ecosystem health indicating undisturbed community. The communities with evenness do not have any single dominating species in the ecosystem. The evenness or equitability assumes a value between 0 and 1, with 1 being complete evenness and 0 a single species dominating the area.

$$\text{Hill's evenness index (E)} = \frac{H'}{\ln S} \text{ or } \frac{-\sum_{i=1}^S \left(\frac{n_i}{N}\right) \ln \left(\frac{n_i}{N}\right)}{\ln S}$$

Where,  $H'$  = index of diversity,  $S$  = total number of species,  $N$  = total number of individuals of all the species,  $n_i$  = number of individuals of the  $i$ th species

## Pot Experiments

The selected species were grown in pots to study the following –

- The life cycle of selected plants under cultivated conditions with adequate moisture.
- The effect on the growth of the selected species of varying soil moisture at pre- and post-reproductive stages.
- The effect of varying light intensities on the growth of selected species.
- The effect of root exudates of some selected co-occurring species on the growth of the selected invasive species.

## Pot filling and Seed Sowing

Seed of *Mirabilis jalapa* and *Ruellia tuberosa* were collected from an adjacent field under cultivation of ornamental plants including *M. jalapa*, *R. tuberosa* and *Catharanthus roseus* etc. The timings of pot experiments of both the species varied with their season of germination. All pot experiments were conducted in 30cm × 20cm size (L×D) filled with garden soil and farmyard manure (4:1) and autoclaved.

Seeds of *Mirabilis jalapa* (soaked overnight in distilled water) were sown at the rate of 4 seeds/pot in the first week of January. After germination, the thinning was done to leave 1 plant/pot. The studies on the life cycle of pot cultivated plants and the impact



of variable water regimes on its growth were conducted in 2005. The impact of varying light regimes and root exudates (of some species co-occurring in the field) was studied (in pots) separately in the following growth season (2006).

In the 2<sup>nd</sup> week of April 2006, ten seeds of *Ruellia tuberosa* were sown in each pot (as specified above). After germination all pots were thinned to leave one plant of equal growth vigour in each pot. The studies on the life cycle in pot and the impact of variable water regimes on its growth were conducted in 2006. The impacts of varying light regimes and root exudates of five species co-occurring in the field with *Ruellia tuberosa* was studied in the following growth season (April 2007).

### **Experimental Design**

The experiments were conducted following randomized complete block design method (Dospekhov 1984).

### **Replication**

Five pots each with one plant were used for the study of biological clock. Three pots were used as replicate for each variable for the studies on varying water levels, light and root exudates. In all experiments, the pots of each dose were placed randomly but at 60cm regular distance.

### **Selected Water Regimes**

The effects of five varying levels on the growth of selected plants were studied at pre-flowering (30 days old age) and post-flowering (60 days old age) stages in separate sets of experiment. In each set of experiments, the pots were subjected to varying water levels for five weeks (starting either at pre- or post-flowering stage). The watering schedule is given below-

W<sub>1</sub> – Daily watering (at 24hrs)

W<sub>2</sub> – Watering at alternate days (at 48hrs)

W<sub>3</sub> – Watering at 3 days interval (at 72hrs)

W<sub>4</sub> – Watering at 5 days interval (at 120hrs)

W<sub>5</sub> – Watering at 10 days interval (at 240hrs)

The life cycle of both the selected plants was studied on five marked individuals at each invaded site and also on five individuals of pots maintained with adequate moisture in the nursery of the Department of Botany, Aligarh Muslim University. The growth stages of both the selected species were recorded at monthly intervals.

### Selected Light Regimes

There was some variation in the luminance at the selected sites. It was felt necessary to work out the effect of light variation on the growth before attributing invasibility of the ecosystem or phenotypic plasticity of species to varying soil moisture alone. The impact of three varying light regimes on growth of selected invasive plant was also worked out. The selected species grown in pots with adequate moisture were exposed to three variable light regimes at pre- and post-flowering stages. The selected light regimes were as follows –

<i>Mirabilis jalapa</i>				
S.No.	Light Regime	Luminance (Lux)		Place
		30 days	60 days	
1.	Open light	1550±21.8	1518±45.5	Pots were kept in open
2.	Partial shade	1249±56.16	1236±65.8	Pots were kept under canopy of a tall tree
3.	Shade	451±51.4	466±42.5	Pots were kept under a dense canopy



***Ruellia tuberosa***

S.No.	Light Regime	Luminance (Lux)		Place
		30 days	60 days	
1.	Open light	1503±45.6	1498±47.4	Pots were kept in open
2.	Partial shade	1229±61.6	1195±57.7	Pots were kept under canopy of a tall tree
3.	Shade	461±35.4	451±44.2	Pots were kept under a dense canopy

**Root Exudates Treatments**

The invasive species may also face allelopathic impact of the root exudates of native species besides water stress. Therefore, the impact of root exudates of some native species co-occurring with each selected invasive species in their respective sites was also studied. For the study of the impact of root exudates, only few selected component species with either very low or high IVI values were selected as listed below:

***Mirabilis jalapa***

(IVI of Site 1 =191±16)

Species selected for root exudates	IVI(mean±SD)
	Site 1
<i>Argemone mexicana</i>	56±85
<i>Malvastrum coromandelianum</i>	54±36
<i>Parthenium hysterophorus</i>	122±23

***Ruellia tuberosa***

(IVI at Site 2=178±16; Site 3=166±34)

Species selected for root exudates	IVI(mean±SD)	
	Site 2	Site 3
<i>Achyranthes aspera</i>	79±35	52±29
<i>Bidens pilosa</i>	-	49±23
<i>Capparis sepiaria</i>	129±64	-
<i>Malvastrum coromandelianum</i>	77±19	43±24
Unidentified Acanthaceae	63±22	64±37

**Doses of Root Exudates**

The effect of 100 ml, 200 ml and 400 ml of root exudates of aforementioned plants on the growth of the respective invasive plant was studied at pre- and post-

flowering stages. The selected doses of 100 ml, 200 ml and 400 ml were equivalent to the root exudates of 1, 2 and 4 plants, respectively. One set of control without root exudate was also maintained.

### **Extraction of Root Exudates**

The root exudates of desired plants were extracted following the method of Aggarwal *et al.* (1999). Fresh intact roots of twenty five plants of the desired component species were collected from the field, washed thoroughly, rinsed with distilled water (DW) and soaked 1500ml distilled water for 72 hrs and subjected to gentle shaking for 1.0 minute. 25mg silver oxide was added to control microbial activity. The extract was filtered with Whatman filter paper No. 1. The final volume was made to 2500ml. The 100 ml of this stock solution was equivalent to the root exudate of one plant.

### **Autecological Studies**

The community attributes of the selected sites were studied only as part the characteristic structure of selected sites. The main objective of the present work was to study the effect of soil moisture on the invasibility of two selected species. The studies on the effects of variable light and root exudates were also added to support the discussion on the invasibility of selected species.

### **Parameters Studied**

The growth parameters are the measure of the response of any invading species to the new set of environmental variables of the invaded ecosystem. The following growth parameters were selected and recorded at monthly intervals to study the life cycle of selected species in field and pots. The impact of variable water regimes and other sub variables (light and root exudates) was studied at weekly interval. The stem biomass,

reproductive capacity and histological parameters were recorded in field and pot experiments only on the termination of experiment (mature stage).

#### **a) Survivorship Curves**

For standing population and mortality curves, the trend of population growth and survival of *Mirabilis jalapa* and *Ruellia tuberosa* was studied at monthly intervals in their invaded community at Site 1 and Sites 2–3, respectively. The standing population of both the selected species in 1m<sup>2</sup> has been projected out of number recorded in 25×25 cm<sup>2</sup> quadrat laid down during community study. This number includes the surviving individuals of *Mirabilis jalapa* germinated during January to mid February and those germinated unusually in July. The *Ruellia tuberosa* population also includes individuals germinated in month of April and those germinated unusually in July. Thus the number of individuals in 1m<sup>2</sup> represents only the standing population. To study the virtual survival and mortality curves, three sets of 50 randomly selected individuals of *Mirabilis jalapa* germination in the month of January at Site 1 and *Ruellia tuberosa* germinated in the month of April at Site 2 and 3 were marked. After marking, the numbers of surviving individuals were recorded at monthly intervals until maturity and complete drying of all marked individuals.

#### **b) Biological Life Cycle**

The monthly growth stages of both the selected species growing at the selected sites and cultivated in pots (with adequate water) were studied and presented as biological clock or life cycle.

#### **c) Vegetative Growth Parameters**

The state of plant growth indicates sum of the impact of environmental variables. The following growth parameters were studied—

### **i) Plant Height**

The length of main stem of the individuals of selected species was measured from ground to the plant tip using a meter scale.

### **ii) Leaf Number**

The number of fully expanded leaves were counted and expressed as leaf number per plant.

### **iii) Leaf Area**

Margin of 5 leaves above 3<sup>rd</sup> or 4<sup>th</sup> internodes of both the invasive species were mapped on rice paper and the area of each mapped leaf was directly measured by a planimeter, averaged and expressed as leaf area.

### **iv) Total Leaf Area**

Total leaf area was computed by multiplying the average number of leaf per plant and average leaf area of respective set of plants.

### **d) Physio-biochemical Parameters**

The following growth related physiological and biochemical parameters were studied:

#### **i) Relative Water Content**

Relative water content (RWC) was determined by the method of Barrs and Weatherley (1962). 500mg fresh leaf material was soaked in distilled water for 2 hrs to make the leaf tissue turgid. The turgid weight of the leaf material was taken after carefully absorbing excess water from the surface of leaf tissues by using blotting papers. The leaf material was kept in a butter paper bag and dried in oven at 85<sup>0</sup>C for 24 hrs and their dry weight was recorded. The relative water content was calculated by using the following formula –

$$\text{RWC (\%)} = \frac{\text{Fresh weight} - \text{Dry weight}}{\text{Turgid weight} - \text{Dry weight}} \times 100$$

## ii) Chlorophyll Estimation

The chlorophyll contents of plants (chl-a, chl-b and total chl.) was determined by grinding 100mg fresh green leaf tissues in 5ml acetone (80%) with the help of mortar and pestle. The suspension was decanted with funnel having Whatman filter paper No. 1. The supernatant was rewashed with 3ml of 80% acetone through the filter paper. The filtrate was taken in a graduated test tube and final volume was made up to 10ml with 80% acetone. The optical density of chlorophyll solution was read at 645nm and 663nm wave lengths with the help of Spectrophotometer (spectronic-20 Elico, Elico Ltd, Hyderabad, India). The chlorophyll contents were calculated according to the formula given by Arnon (1951) (further elaborated by Ekanayake and Adeleke 1996) as-

$$\text{Chl-a (mg/g of fresh tissue)} = \frac{12.7 (\text{O.D.663}) - 2.69 (\text{O.D.645})}{1000 \times W} \times V$$

$$\text{Chl-b (mg/g of fresh tissue)} = \frac{22.9 (\text{O.D.645}) - 4.68 (\text{O.D.663})}{1000 \times W} \times V$$

$$\text{Total Chl. (mg/g of fresh tissue)} = \frac{20.2 (\text{O.D.645}) + 80.2 (\text{O.D.663})}{1000 \times W} \times V$$

Where, OD = Optical density at given wavelength viz. 663nm and 645nm, V = Total volume of chlorophyll extract in 80% acetone, W = Fresh weight of plant tissues in 'g'

## iii) Stem Biomass

After recording parameters (height, leaf number and leaf area) all 5 randomly selected individuals of both the species were oven dried (at 80°C for 48 hrs), weighed on electric balance (Elico, Elico Ltd., Hyderabad, India) and expressed as stem biomass per plant. The dry weight of above ground parts of the 5 cultivated individuals of both the species maintained in pots (for the study of life cycle) was taken only after termination of

the experiment after one year. Dry weight of individuals treated with variable water, light and root exudates was recorded on termination of the experiment after 5 week of treatment.

## **e) Histological Parameters**

### **i) Stomatal Observation**

Stomatal density was studied using clear nail polish impressions of leaf epidermis following the method of Teare *et al.* (1971). Thin layer of nail polish was applied on one side of mid rib at the middle of the leaf. A small strip of clear cellophane tape was gently pressed over the dried nail polish. The tape was peeled off from the leaf and affixed on a clear microscopic slide.

The stomata and epidermal cells in a  $1\text{cm}^2$  area of eye piece ( $= 0.41\text{mm}^2$  of leaf surface) were counted under the microscope. The stomatal Index (S.I.) was calculated following the formula Salisbury (1927) –

$$\text{S. I.} = \frac{S}{S + E} \times 100$$

Where, S and E represent the number of stomata and epidermal cell per  $1\text{cm}^2$  area of eye piece, respectively.

### **ii) Proportion of leaf tissues**

#### **1) Selection and Collection**

Three healthy and fully expanded leaves ( $3^{\text{rd}}$  -  $4^{\text{th}}$  internode) of both the selected species were collected at the time of the termination of the experiment/field studies. The leaves were preserved in 70% alcohol after fixing in FAA as described below–

#### **2) Fixation and Preservation**

Soon after collection, leaves were fixed in Formalin-aceto-alcohol (FAA) mixture. The FAA was prepared by mixing Formaldehyde, Glacial Acetic Acid and

Ethyl Alcohol as given below-

Ethyl Alcohol 100%.....	45mL
Glacial Acetic Acid.....	5mL
Formaldehyde.....	5mL
Distilled water.....	45mL

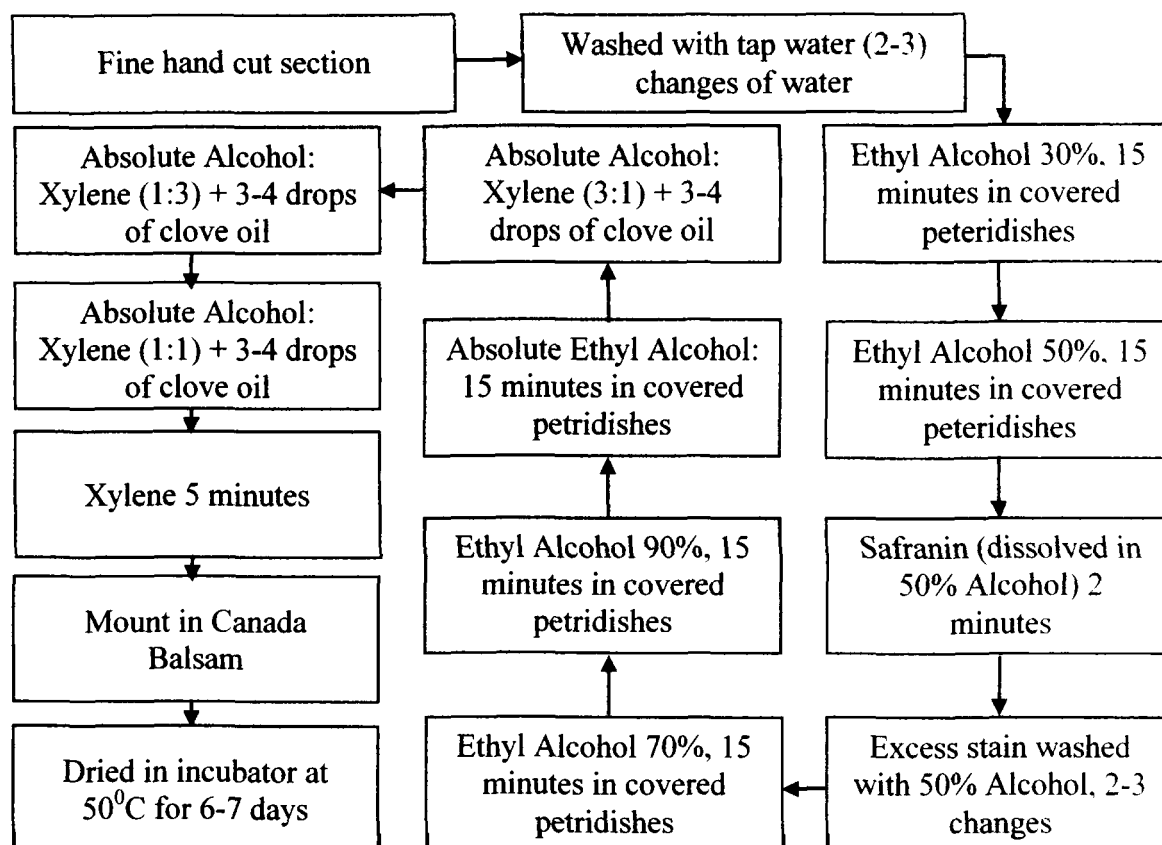
The collected samples were kept for 12 hrs in FAA for fixation. The samples were transferred to 70% Ethyl Alcohol for preservation.

### 3) Sectioning and Staining

Free hand sections of each preserved leaf material were prepared. The sections were dehydrated in alcoholic series, stained with safranin and mounted in Canada balsam as per the past practice of the laboratory (Zaidi 1984).

### 4) Dehydration and Staining Scheme

The following scheme of dehydration, staining and mounting was followed:



## **f) Reproductive Growth Parameters**

Reproductive growth is the measure of plants ability to re-establish itself in an invaded ecosystem. Certain reproductive traits are among important invasive characteristic. The invasive characteristics not only include long flowering span but also qualitative and quantitative increase in the output of floral buds, flower, fruit and seed. Following reproductive parameters were studied-

### **i) Number of Floral Buds, Flowers and Fruits**

Standing floral buds, flowers and fruits were counted, averaged and expressed as floral bud number, flower number and fruit number per plants.

### **ii) Average Seed Output**

The total number of seeds per plants was counted, averaged and expressed as number of seeds per plants.

### **g) Reproductive capacity**

Per cent reproductive capacity was calculated by following formula utilizing the values of the average seed output and percent germination--

$$\text{Per cent reproductive capacity} = \frac{\text{Average seed output} \times \text{Per cent germination}}{100}$$

## **Statistical Analysis**

The data of pot experiments were analyzed statistically following Dospekhov (1984).

### **a) Mean**

The arithmetic mean or simple mean or the so called average value was easily computed by taking the sum of a number of values ( $X_1, X_2, X_3, \dots, X_n$ ) and dividing it by the total number of value (n) involved, thus-



$$\bar{X} = \frac{X_1 + X_2 + X_3, \dots, X_n}{n} \quad \text{Or} \quad \frac{\sum X_n}{n}$$

Where,  $X_1, X_2, X_3, \dots, X_n$  are the observations and  $n$  is the total number of observations involved.

#### b) Standard Deviation (S.D.)

Standard deviation or the standard range of observations is the positive square root of the average of the sum of the square of deviations of all observations from their mean. Symbolically S.D. for small samples (less than 30 replicates) was computed as-

$$SD = \pm \sqrt{\frac{(\bar{X}-X_1)^2 + (\bar{X}-X_2)^2 + (\bar{X}-X_3)^2 + \dots + (\bar{X}-X_n)^2}{n-1}}$$

Where,  $\bar{X}$  = mean of observations

$X_1, X_2, X_3, \dots, X_n$  = observations

$n$  = number of observations involved

#### c) t-test of significance

This test is applied to test the difference observed between two sample means. In the present study, it was applied to test the significances of the difference between two sample means.

The following formula was used to compute t-values and compared with table values of 't' at their specific degrees of freedom ( $DF = n_1 + n_2 - 2$ ). The difference between two samples was considered as significant if calculated t-value exceeded the table value.

$$t = \frac{\text{Difference of two sample means}}{\text{Standard error of the difference}}$$

$$t = \frac{\bar{X}_1 - \bar{X}_2}{\sqrt{\frac{(SD_1)^2}{n_1} + \frac{(SD_2)^2}{n_2}}}$$

Where,  $\bar{X}_1$  and  $\bar{X}_2$  = Arithmetic means of sample 1 and sample 2, respectively

$SD_1$  and  $SD_2$  = Standard deviation of respective sample mean

$n_1$  and  $n_2$  = number of observations of respective sample mean

#### d) Least Significant Difference (L.S.D.)

The value limiting the ultimate random deviation is called as the least significant difference. It is abbreviated to L.S.D. If the empirical difference (d) is equal or greater than LSD, the difference is significant. If empirical difference d is less than LSD, the difference is non significant. The least significant difference was applied for unifactor and bifactor experiments and computed as follows-

##### (i) Unifactor experiment

The procedure of manual computation of unifactor LSD is given as follows-

**Step-1.** Construction of data table for 5 treatments and 3 replicates. The data were compiled such that, each treatment occupied a column and their replicates were arranged in rows (Table A).

#### Construction of data Table A for unifactor LSD of 5 treatments and 3 replicates-

Rows (Replicates)	Columns (Treatments)					Total of rows (Replicates) ( $\sum X$ )	Squares of total of rows ( $X^2$ )
	T <sub>0</sub>	T <sub>1</sub>	T <sub>2</sub>	T <sub>3</sub>	T <sub>4</sub>		
R <sub>1</sub>	2.09	2.78	0.89	0.94	0.75	7.45	55.50
R <sub>2</sub>	3.73	3.59	1.07	0.58	0.32	9.29	86.30
R <sub>3</sub>	3.15	1.46	1.76	1.33	1.15	8.85	78.32
Total of column ( $\sum Y$ )	8.97	7.83	3.72	2.85	2.22	25.59	55.5+...78.32 $W_r = 220.12$
Squares of totals of columns ( $\sum Y^2$ )	80.46	61.31	13.84	8.12	4.93	80.46+.....4.93 $W_y = 168.66$	

Sum of squares of total of column ( $\Sigma^2$ ) =  $(2.09)^2 + \dots (3.15)^2 = 28.20$ ;  
 $(2.78)^2 + \dots (1.46)^2 = 22.75$ ;  $(0.89)^2 + \dots (1.76)^2 = 5.04$ ;  $(0.94)^2 \dots (1.33)^2 = 2.99$ ;  
 $(0.75)^2 + \dots (1.15)^2 = 1.98$

$$W_z = 28.20 + 22.75 + 5.04 + 2.99 + 1.98 = 60.96$$

**Step-2.** Correction Factor (C.F.)

$$CF = \frac{(\text{Grand Total})^2}{t \cdot r} = \frac{(25.59)^2}{5 \times 3} = 43.66$$

Where, t = number of treatments, r = number of replicates,  $W_x$  = grand total

**Step-3.** Total sum of squares (SSQT) - this is the sum of squares of all the values in the table less the correction factor

$$SSQT = W_z - CF = 60.96 - 43.66 = 17.30$$

**Step-4.** Sum of Squares of Treatments (SSQt)

$$SSQt = \frac{W_y}{r} - CF = \frac{168.66}{3} - 43.66 = 12.56$$

**Step-5.** Sum of Squares of rows or Replicates (SSQr)

$$SSQr = \frac{W_r}{t} - CF = \frac{220.12}{5} - 43.66 = 0.364$$

**Step-6.** Sum of Squares of Error (SSQE)

$$SSQE = SSQT - (SSQt + SSQr)$$

$$= 17.30 - (12.56 + 0.364) = 4.376$$

**Step-7.** Estimated Variance of Error (MSE)

$$MSE = \frac{SSQE}{(t-1)(r-1)} = \frac{4.376}{(4) \times (2)} = 0.547$$

**Step-8.** ANOVA table for df, SS, MSS and corresponding F-value were prepared. The L.S.D. was calculated if F-value was significant. The non-significant L.S.D. values are marked as NS in data tables.

Source of variation	df	SS	MSS	F value	Significance
Replicates	2	0.364	0.182		
Treatment	4	12.56	3.141	5.742	* *
Error	8	4.376	0.547		

**Step-9.** Least Significant Difference (L.S.D.), based on ordinary t-test

$$\text{LSD at 5\% level} = \sqrt{\frac{2\text{MSE}}{r}} \cdot (t \text{ value at 5\% level})$$

$$= \sqrt{\frac{2 \times 1.094}{3}} \times 3.84 = 1.39$$

$$\text{LSD at 1\% level} = \sqrt{\frac{2\text{MSE}}{r}} \cdot (t \text{ value at 1\% level})$$

$$= \sqrt{\frac{2 \times 1.094}{3}} \times 7.01 = 2.03$$

## (ii) Bifactor experiments

**Step-1.** Construction of data table for a total 25 treatments (5 regimes of watering 'A' x 5 growth stages in days 'B') and 3 replicates. The data were compiled such that each treatment occupied a row and their replicates were arranged in column (Table B).

**Step-2.** Correction Factor (CF)

$$\text{CF} = \frac{(W_x)^2}{(t_A \times t_B) \cdot r} = \frac{(1511.22)^2}{(5 \times 5) \cdot 3} = 30450.48$$

Where,  $t_A$  = number of treatments of factor A

$t_B$  = number of treatments of factor B (days)

**Table B. Construction of data table for a total 25 treatments (5 concentrations of NPK 'A'×5 growth stages in days 'B') and 3 replicates.**

Treatments	Replicates			Total of Treatments ( $\Sigma$ )	Squares of totals of treatments ( $\Sigma^2$ )	Sum squares of totals of treatments ( $\Sigma^2$ )
	R <sub>1</sub>	R <sub>2</sub>	R <sub>3</sub>			
W <sub>1</sub> d <sub>7</sub>	11.34	18.90	15.12	11.34 + ..... 15.12 = 45.36	(45.36) <sup>2</sup> = 2057.53	(11.34) <sup>2</sup> + ..... (15.12) <sup>2</sup> = 714.42
W <sub>1</sub> d <sub>14</sub>	13.01	21.69	17.35	13.01 + ..... 17.35 = 52.05	(52.05) <sup>2</sup> = 2,709.20	(13.01) <sup>2</sup> + ..... (17.35) <sup>2</sup> = 940.70
W <sub>1</sub> d <sub>21</sub>	12.59	20.98	16.78	12.59 + ..... 16.78 = 50.34	(50.34) <sup>2</sup> = 2,534.12	(12.59) <sup>2</sup> + ..... (16.78) <sup>2</sup> = 879.90
W <sub>1</sub> d <sub>28</sub>	11.15	18.59	14.87	11.15 + ..... 14.87 = 44.61	(44.61) <sup>2</sup> = 1,990.05	(11.15) <sup>2</sup> + ..... (14.87) <sup>2</sup> = 690.99
W <sub>1</sub> d <sub>35</sub>	8.96	14.94	11.95	8.96 + ..... 11.95 = 35.85	(35.85) <sup>2</sup> = 1,285.22	(8.96) <sup>2</sup> + ..... (11.95) <sup>2</sup> = 446.26
W <sub>2</sub> d <sub>7</sub>	16.03	26.71	21.37	16.03 + ..... 21.37 = 64.11	(21.37) <sup>2</sup> = 4,110.09	(16.03) <sup>2</sup> + ..... (21.37) <sup>2</sup> = 1427.12
W <sub>2</sub> d <sub>14</sub>	14.41	24.01	19.21	14.41 + ..... 19.21 = 57.63	(57.63) <sup>2</sup> = 3,321.22	(14.41) <sup>2</sup> + ..... (19.21) <sup>2</sup> = 1153.20
W <sub>2</sub> d <sub>21</sub>	13.77	22.95	18.36	13.77 + ..... 18.36 = 55.08	(55.08) <sup>2</sup> = 3,033.81	(13.77) <sup>2</sup> + ..... (18.36) <sup>2</sup> = 1053.41
W <sub>2</sub> d <sub>28</sub>	11.42	19.04	15.23	11.42 + ..... 15.23 = 45.69	(45.69) <sup>2</sup> = 2,087.58	(11.42) <sup>2</sup> + ..... (15.23) <sup>2</sup> = 724.85
W <sub>2</sub> d <sub>35</sub>	9.51	15.85	12.68	9.51 + ..... 12.68 = 38.04	(38.04) <sup>2</sup> = 1,447.04	(9.51) <sup>2</sup> + ..... (12.68) <sup>2</sup> = 502.45
W <sub>3</sub> d <sub>7</sub>	19.94	33.24	26.59	19.94 + ..... 26.59 = 79.77	(79.77) <sup>2</sup> = 6,363.25	(19.94) <sup>2</sup> + ..... (26.59) <sup>2</sup> = 2209.46
W <sub>3</sub> d <sub>14</sub>	21.55	35.91	28.73	21.55 + ..... 28.73 = 86.19	(86.19) <sup>2</sup> = 7,428.72	(21.55) <sup>2</sup> + ..... (28.73) <sup>2</sup> = 2579.42
W <sub>3</sub> d <sub>21</sub>	15.81	26.35	21.08	15.81 + ..... 21.08 = 63.24	(63.24) <sup>2</sup> = 3,999.30	(15.81) <sup>2</sup> + ..... (21.08) <sup>2</sup> = 1388.65
W <sub>3</sub> d <sub>28</sub>	11.81	19.68	15.74	11.81 + ..... 15.74 = 47.22	(47.22) <sup>2</sup> = 2,229.73	(11.81) <sup>2</sup> + ..... (15.74) <sup>2</sup> = 774.21
W <sub>3</sub> d <sub>35</sub>	10.09	16.81	13.45	10.09 + ..... 13.45 = 40.35	(40.35) <sup>2</sup> = 1,628.12	(10.09) <sup>2</sup> + ..... (13.45) <sup>2</sup> = 565.32
W <sub>4</sub> d <sub>7</sub>	22.71	37.85	30.28	22.71 + ..... 30.28 = 90.84	(90.84) <sup>2</sup> = 8,251.91	(22.71) <sup>2</sup> + ..... (30.28) <sup>2</sup> = 2865.25
W <sub>4</sub> d <sub>14</sub>	24.14	40.23	32.18	24.14 + ..... 32.18 = 96.54	(96.54) <sup>2</sup> = 9,319.97	(24.14) <sup>2</sup> + ..... (32.18) <sup>2</sup> = 3236.10
W <sub>4</sub> d <sub>21</sub>	17.59	29.31	23.45	17.59 + ..... 23.45 = 70.35	(70.35) <sup>2</sup> = 4,949.12	(17.59) <sup>2</sup> + ..... (23.45) <sup>2</sup> = 1718.45
W <sub>4</sub> d <sub>28</sub>	12.28	20.46	16.37	12.28 + ..... 16.37 = 49.11	(49.11) <sup>2</sup> = 2,411.79	(12.28) <sup>2</sup> + ..... (16.37) <sup>2</sup> = 837.43
W <sub>4</sub> d <sub>35</sub>	10.39	17.31	13.85	10.39 + ..... 13.85 = 41.55	(41.55) <sup>2</sup> = 1,726.40	(10.39) <sup>2</sup> + ..... (13.85) <sup>2</sup> = 599.45
W <sub>5</sub> d <sub>7</sub>	23.06	38.43	30.74	23.06 + ..... 30.74 = 92.22	(92.22) <sup>2</sup> = 8,504.53	(23.06) <sup>2</sup> + ..... (30.74) <sup>2</sup> = 2952.96
W <sub>5</sub> d <sub>14</sub>	25.06	41.76	33.41	25.06 + ..... 33.41 = 100.23	(100.23) <sup>2</sup> = 10,046.05	(25.06) <sup>2</sup> + ..... (33.41) <sup>2</sup> = 3488.2
W <sub>5</sub> d <sub>21</sub>	18.26	30.44	24.35	18.26 + ..... 24.35 = 73.05	(73.05) <sup>2</sup> = 5,336.30	(18.26) <sup>2</sup> + ..... (24.35) <sup>2</sup> = 1352.83
W <sub>5</sub> d <sub>28</sub>	12.47	20.79	16.63	12.47 + ..... 16.63 = 49.89	(49.89) <sup>2</sup> = 2,489.01	(12.47) <sup>2</sup> + ..... (16.63) <sup>2</sup> = 864.24
W <sub>5</sub> d <sub>35</sub>	10.48	17.46	13.97	10.48 + ..... 13.97 = 41.91	(41.91) <sup>2</sup> = 1,756.45	(10.48) <sup>2</sup> + ..... (13.97) <sup>2</sup> = 609.88
Total of replicates ( $\Sigma$ )	11.34 + ..... 10.48 = 377.81	18.90 + ..... 17.46 = 629.68	15.12 + ..... 13.97 = 503.74	11.34 + ..... 13.97 or 45.36 + ..... 41.91 = W <sub>X</sub> = 1511.22	(45.36) <sup>2</sup> + ..... (41.91) <sup>2</sup> = W <sub>1</sub> or 101016.51	714.42 + ..... 609.88 = W <sub>1</sub> or 35075.18
Squares of totals of replicates ( $\Sigma^2$ )	(377.81) <sup>2</sup> = 142740.40	(629.68) <sup>2</sup> = 396496.90	(503.74) <sup>2</sup> = 253753.99	(377.81) <sup>2</sup> + ..... (503.74) <sup>2</sup> = W <sub>1</sub> or 792991.20		

$r$  = number of replicates

$W_x$  = grand total

**Step-3. Total Sum of Squares (SSQT)**

This is the sum of squares of all the values in the table less the correction factor

$$SSQT = W_z - CF = 35075.18 - 30450.48 = 4624.70$$

**Step-4. Sum of Squares of Treatments (SSQt)**

$$SSQt = \frac{W_Y}{r} - CF = \frac{101016.51}{3} - 30450.48 = 3221.69$$

Where,  $r$  = number of replicates or rows

**Step-5. Sum of Squares of rows or Replicates (SSQr)**

$$SSQr = \frac{W_r}{t_A \times t_B} - CF = \frac{792981.21}{5 \times 5} - 30450.48 = 1268.77$$

Where,  $t_A$  = number of treatments of factor A (water treatment)

$t_B$  = number of treatments of factor B (days)

**Step-6. Sum of Squares of Error (SSQE)**

$$\begin{aligned} SSQE &= SSQT - SSQt - SSQr \\ &= 4624.70 - 3221.69 - 1268.77 = 134.24 \end{aligned}$$

**Step-7. Determining sums for main effects (water treatments and days) and their interaction (Table C).**

Table C. Determining sums for main effects (water treatment and days) and their interaction.

Days (B)	Watering intervals (A)					Sums (B)	Squares of totals of rows (B) <sup>2</sup>
	W <sub>1</sub>	W <sub>2</sub>	W <sub>3</sub>	W <sub>4</sub>	W <sub>5</sub>		
Day-7	45.36	52.05	50.34	44.61	35.85	228.21	52079.80
Day-14	64.11	57.63	55.08	45.69	38.04	260.55	67886.30
Day-21	79.77	86.19	63.24	47.22	40.35	316.77	100343.23
Day-28	90.84	96.54	70.35	49.11	41.55	348.39	121375.59
Day-35	92.22	100.23	73.05	49.89	41.91	357.30	127663.29
Sums (A)	372.30	392.64	312.06	236.52	197.7	1511.22	52079.80 + ..... 127663.29 = $\sum B^2$ or 469348.21
Squares of totals of columns (A) <sup>2</sup>	138607.29	154166.17	97381.44	55941.71	39085.29	138607.29 + ..... 39085.29 = $\sum A^2$ or 485181.90	

**Step-8.** Sum of squares of main effects (water treatments and days) and their interaction.

Sum square of treatment A

$$SSQt_A = \frac{\sum A^2}{t_B \cdot r} - CF = \frac{485181.90}{5 \times 3} - 30450.48 = 1894.98$$

Sum of square of days B

$$SSQt_B = \frac{\sum B^2}{t_A \cdot r} - CF = \frac{469348.21}{5 \times 3} - 30450.48 = 839.40$$

Sum of squares of interaction AB

$$\begin{aligned} SSQt_{AB} &= SSQt - (SSQt_A + SSQt_B) \\ &= 3221.69 - (1894.98 + 839.40) = 487.31 \end{aligned}$$

**Step-9.** Estimated variance of error (MSE) of main effects and their interaction.

$$MSE_A = \frac{SSQt_A}{(t_A - 1)} = \frac{1894.98}{5 - 1} = 437.74$$

$$MSE_B = \frac{SSQt_B}{(t_B - 1)} = \frac{839.40}{5 - 1} = 209.85$$

$$MSE_{AB} = \frac{SSQt_{AB}}{(t_A - 1)(t_B - 1)} = \frac{487.31}{(5 - 1)(5 - 1)} = 30.46$$

$$MSE(\text{error}) = \frac{SSQE}{(t_A \cdot t_B - 1)(r - 1)} = \frac{134.24}{24 \times 2} = 2.69$$

**Step-10.** ANOVA table for df, SS, MSS and corresponding F-value were prepared. The L.S.D. was calculated if F-value was significant. The non-significant L.S.D. values are marked as NS in data tables.

Source of variation	df	SS	MSS	F value	Significance
Replicates	2	10.285	5.143		
Water Stress	4	1894.98	473.75	176.115	**
Time Interval	4	839.40	209.85	78.011	**
Interaction	16	487.31	30.46	11.323	**
Error	48	134.24	2.69		

**Step-11.** Least Significant Difference based on ordinary t-test (LSD)

$$LSD_A = \sqrt{\frac{2MSE (error)}{t_B \cdot r}} \cdot (t \text{ value at 5\% level})$$

$$= \sqrt{\frac{2 \times 2.69}{5 \times 3}} \times 2.00 = 1.20$$

$$LSD_B = \sqrt{\frac{2MSE (error)}{t_A \cdot r}} \cdot (t \text{ value at 5\% level})$$

$$= \sqrt{\frac{2 \times 2.69}{5 \times 3}} \times 2.00 = 1.20$$

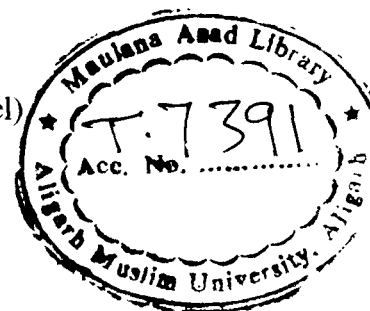
$$LSD_{AB} (interaction) = \sqrt{\frac{2MSE (error)}{r}} \cdot (t \text{ value at 5\% level})$$

$$= \sqrt{\frac{2 \times 2.69}{3}} \times 2.00 = 2.68$$

$$LSD_A = \sqrt{\frac{2MSE (error)}{t_B \cdot r}} \cdot (t \text{ value at 1\% level})$$

$$= \sqrt{\frac{2 \times 2.69}{5 \times 3}} \times 2.66 = 1.59$$

$$LSD_B = \sqrt{\frac{2MSE (error)}{t_A \cdot r}} \cdot (t \text{ value at 1\% level})$$





$$= \sqrt{\frac{2 \times 2.69}{5 \times 3}} \times 2.66 = 1.59$$

$$\text{LSD}_{AB} (\text{interaction}) = \sqrt{\frac{2\text{MSE (error)}}{r}} \cdot (\text{t value at 1\% level})$$

$$= \sqrt{\frac{2 \times 2.69}{3}} \times 2.66 = 3.56$$

#### e) Correlation coefficient (r)

The correlation coefficient is a statistical measure. It indicates both nature and degree of relationship between measurable characteristics, say growth stage (days) and height of plant. The correlation coefficient is denoted by symbol 'r'. The value of 'r' varies between -1 to +1. The value closer to unit number 1 shows greater degree of relationship and sign (+ or -) indicate positive or negative relationship between the parameters. When 'r' < 0.3, the correlation between variables is said to be weak; when r = 0.3-0.7, medium; and when 'r' > 0.7, strong.

One example of the procedure of computing the correlation coefficient 'r' between the growth stages (in days) and plant height of *Mirabilis jalapa* (as shown in Table - D) is given below—

**Step-1.** Construction of data table.

**Table D—The pairs of characters were arranged as follows-**

S.No. of pairs of observations	Growth stage in days (X)	Plant height (Y)	X <sup>2</sup>	Y <sup>2</sup>	XY
1	7	15.12	49	228.6	105.84
2	14	21.37	196	456.78	299.18
3	21	26.59	441	707.03	558.39
4	28	30.28	784	916.88	847.84
5	35	30.74	1225	944.95	1075.9
Total (Σ)	ΣX= 105	ΣY= 124.09	ΣX <sup>2</sup> = 2695	ΣY <sup>2</sup> = 3254.24	ΣXY= 2887.15

**Step-2.** Computation of the following-

- a) Sum of X-values  $\sum X$
- b) Sum of Y-values  $\sum Y$
- c) Squares of each X-value and their sum  $\sum X^2$
- d) Squares of each Y-value and their sum  $\sum Y^2$
- e) Product of each pair (X and Y) and their sum  $\sum XY$

**Step-3.** Computation of 'r' values as follows-

$$r = +/- = \frac{n(\sum XY) - (\sum X)(\sum Y)}{\sqrt{[n(\sum X^2) - (\sum X)^2][n(\sum Y^2) - (\sum Y)^2]}}$$

$$r = +/- = \frac{5(2887.15) - (105)(124.09)}{\sqrt{[5(2695) - (105)^2][5(3254.24) - (124.09)^2]}} = 0.968$$

Where, N = number of pairs of observations.

**f) Test of significance of 'r'**

The 't' test of significance of the correlation coefficient was applied to determine whether the relationship between the two characters viz., water treatment and plant height is really significant or merely due to chance. It was computed as follows-

$$t_0 = r \sqrt{\frac{N-2}{1-r^2}}$$

Where, r = correlation coefficient, N = number of pairs of observations,  $t_0$  = observed value of 't'

If observed 't' value is equal to or exceeds the table value of 't', the relationship is said to be significant. The table values of 't' at 5% level and 1% level of significance were obtained from the table of t-values.

### g) Coefficient of determination (d)

It is derivative of correlation coefficient and denoted by 'd'. When expressed in percentage, it shows percent dependence of a dependable variant on independent variable. It is determined as follows-

$$d = (r)^2$$

$$\text{or, \%d} = 100 (r)^2$$

Where, r is correlation coefficient, d is degree of dependence or determination and %d is coefficient of determination expressed in percentage.

### h) Linear regression

Correlation coefficient elucidates the nature and degree of relationship between two characteristics. Due to such correlation, when variation in one variable bring in accompanying changes in the other, it enables us to predict the values of one variable from the knowledge of other viz., for a given water treatment the expected height of plant can be predicted by linear regression line or equation. The regression line, best fitting the observations was obtained by the following formula-

$$\hat{Y} = a + bX$$

$$b = \frac{N\sum XY - (\sum X)(\sum Y)}{N\sum X^2 - (\sum X)^2}$$

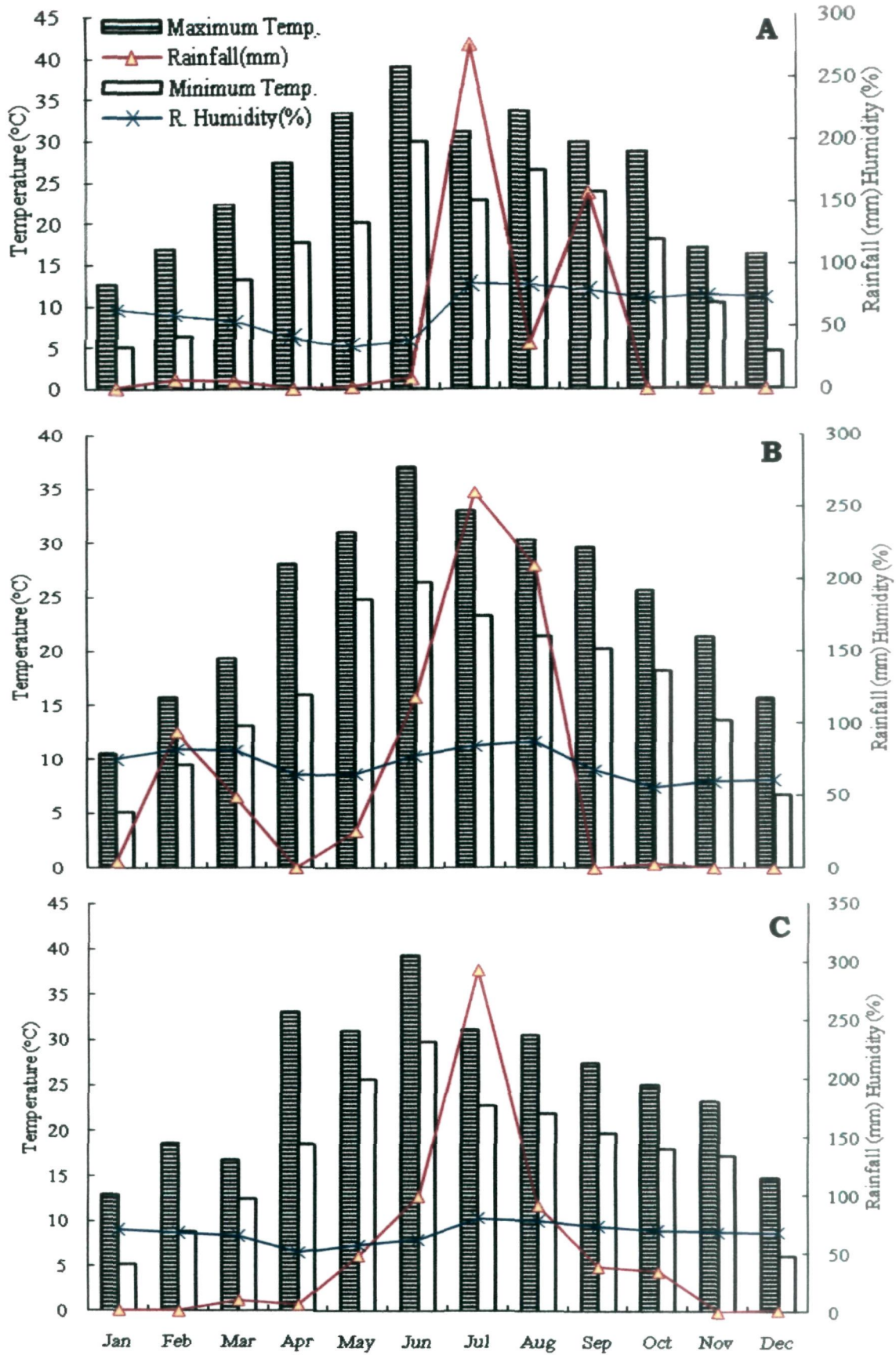
$$a = \hat{Y} - bX$$

Where,  $\hat{Y}$  (Y-hat) indicates the predicted values of y for a given value of X. X, Y are observations of two characters (water treatment and plant height), a and b are constants. X and Y are arithmetic means of all observations of the respective variables (X and Y).

## Meteorological Data

Meteorological data on temperature, rainfall and relative humidity were collected from metrological section of Department of Physics, Aligarh Muslim University, Aligarh and are presented in Figure 3.

The season in north Indian planes (Uttar Pradesh) is divisible into three distinct seasons as winter, summer and monsoon. The winter season starts from October to February, summer from March to Mid-June and monsoon from Mid-June to September. The summer season is hot and dry and characterized by very low humidity and high speed of winds locally called as “*Loo*”. The winds blow almost with the speed of gale from 10 o’clock to 4 o’clock from mid April to May. The hottest summer period is from May to mid June. The monsoon season is characterized by high temperature, very high humidity and excessive downpour up to 250 to 300mm. In the winter season light and occasional rain is recorded. In the year 2006, some unusual excessive rain was recorded in the months of February and March. The humidity in winter season also remained high (Figure 3B).



**Figure 3:** Monthly average of temperature, humidity and rainfall in the year 2005 (A), 2006 (B) and 2007 (C), respectively (Coursey: Department of Physics, AMU, Aligarh).

## Annexure

### Methods and Techniques of Soil Analysis

#### a) Soil organic matter

Soil organic matter was determined following Walkley and Black 1934 and described below–

#### Reagents Used-

1. Standard 1N Potassium dichromate: 49.04g of (AR grade)  $K_2Cr_2O_7$  was dissolved in distilled water and volume made up to 1L
2. 0.5 N Ferrous ammonium sulphate: 196g of the AR grade hydrated crystalline salt ( $FeSO_4.(NH_4)_2SO_4.6H_2O$ ) was dissolved in 1 liter of distilled water containing 20ml of conc.  $H_2SO_4$ . This was prepared fresh for each set of sample
3. Diphenylamine indicator: 0.5g diphenylamine was dissolved in a mixture of 20ml of distilled water and 100ml of conc.  $H_2SO_4$
4. Concentrated sulphuric acid containing 1.25% silver sulphate ( $Ag_2SO_4$ )
5. 85% Ortho-phosphoric acid ( $H_3PO_4$ )

One gram dried soil was taken in 500ml conical flask. 10 ml of 1N  $K_2Cr_2O_7$  was pipette in the flask and swirled a little. Then 20ml of  $H_2SO_4$  (containing 1.25% silver sulphate) was added and swirled again 2-3 times. The flask was allowed to stand for 30min. The content was diluted by adding 200ml of distilled water in a flask, 10ml of ortho-phosphoric acid and 1ml of diphenylamine indicator was added in it. The colour of solution turned bluish-purple. This content was titrated with 0.5N ferrous ammonium sulphate solution until the colour changed from blue-violet to green and end point was recorded. Simultaneously, a blank was run without soil sample and reading was also

noted down and expressed as blank. From these readings, organic carbon in the soil was determined by the following formulae—

$$\text{Percent organic carbon in soil (\%)} = \frac{N (B - C)}{S} \times 0.003 \times 100 \text{ or } 0.15 (B - C)$$

$$\text{Total organic matter} = \% \text{ organic carbon} \times 1.724$$

Where, N = normality of ferrous ammonium sulphate solution (0.05)

B = volume of ferrous ammonium sulphate used in the titration of blank

C = volume of ferrous ammonium sulphate used in the titration of soil sample

S = weight of soil sample (1g)

#### **b) Soil moisture**

The soil moisture was measured by gravimetric method. 100 g of soil was sampled from top 30cm layer with the help of auger. The soil samples were kept in polythene bags, brought to laboratory and weighed for fresh weight. The soil samples were then oven dried at 105<sup>0</sup>C for 48hrs and weighed for dry weight. Soil moisture content calculated as—

$$\text{Per cent soil moisture (\%)} = \frac{\text{Fresh weigh} - \text{Dry weight}}{\text{Dry weight}} \times 100$$

#### **c) Soil nitrogen**

Soil nitrogen was estimated by Alkaline permanganate method (Subbiah and Asija 1956). In 1L Kjeldahl flask 20g of soil sample was taken, 20 ml of DDW water, 100ml KMnO<sub>4</sub> (0.32%) and 100ml NaOH (2.5%) solutions were added. Before subjecting to Kjeldahl assembly, 1ml liquid paraffin and a few glass beads were added to

prevent frothing and bumping, respectively. The content was distilled in Kjeldahl assembly at a steady rate and the liberated ammonia was collected in a 250ml conical flask containing 200ml of boric acid solution (mixed with methyl red and bromocresol green indicators). The pink colour of the boric acid solution turned green with the absorption of ammonia. 100ml of distillate was titrated against 0.02N H<sub>2</sub>SO<sub>4</sub>. Blank titration was also carried out, simultaneously. The N<sub>2</sub> content was calculated by the formula-

$$X = R - b$$

$$N_2 = X \times 0.02 \times 1/20 \times 0.04 \times 2.24 \times 10^6 \text{ kg ha}^{-1}$$

$$\text{Or, } N_2 = X \times 31.36 \text{ kg ha}^{-1}$$

Where, R = Volume of 0.02N H<sub>2</sub>SO<sub>4</sub> required for titration

b = Volume of 0.02N H<sub>2</sub>SO<sub>4</sub> required for blank titration (without soil)

X = Actual volume of 0.02N H<sub>2</sub>SO<sub>4</sub> used in titration

The values have also been present in mg N<sub>2</sub>/kg soil by converting the values with the following formula of Gao *et al.* (2003)-

$$1 \text{ kg ha}^{-1} N_2 = \frac{1000 \times 1000}{2.24 \times 1000000} \text{ mg kg}^{-1} \text{ soil}$$

#### d) Soil phosphorus

Reagent used-

1. Olsen's Reagent: 1.5M sodium bicarbonate pH 8.5
2. Dickman and Bray's reagent: 15g of ammonium molybdate in 300ml of warm water (60°C), cooled and filtered. To this, 400ml of 10N HCL was added and volume was made up to 1L.



3. **Stannous Chloride Stock Solution:** 10g of stannous chloride (crystalline) be dissolved in 26ml of concentration HCL by warming and stored in an amber-coloured bottle. This is the 40%  $\text{SnCl}_2$  stock solution.

The available phosphorus in soil was extracted following Olsen's method (Olsen *et al.* 1954). To 2.5g of soil was taken in 100ml conical flask, a little amount of Darco G60 was added followed by 50ml of Olsen's reagent. A blank was run without soil. The flasks were shaken for 30 minutes on a shaker and the contents were filtrated immediately through filter paper (Whatman No. 1).

From the filtrate, phosphorus was estimated colorimetrically by excess acid procedure of Dickman and Bray (1940). 5ml of soil extract (obtained through Olsen's method) was pipette into a 25ml volumetric flask. To this Dickman and Bray's reagent was added drop by drop with constant shaking till the effervescence due to  $\text{CO}_2$  evolution ceased. The neck of the flask was washed down with distilled water and the volume was made approximately 22ml. Then 1ml of the diluted stannous chloride solution (from freshly prepared 40%  $\text{SnCl}_2$  stock solution) was added and volume was made up to 25ml. the intensity of blue colour was measured at 660nm using a spectrophotometer just after 10 minutes. The concentration of P was determined from the standard curve. Available phosphorous content was calculated as follows-

$$\text{Available P } (\mu\text{g}) = R \times [50/2.5] \times [25/5] = R \times 100 \mu\text{g g}^{-1} (\text{ppm})$$

$$(\text{ppm} \times 2.24 = \text{Kg ha}^{-1})$$

Where, R =  $\mu\text{g}$  P in the aliquot (obtained from the standard curve).

The standard Curve for Phosphorus was prepared by dissolving 0.438g potassium dihydrogen orthophosphate ( $\text{KH}_2\text{PO}_4$ ) in 500ml distilled water. 25ml 7N  $\text{H}_2\text{SO}_4$  solution was added and the final volume was made up to 1L with distilled water.

From this solution 0.1, 0.2, 0.3, 0.5, 0.6, 0.7, 0.8, 0.9 and 1.0 ml was taken in different test tubes. The solution in test tubes was diluted to 5ml with distilled water. In each tube, 1.0 ml molybdic acid and 0.4 ml 1-amino-2-naphthol-4-sulphonic acid was added. After 5min optical density was read at 730 nm on a spectrophotometer. A blank was also run with each set. Standard curve was prepared using different dilution of potassium dihydrogen orthophosphate solution versus optical density. The amount of phosphorous was determined with the standard curve.

**e) Soil potassium**

Available potassium (exchangeable and water soluble) was determined from neutral normal ammonium acetate extract of soil (Jackson 1973). For this 5g soil was shaken with 25ml neutral normal ammonium acetate (2N acetic acid glacial+2N ammonium hydroxide in 1:1, pH 7.0) for 5-10 minutes and filtered immediately. Potassium concentration in extract was determined by flame photometer.

# Results

## RESULTS

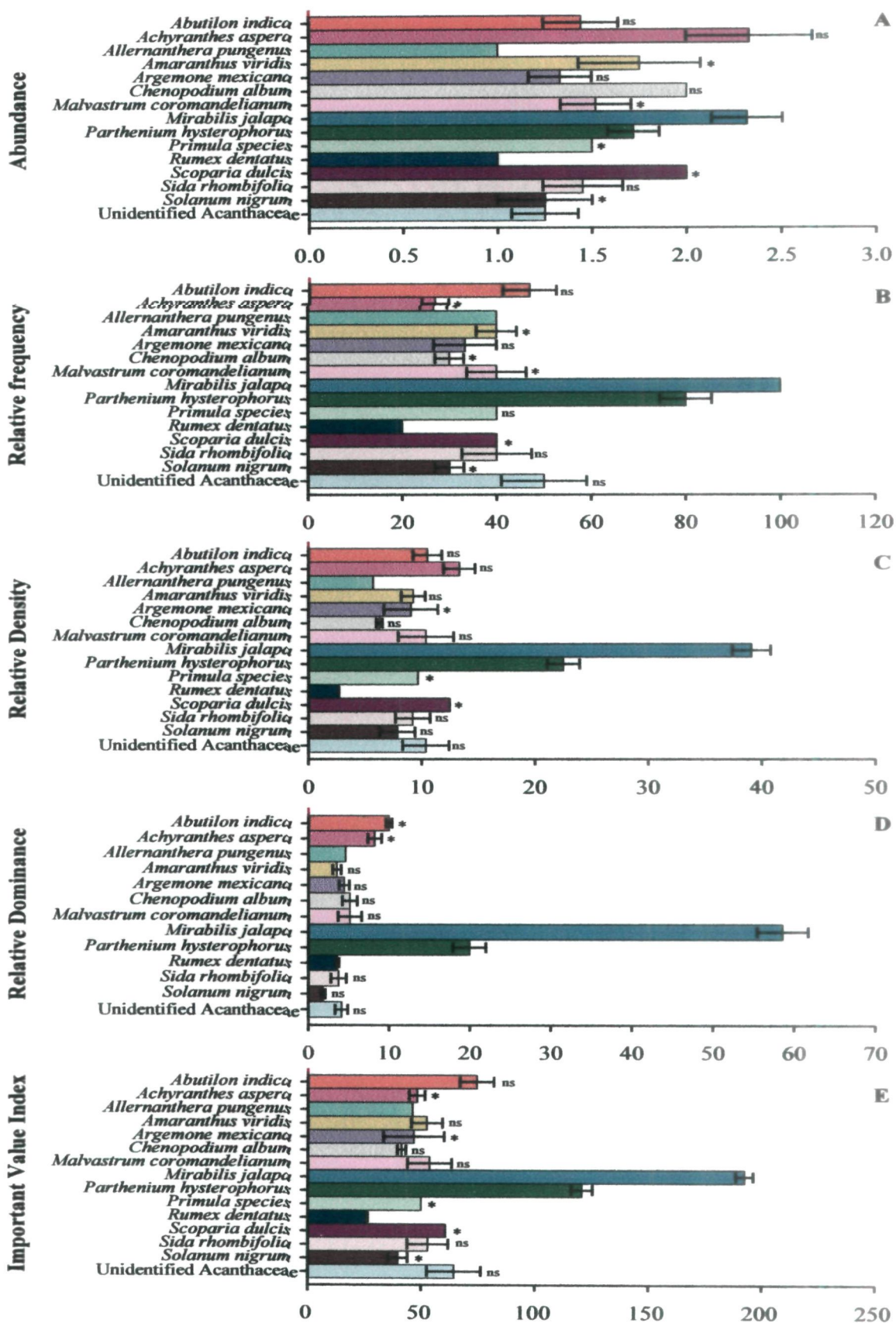
In the present work, autecological life cycles, survivorship of two invasive species namely, *Mirabilis jalapa* and *Ruellia tuberosa* have been studied with special reference to the impact of varying water regimes. The community invaded by both these species differed in structure, light factors and root exudates of some component species. It was therefore, considered fitting to study few attributes of the invaded community with reference to a non-invaded patch, impact of variable light and root exudates on the growth of selected invasive species. The result is presented here using the figures of analyzed data. The tables of detailed data are annexed at the end of bibliography (Tables 3 to 93).

### Community structure of the selected sites

The community dynamics of the selected invaded field had been studied at 4 Sites. The selected field consisted of 4 large patches. Each patch was named as sites 1-4. **Site 1** was invaded by *Mirabilis jalapa*, **Site 2** and **Site 3** by *Ruellia tuberosa*. **Site 4** was not invaded by either of these two species and termed as un-invaded site. The community structure of all four sites was studied at monthly intervals as described below.

#### Site 1 (invaded by *Mirabilis jalapa*)

Among 15 species at Site 1, *Mirabilis jalapa*, *Achyranthes aspera*, *Scoparia dulcis* and *Chenopodium album* were the highly abundant species as evident from the analyzed data (Figure 4A). The *Alternanthera pungens* and *Rumex dentatus* were least abundant species (Figure 4A). Besides *Mirabilis jalapa*, the next most frequent species at Site 1 was *Parthenium hysterophorus* and *Rumex dentatus* the least frequent one (Figure 4B). The relative density of *Mirabilis jalapa* at Site 1 was 39.09 followed by *Parthenium*

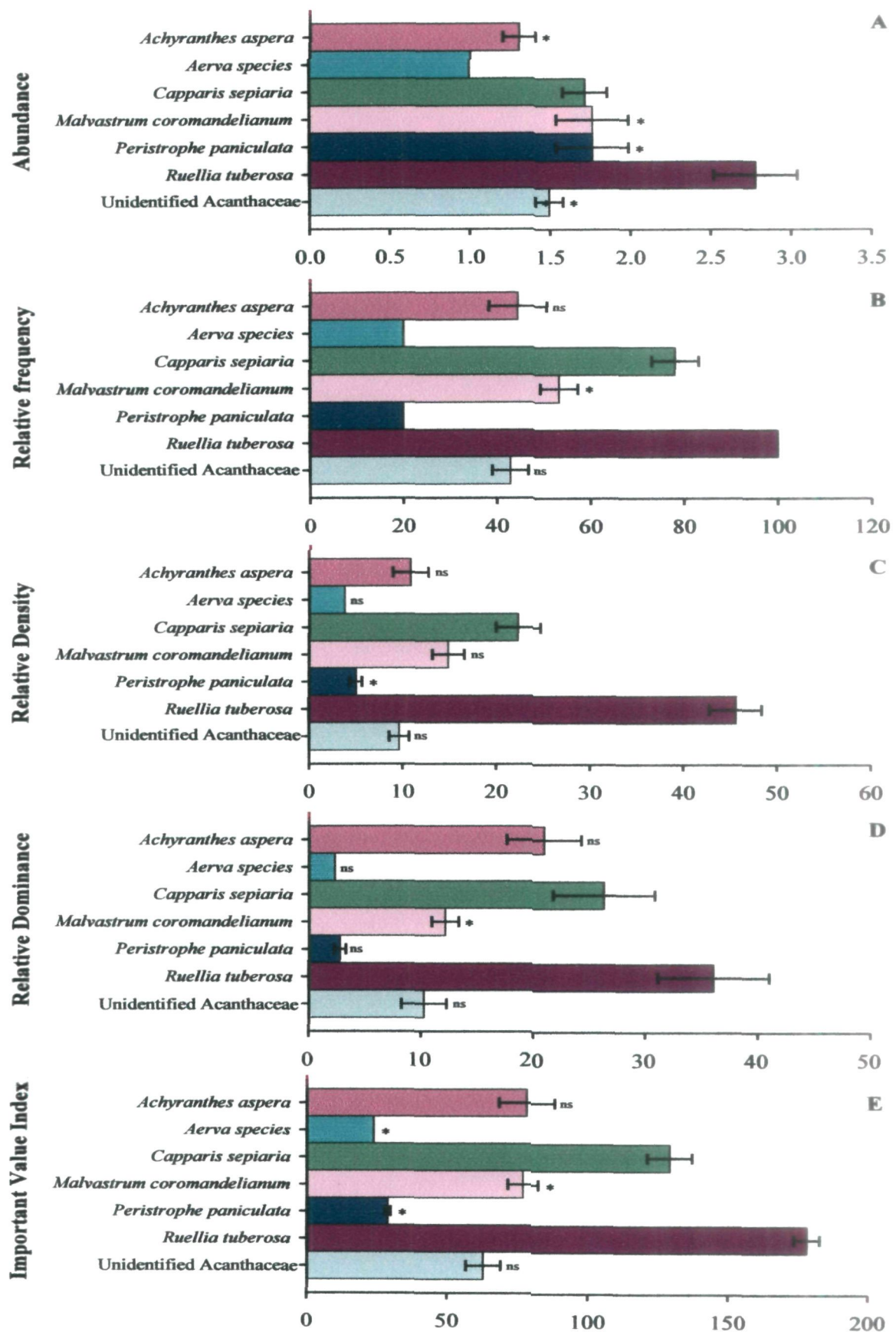


**Figure 4.** Community structure of Site 1 invaded by *Mirabilis jalapa* (Data in annexed Tables 3 to 7).

*hysterophorus* (22.52). The *Rumex dentatus* had least relative density (Figure 4C). The relative dominance of *Parthenium* species was next to *Mirabilis jalapa* (Figure 4D).

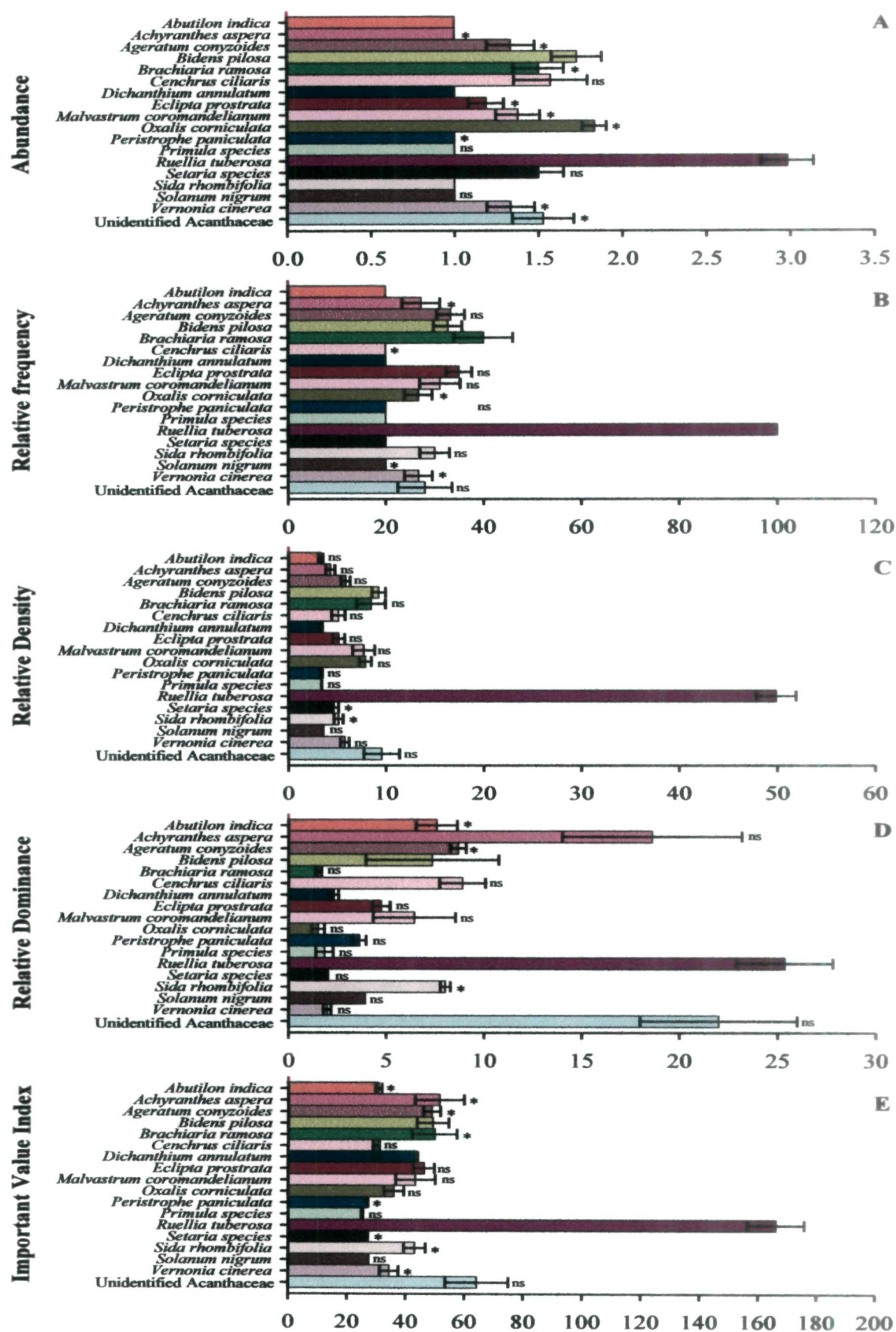
### **Site 2 and 3 (Invaded by *Ruellia tuberosa*)**

Site 2 and 3 were invaded by *Ruellia tuberosa*. But the relative growth performance of *Ruellia tuberosa* varied at both the sites. The abundance of *R. tuberosa* was higher at Site 3 than at Site 2 (Figure 5A and 6A). At Site 2, *R. tuberosa* was associated with 6 species and at Site 3 with 17 species. Among total 7 species of Site 2, *Capparis sepiaria* and *Aerva* species had special appearance, which were absent at Site 3 having a total of 18 species (Figure 5 and 6). The relative frequency of *C. sepiaria* was highest at Site 2 (Figure 5B). At Site 3, the relative frequency and relative density of most of co-occurring species were far lower than the invasive *R. tuberosa* (Figure 6B, 6C). The relative density of *R. tuberosa* at Site 2 and Site 3 did not differ significantly (Figure 5C and 6C). The relative density of co-dominant *Capparis sepiaria* was highest among 6 species co-occurring with *Ruellia* species at Site 2 (Figure 5C). The unidentified Acanthaceae member (apparently resembling with *R. tuberosa*) had almost equal density at both the Sites 2 and 3 (Figure 5C and 6C). At Site 2, the relative dominance and IVI of *R. tuberosa* were highest followed by *Capparis sepiaria*, *Achyranthes aspera*, *Malvastrum coromandelianum* and unidentified Acanthaceae member (Figure 5D, 5E). The relative dominance of *R. tuberosa* at Site 3 was relatively lesser than at Site 2 (Figure 5D and 6D). The unidentified Acanthaceae member and *Achyranthes aspera* were co-dominant with *R. tuberosa* at Site 3 (Figure 6D). The IVI of *R. tuberosa* was statistically similar (non-significant difference) at Site 2 and 3 (Figure 5E and 6E). But the IVI of co-occurring native species at Site 3 varied from 25.23 to 64.27 (Figure 6E).



**Figure 5.** Community structure of Site 2 invaded by *Ruellia tuberosa* (Data in annexed Tables 8 to 12).





**Figure 6.** Community structure of Site 3 invaded by *Ruellia tuberosa* (Data in annexed Tables 13 to 17).

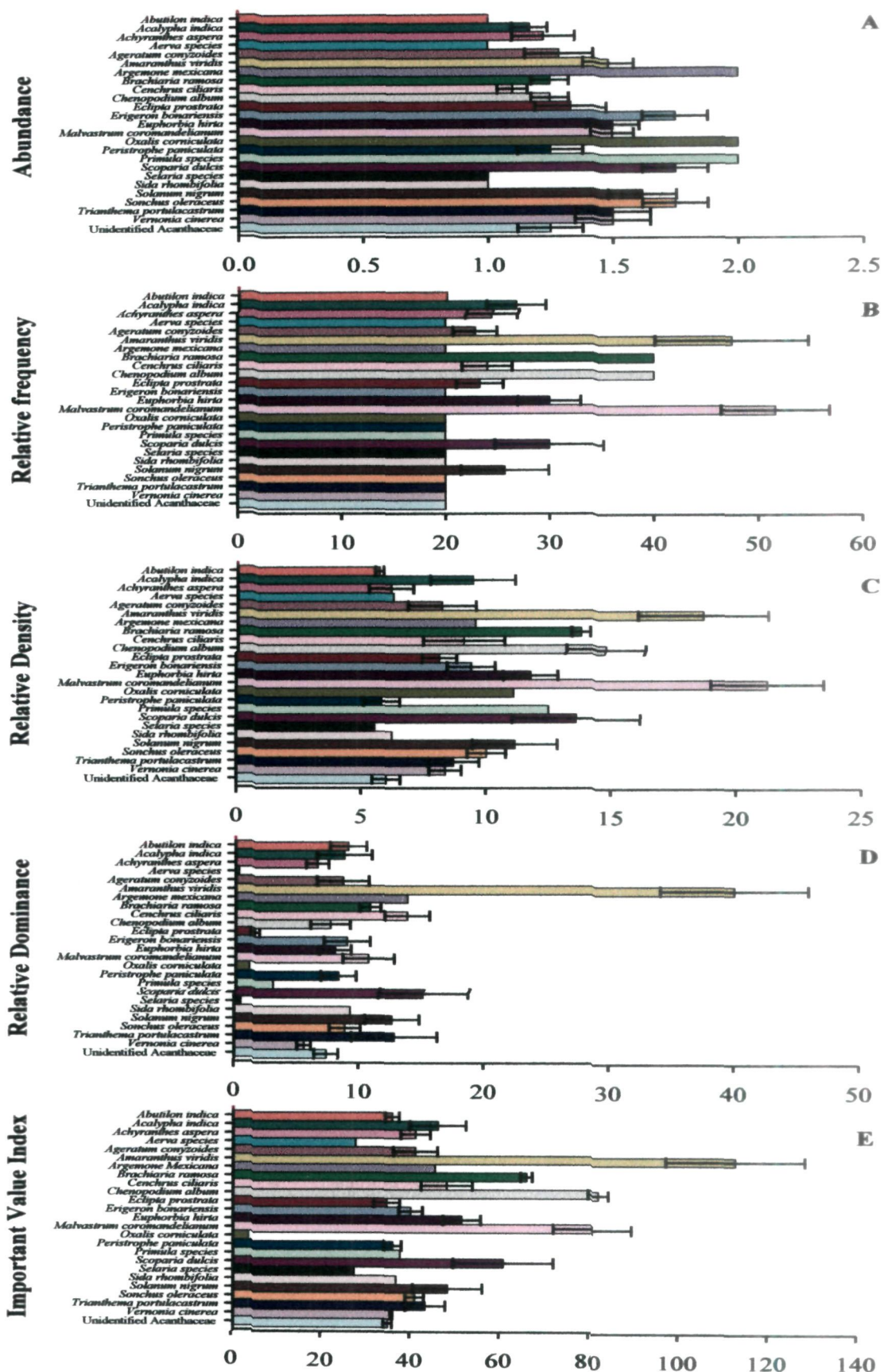


### Site 4 (Non-invaded site)

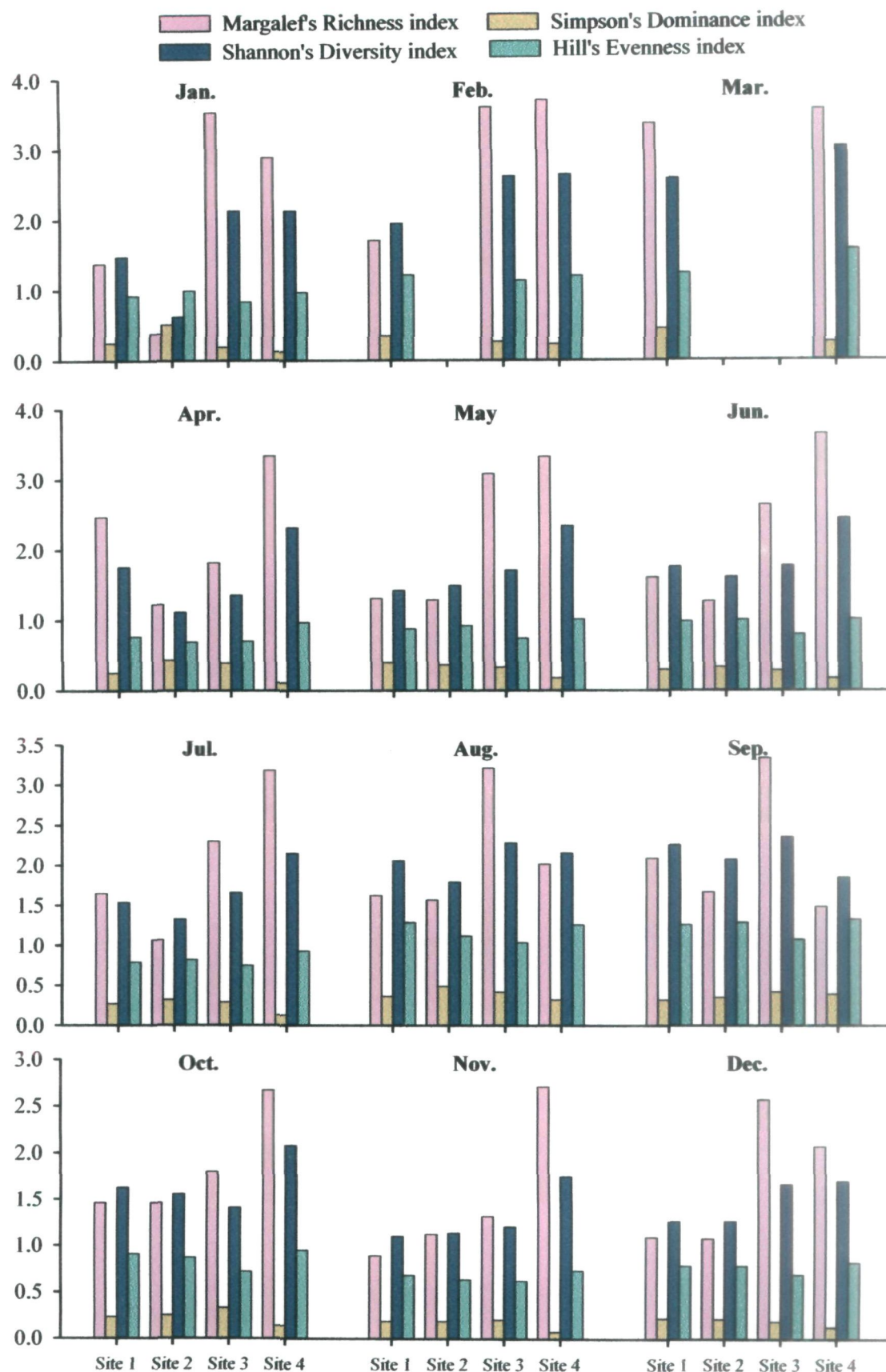
The Site 4 was not invaded by both the selected species. The total number of component native species was 25 (Figure 7). Among these species, the unidentified Acanthaceae member occurred only for 4 months (April to July) with lesser relative density (Figure 7C). The *Malvastrum coromandelianum* was highly abundant with high relative frequency and density throughout the year (Figure 7B). But, the relative dominance of *Amaranthus viridis* was higher as its stem was thicker than *M. coromandelianum* and thickest among all 25 component native species of Site 4 (Figure 7D). The IVI of 4 native species namely *A. viridis*, *M. coromandelianum* and *Chenopodium album* was highest at Site 4 (Figure 7E).

### Community indices

The Margalef's richness index at Site 3 and Site 4 were high followed by Site 1 (Figure 8A). As evident from the Simpson's dominance index, the non-invaded Site 4 was heterogeneous and Site 2 invaded by *Ruellia tuberosa* was highly homogenous having high dominance index (Figure 8B). The invasion of both the selected species also reduced species diversity at Site 1, 2 and 3 as evident from Shannon's diversity index. The diversity index at Site 2 was least (Figure 8C). As evident from higher Hill's evenness index, the non-invaded community (Site 4) was much more even than Site 3 invaded by *Ruellia tuberosa* (Figure 8D). There was a seasonal impact on the community indices at all four sites. The community indices in summer months had greater variations at all four selected sites. A comparative glance on Margalef's and Simpson's indices show that the site richness (Margalef's index) was high at non-invaded Site 4 from April to July indicating a greater diversity, high patchiness (low evenness index) and minimized dominance (Simpson's index) of any one native species (Figure 9B). In

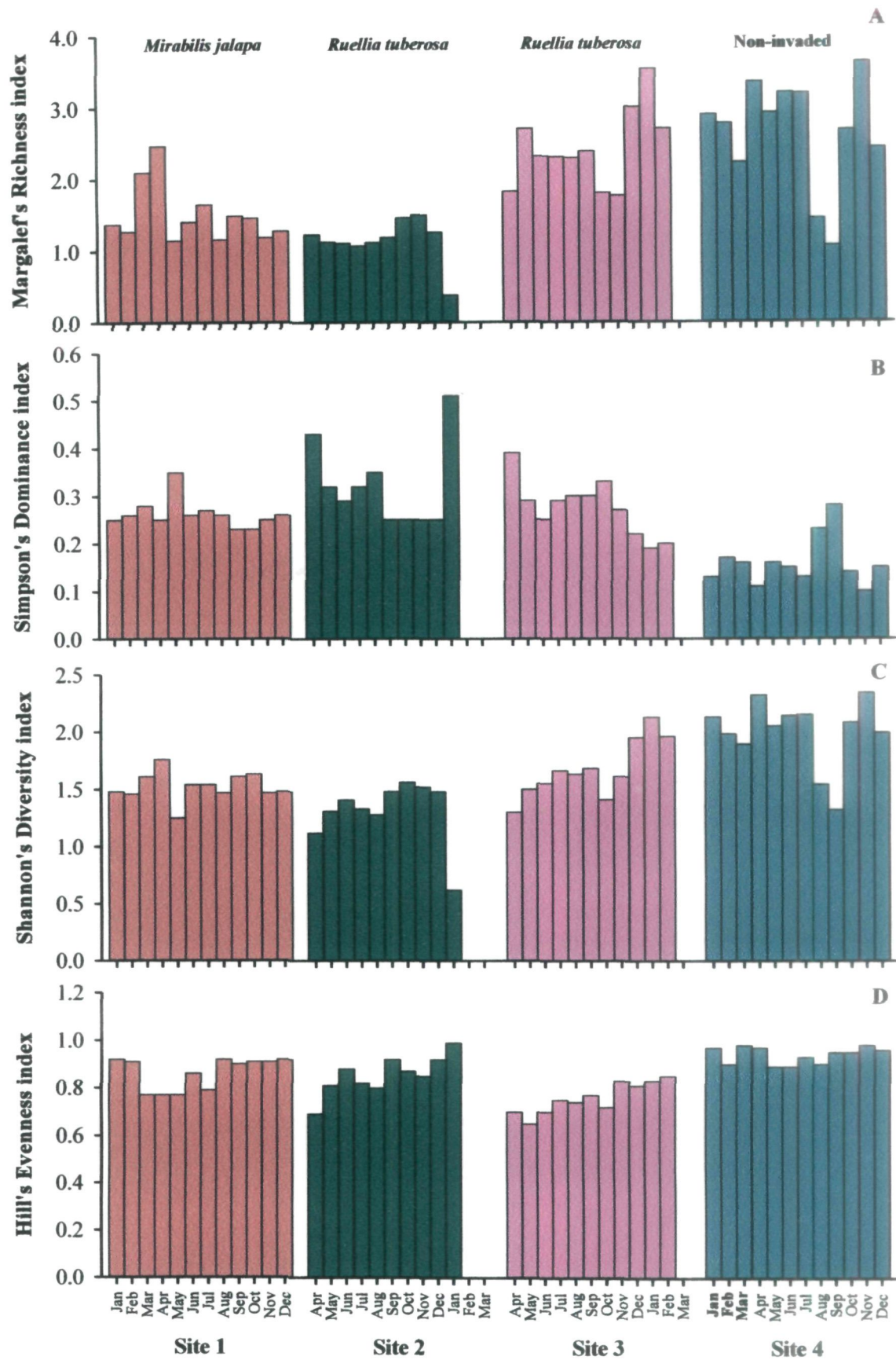


**Figure 7.** Community structure of Site 4 not invaded by *Mirabilis jalapa* and *Ruellia tuberosa* (Data in annexed Tables 18 to 22).



**Figure 8.** Histograms showing community indices of all 4 selected sites in varying months. (Data annexed in Table 23).





**Figure 9.** Community histograms showing four community indices at four selected sites in varying months (Data in annexed Table 23).

winter season, the richness, diversity and evenness indices remained more higher at Site 4 and least at Site 3 (Figure 9A and D).

### **Growth, life cycle and survivorship curves of *Mirabilis jalapa***

Studies on the selected vegetative and reproductive growth parameters of *Mirabilis jalapa* were conducted from the beginning of their life cycle (last week of December) to the end of the life cycle (first week of January of the following year).

#### **a) Plant growth**

The stem of *Mirabilis jalapa* at Site 1 elongated exponentially until the month of July and thereafter slowed down (Figure 10A). The leaf number increased up to September-October (Figure 10B). The leaf size (area) of *M. jalapa* at Site 1 was larger from January to March and July to December (Figure 10B). In summer season (April to June), the average leaf area reduced marginally due to defoliation of older leaves of larger size (Figure 10C). Due to higher leaf number and larger leaf size between July and December, the total leaf area per plant was also higher than in summer months. During vegetative growth, there was a consistent increase in leaf number and leaf area from January to May (Figure 10C). The extent of vegetative growth of pot cultivated individuals was far lesser than those growing in field (Figure 10, 11 and 12).

The relative water content (RWC) in the leaves of cultivated and wild individuals did not show any significant variations within a given month (Figure 11A). Chlorophyll-a and total chlorophyll content was relatively higher in cultivated plants of *Mirabilis jalapa* as compared to those growing at Site 1 (Figure 11B and D). But in the month of August, the chlorophyll content (a, b and total) was higher in the field individuals (Site 1). The chlorophyll-b content in *Mirabilis jalapa* at Site 1 was higher in winter months during October to December (Figure 11C).

## **Plate 2**

**A** – Seedlings of *Mirabilis jalapa* 7 days after germination in pot in February.

**B** – Seedlings of *Mirabilis jalapa* ( $\Rightarrow$ ) germinated at Site 1 in January.

**C** – Reproductive growth phase (budding and flowering) of *Mirabilis jalapa* grown in pots with adequate moisture for the study of life cycle.

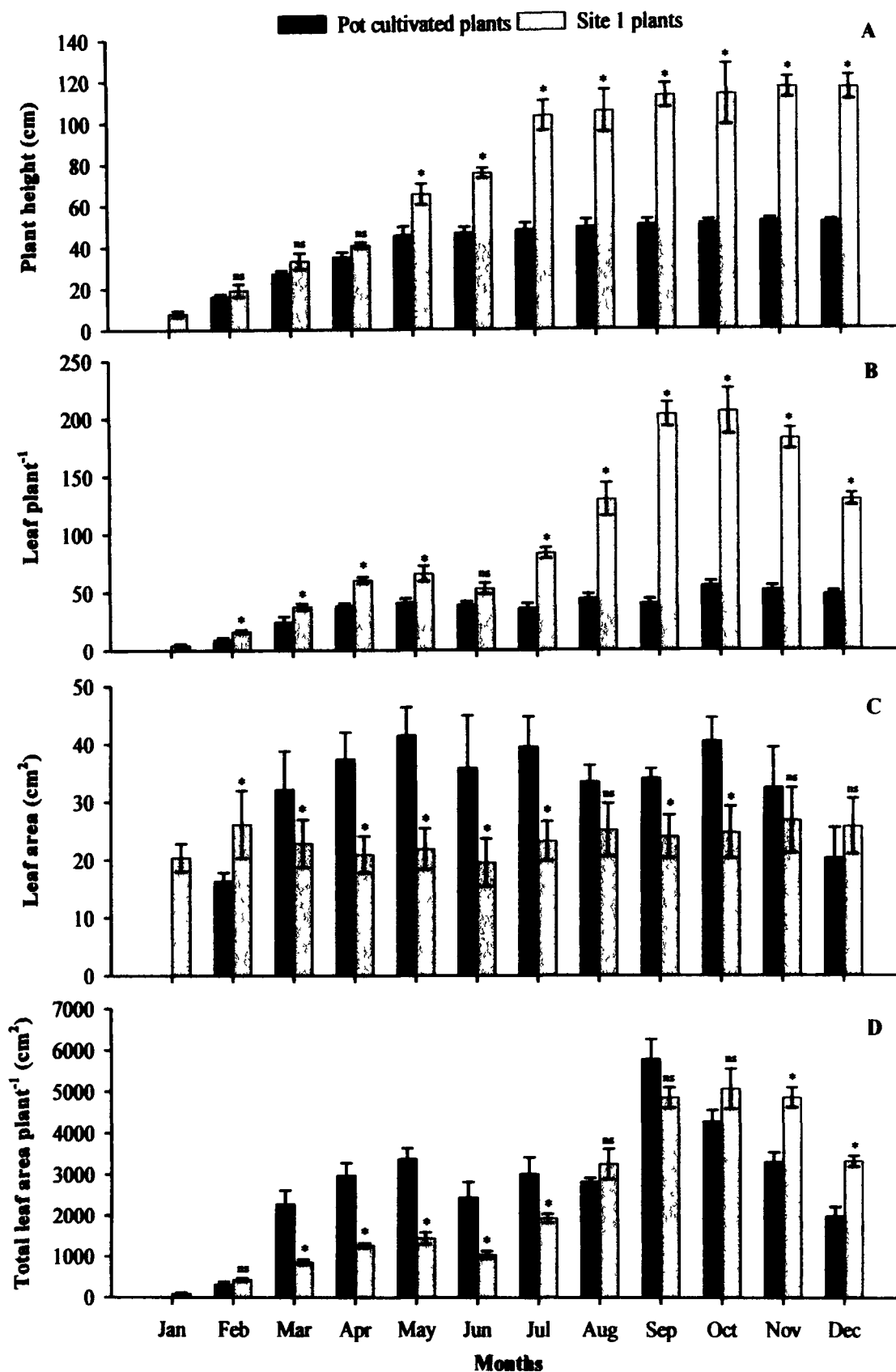
**D** – Reproductive growth phase (budding, flowering and fruiting) of *Mirabilis jalapa* at Site 1 in September.

**Bars equal to 100mm.**



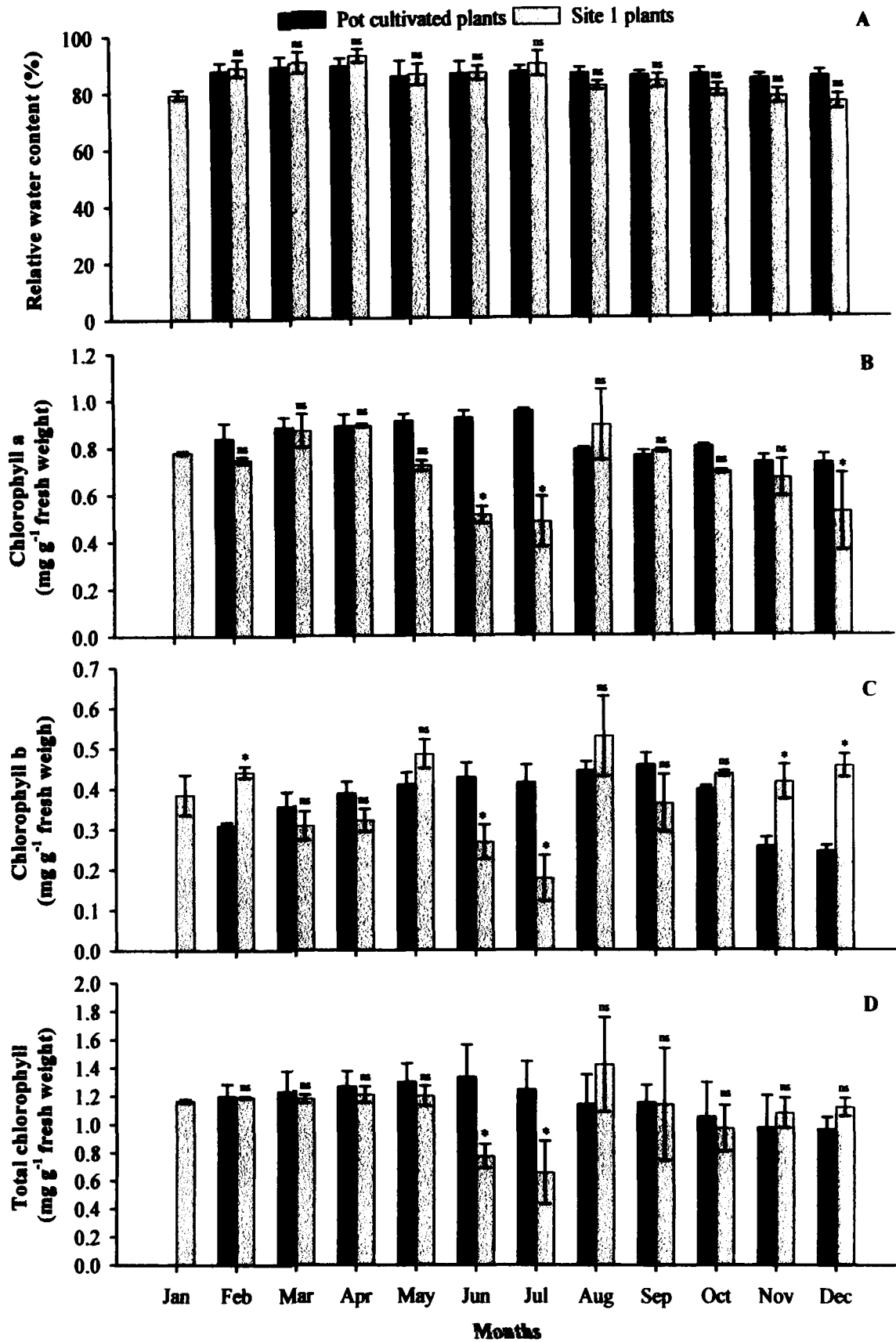


**Plate 2**



**Figure 10.** A comparative account of the growth (plant height, leaf plant<sup>-1</sup>, Leaf area, total leaf area plant<sup>-1</sup>) of *Mirabilis jalapa* grown in pots and at invaded Site 1 (Data in annexed Table 24). (Bars show mean±SE and significance of difference between sample means); \*significant at 5% level and ns as non-significant.





**Figure 11.** A comparative account of the biochemical leaf traits (relative water content and chlorophyll content) of *Mirabilis jalapa* grown in pots and at invaded Site 1 (Data in annexed Table 25). (Bars show mean $\pm$ SE and significance of difference between sample means); \*significant at 5% level and ns as non-significant.

The stomata number and abundance was studied in the leaves of 2<sup>nd</sup> or 3<sup>rd</sup> internode (without damaging the leaves) by obtaining impression of adaxial and abaxial leaf surfaces. The leaves emerged at the time of germination in the month of January and their number increased until April. The leaves of I<sup>st</sup> flush defoliated between June and July and new set of leaves emerged between July and August. The leaves of 2<sup>nd</sup> flush of *Mirabilis jalapa* persisted till November and December (Figure 10) and had highest number in October. The stomata number and indices also had two patterns specific to each flush of leaf emergence. The I<sup>st</sup> flush of leaves was between January to June and II<sup>nd</sup> between July to December.

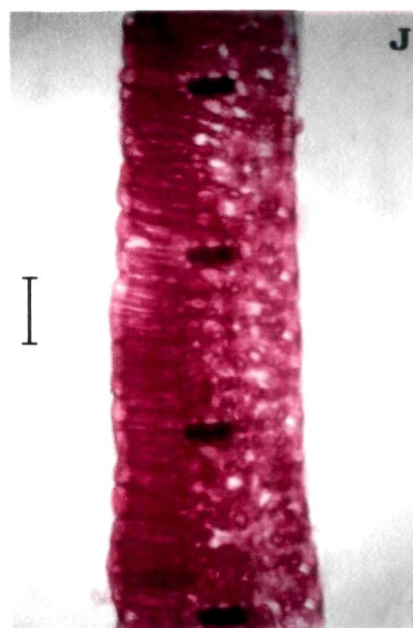
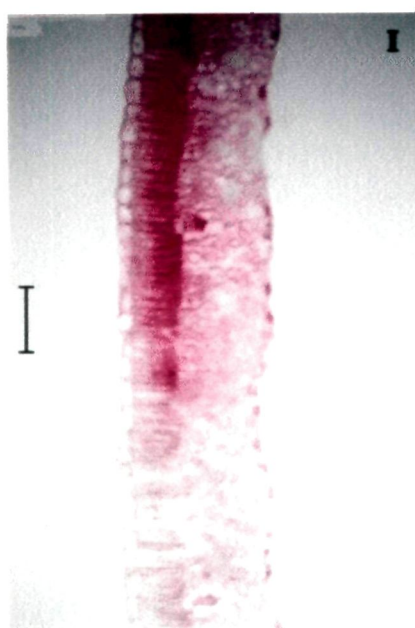
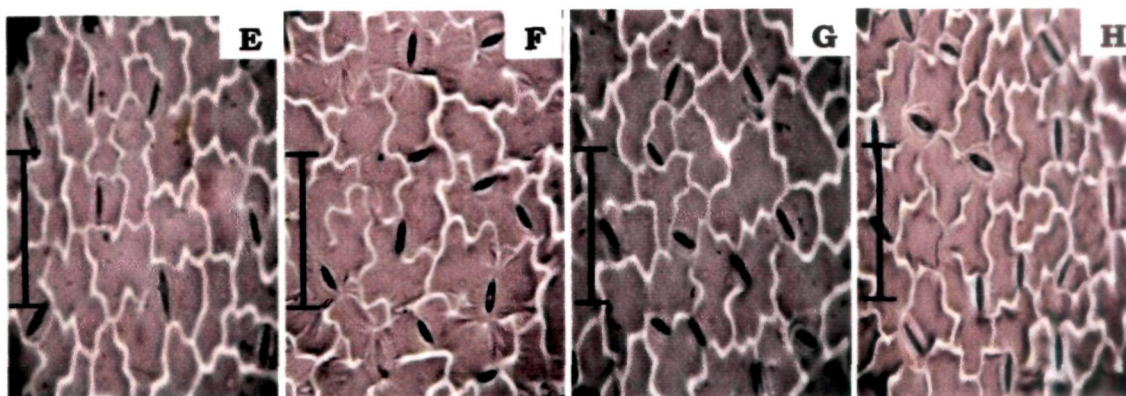
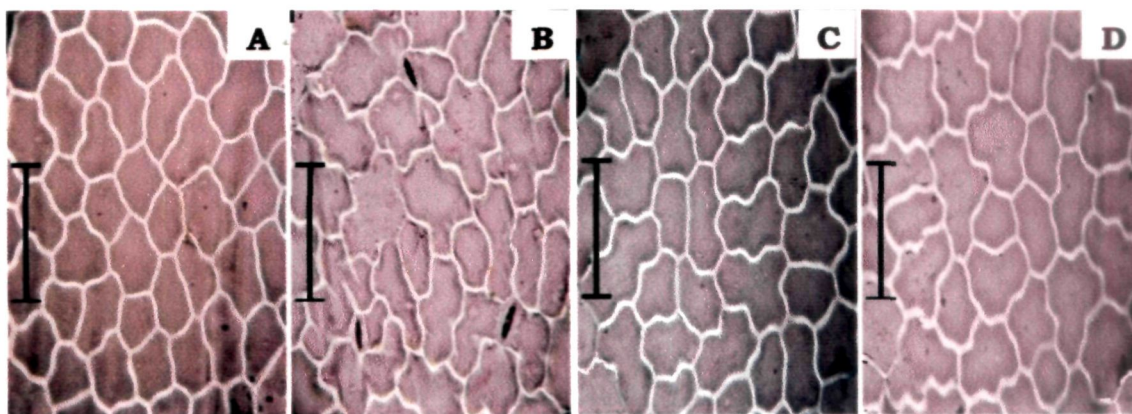
In contrary to pot individuals, only few stomata were recorded on the adaxial surface of the leaves (1<sup>st</sup> flush) of *Mirabilis jalapa* at Site 1 during January to June (Figure 12A). The stomata in higher densities were usually present on the abaxial surface of the leaves of *M. jalapa* in pots. The stomatal density on abaxial surface of *M. jalapa* at Site 1 was relatively lesser during 2<sup>nd</sup> flush in winter months (December-March) and high during 1<sup>st</sup> flush from June to October as compared to cultivated individuals (Figure 12B). The stomatal index of cultivated *M. jalapa* was higher as compared to field individuals particularly during vegetative growth months (1<sup>st</sup> flush of leaf) extending from March to October (Figure 12C and D).

But ornamental value (in terms of flowering) of pot individuals was high as flowering started in the month of March and continued until December (Figure 13B). In pot cultivated individuals of *Mirabilis jalapa*, the fruit and seed setting was in two flushes, April to June and July to December (Figure 13B). But in the field, *M. jalapa* had a single reproductive phase from July to December (Figure 13B). Over all seed production was high in the field individuals albeit single and shorter reproductive phase (Figure 13D).

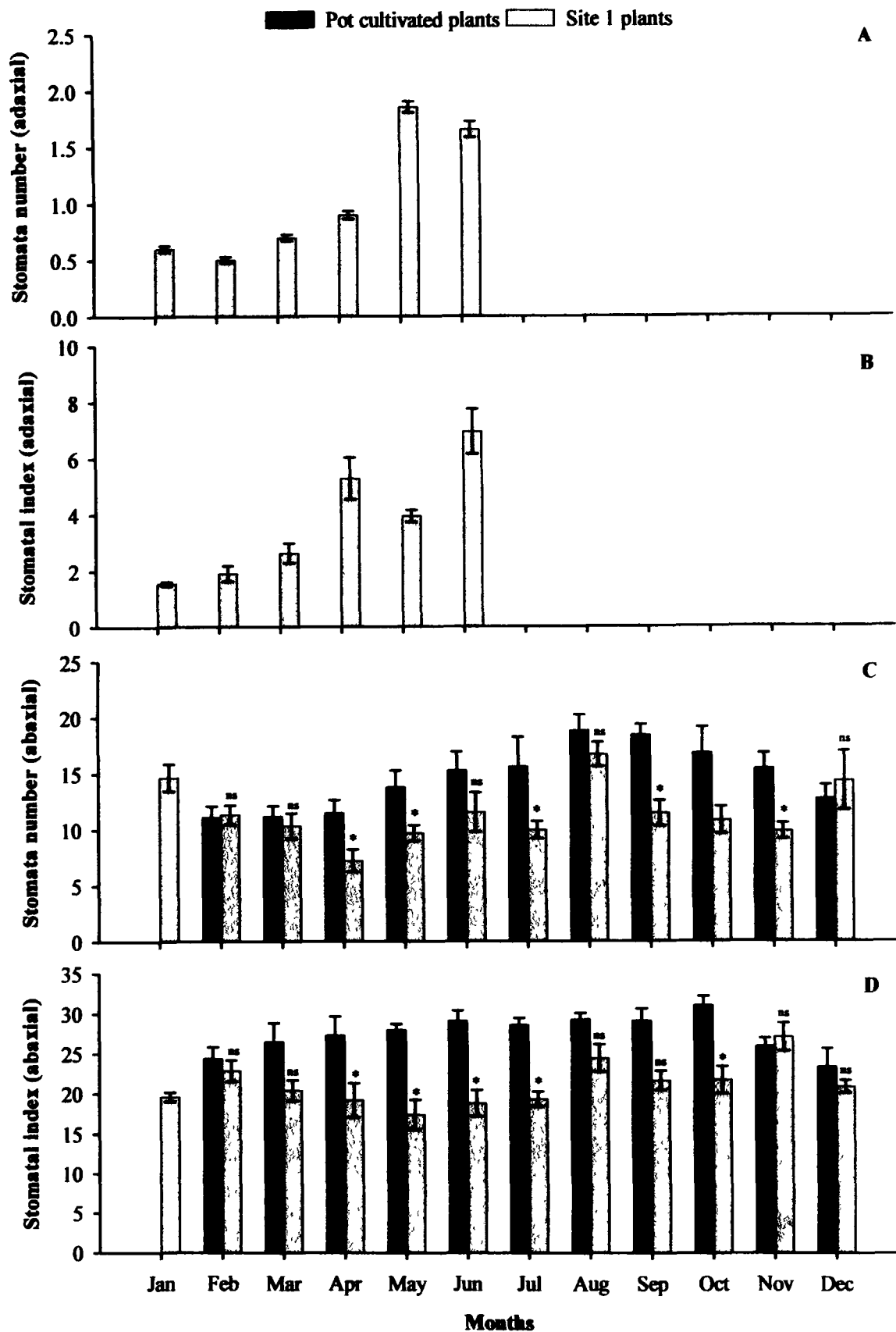
### **Plate 3**

- A and B** – Leaf peel of adaxial surface of *Mirabilis jalapa* cultivated in pot showing absence of stomata (A) and of field individuals at Site 1 (B) showing presence of stomata in May.
- C and D** – Leaf peel of adaxial surface of leaf of *Mirabilis jalapa* cultivated in pot individuals (C) and field individuals at Site 1 (D) in July. In both the cases, the stomata are absent.
- E and F** – Low number of stomata on the abaxial leaf surface of *Mirabilis jalapa* in May in pots (E) and at Site 1 (F).
- G and H** – High number of stomata on the abaxial surface of *Mirabilis jalapa* in the July in pot cultivated (G) and field individuals (H).
- I and J** – V.S. of leaf showing variable proportions of leaf tissues (palisade, spongy parenchyma and vascular area) in pot cultivated individuals (I) and field individuals at Site 1 (J).

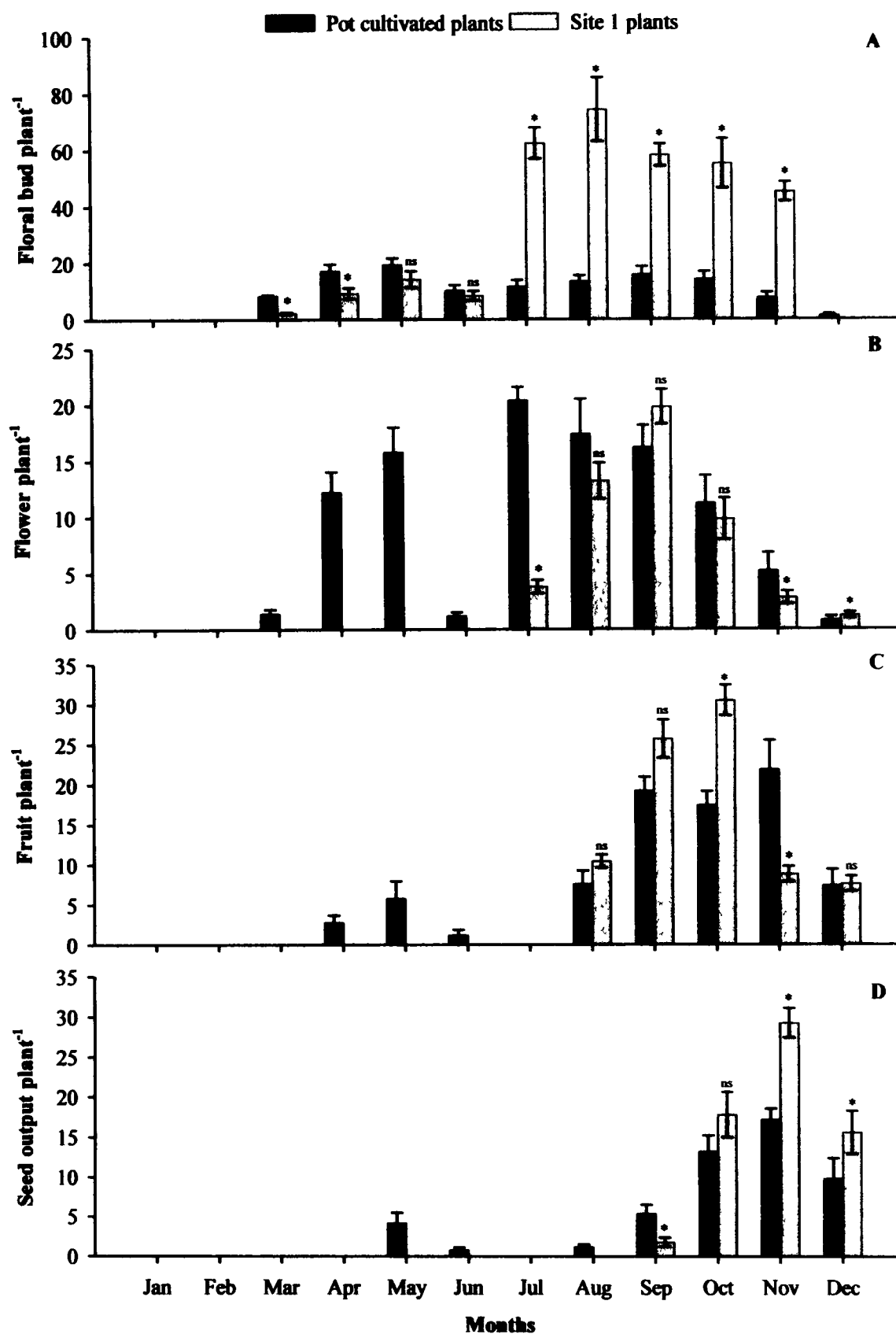
**Bars equal to 50 $\mu$  (A to H) and 100 $\mu$  (I to J).**



**Plate 3**



**Figure 12.** A comparative account of the micromorphological leaf traits (stomata number and indices) of *Mirabilis jalapa* grown in pots and at invaded Site 1 (Data in annexed Table 25). (Bars show mean $\pm$ SE and significance of difference between sample means); \*significant at 5% level and ns as non-significant.



**Figure 13.** A comparative account of the reproductive growth (floral bud plant<sup>-1</sup>, flower plant<sup>-1</sup>, fruit plant<sup>-1</sup> and seed output plant<sup>-1</sup>) of *Mirabilis jalapa* grown in pots and at invaded Site 1 (Data in annexed Table 24).  
(Bars show mean  $\pm$  SE and significance of difference between sample means);  
\*significant at 5% level and ns as non-significant.

## Biological clock

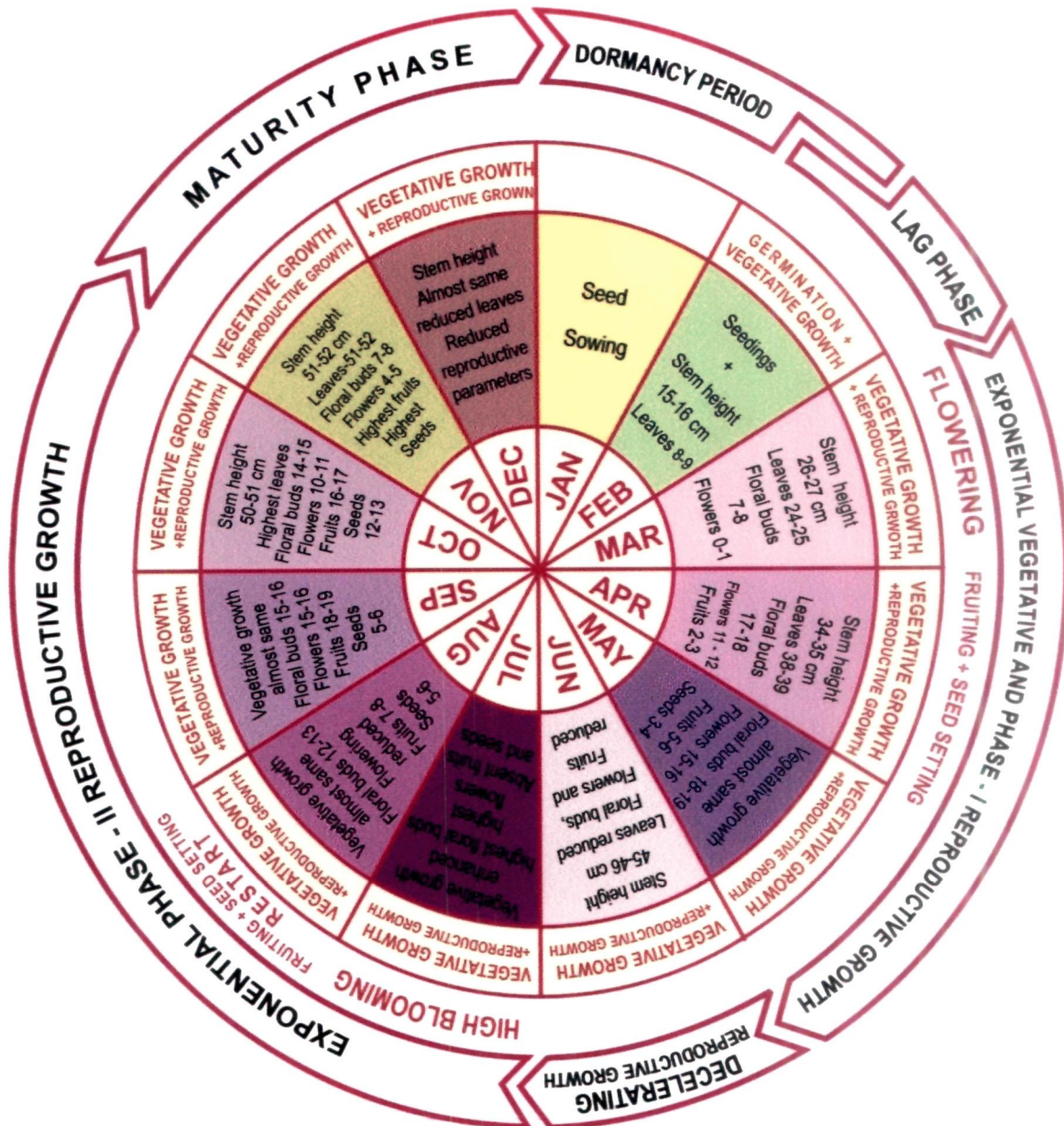
The seeds of *Mirabilis jalapa* were collected in the month of September to December and sown in pots in the following January. Adequate moisture was maintained by daily watering after the germination. Five pots having one seedling of equal vigor were selected for the life cycle studies in pot. The growth parameters were recorded at monthly intervals from the last week of February.

The life cycle of *Mirabilis jalapa* in pots and field has been presented as monthly growth stages (Figure 14 and 15). The growth phases during one year life cycle of *M. jalapa* in pots is presented in Figure 14. Contrasting variations were recorded in growth phases of the plant under both the habitats. Some of the invasive characteristics of the species are evident from the variations in life cycle under both habitats. The seeds of *M. jalapa* germinated quickly at Site 1 without any apparent gap between 2 consecutive life cycles (Figure 15). But in the field, the total dormancy of seed could not be ascertained as the date of seed shedding in the field was not known. There was a single vegetative and reproductive growth phase in field individuals. During this phase *M. jalapa* had profused growth (Figure 15) in the field despite growing in association with 14 other component species (Figure 4). The pot cultivated individuals had one vegetative and two reproductive growth phases during one year life cycle (Figure 14). At Site 1, only few abortive floral buds were produced from March to May (Figure 15). The flowering phase was longer in pot cultivated plants but fruit and seed setting rates were far lesser than in the field individuals (Figure 15). The comparative account of the life cycles of pot and field individuals show that pot cultivated *M. jalapa* were superior in only ornamental values. Relatively smaller size plants of *M. jalapa* (grown in pots) produced larger number of flowers during both the flowering phases. But *M. jalapa* at its invaded Site 1 feasibly explored all available resources for its optimum vegetative growth and



**Figure 14**

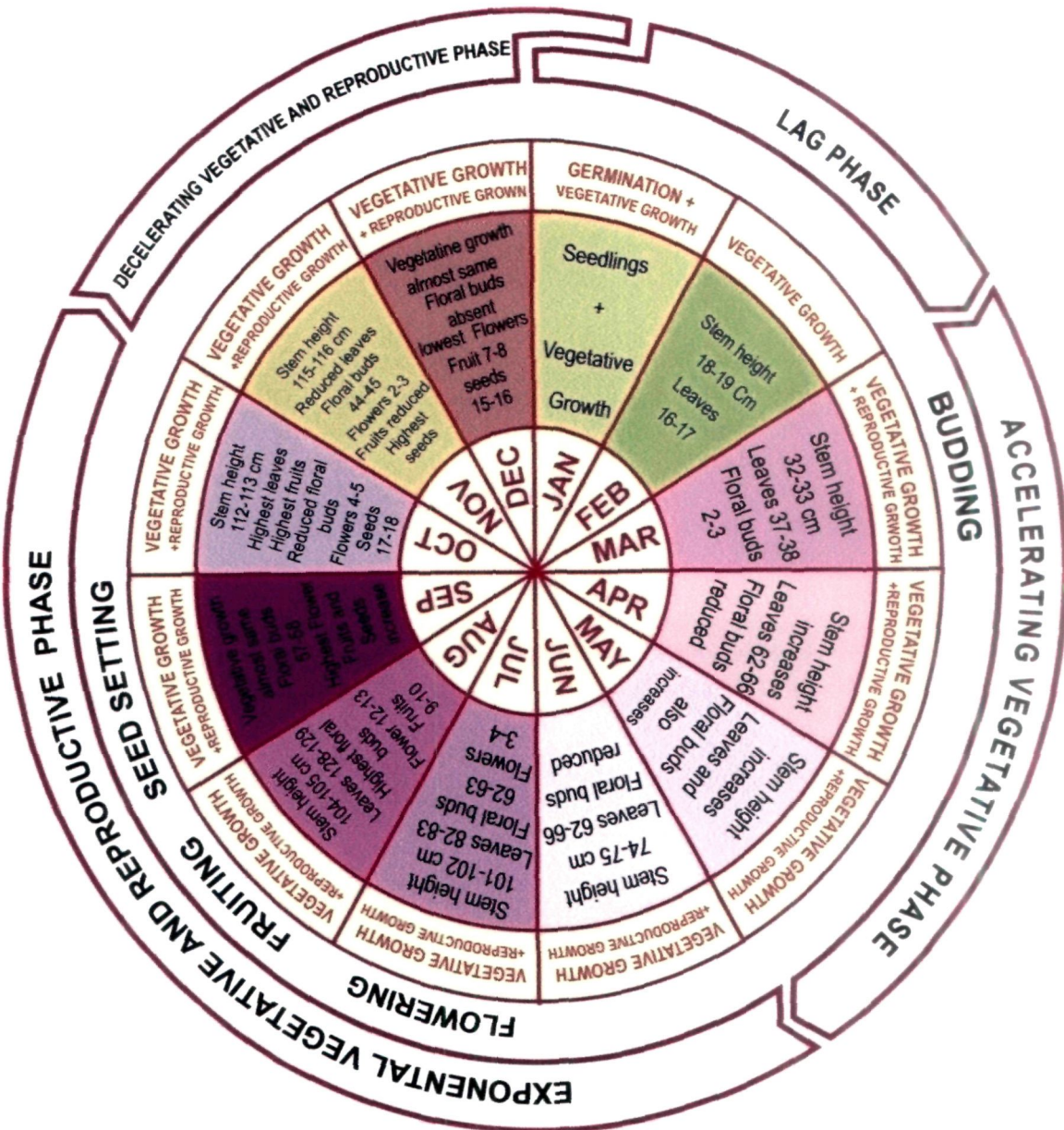
**Biological clock of *Mirabilis jalapa* cultivated in pot**





**Figure 15**

**Biological clock of *Mirabilis jalapa* growing at Site 1**

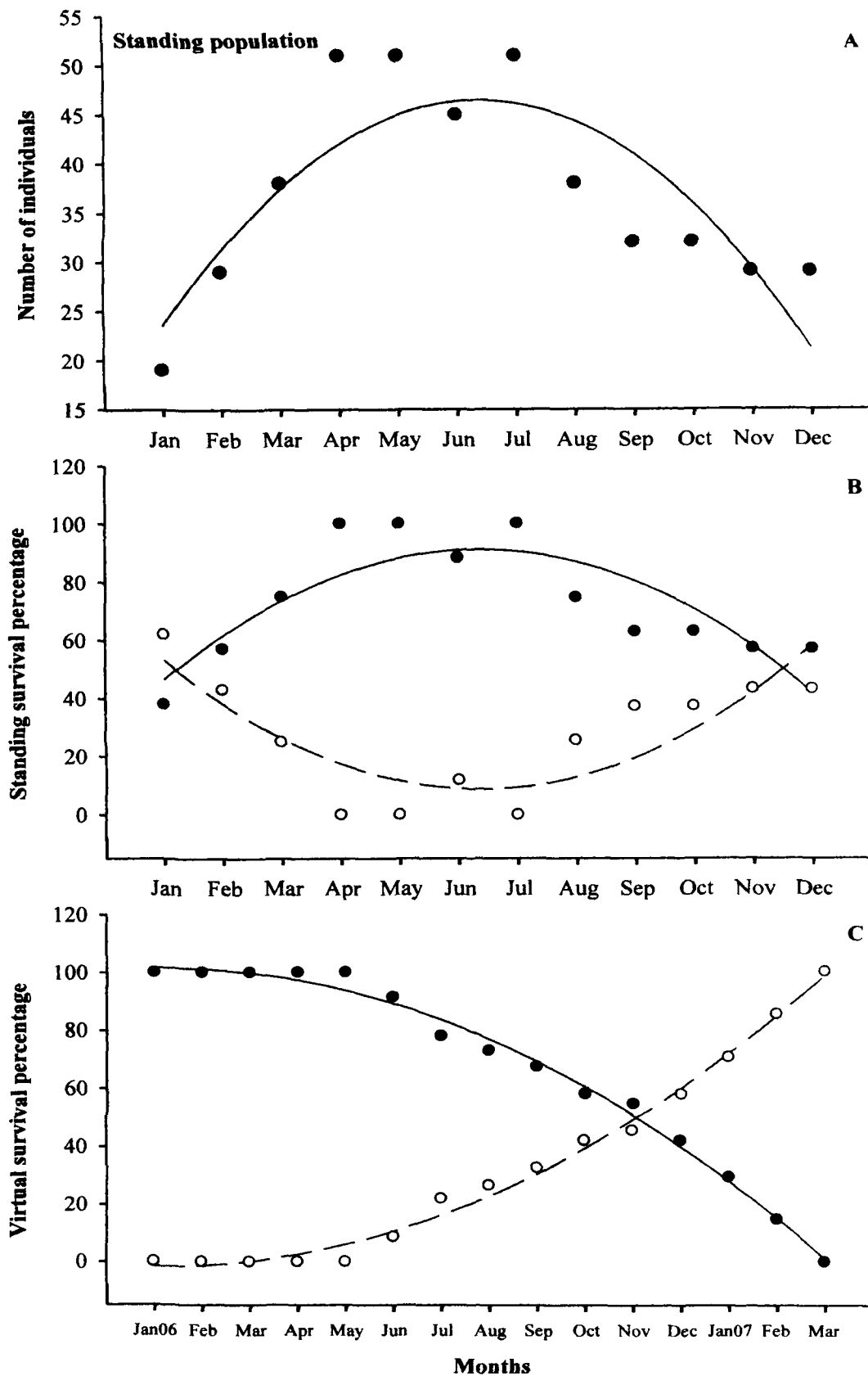


translocated to reproductive parts for larger number of seed setting during shorter reproductive phase (Figure 15) for its survival in the field. All these traits recorded in field individuals are invasive traits of *Mirabilis jalapa*.

### c) Survival curve

The monthly trend of population growth (survival and mortality curves) of *Mirabilis jalapa* at Site 1 as standing and virtual survival and mortality curves (Figure 16). The standing population of *Mirabilis jalapa* in  $1\text{m}^2$  has been projected out of number recorded in  $25\times 25\text{ cm}^2$  quadrat (triplicate) laid down during community study in 2005. This number includes the surviving individuals of previous year and those germinated between January to mid February as well as those germinated unusually in July. Thus the number of individuals of *Mirabilis jalapa* in  $1\text{m}^2$  represents only the standing field population.

The standing population curve showed an exponential population growth from the month of January to April and thereafter it remained stationary until July. The population decline started from the month of August till December. The population of *Mirabilis jalapa* completed its one year life cycle in December. The germination started again in the month of January. Therefore, standing population of *Mirabilis jalapa* recorded in the month of January and in later months includes both the newly germinated ones and remanants of the last year (Figure 16B). The survivorship of the standing population of *Mirabilis jalapa* per  $\text{m}^2$  showed a consistent decrease in its population from April to August. The surviving individuals of *M. jalapa* in the month of February and March were considerably high as the standing population included live individuals of previous year and newly germinated ones (January to mid February and unusually in July). Thus, overall number in standing population consistently increased until the month



**Figure 16.** Survivorship (●) and mortality (○) curves of *Mirabilis jalapa* of standing population or virtual trends at invaded Site 1. Standing survivorship curve shows trends including surviving population of current and previous year and virtual survivorship curve shows trends of current year population.

of April and unusually in July. The standing mortality rate declined to zero between April-July due to replacement of dying ones by larger number of newly germinated individuals (Figure 16B).

In the month of January of the following year (2006), 50 individuals of *Mirabilis jalapa* of equal growth vigour were randomly selected and marked at site 1 and their number was recorded at monthly interval to workout the virtual survival and mortality of *M. jalapa* in the field. All marked individuals survived until May and then their number consistently declined from June (2006) to March (2007). The curve between virtual percent survival and age was neither exactly diagonal nor convex in the field. The population completely disappeared by the month of March 2007 (Figure 16C). The trend of mortality was reverse of the survivorship. The curve of survivorship and mortality crossed each other in the month of November showing 50% survival and 50% mortality (Figure 16C). The mortality rate increased from the month of December (2006) and attained 100% mortality by March 2007 (Figure 16C).

## **Growth, life cycle and survivorship curves of *Ruellia tuberosa***

### **a) Plant growth**

The *Ruellia tuberosa* germinates in the month of April. The population of *Ruellia tuberosa* at invaded sites bloomed from July to November (Figure 20, 22 and 23). The vegetative blooming (plant growth in term of plant height) was high from August to March (following year). The leaf production and expansion during monsoon months (July to September) was high in cultivated individuals (Figure 17B). The growth performance of *Ruellia tuberosa* varied under field conditions. Contrary to *Mirabilis jalapa*, the plant height of *Ruellia tuberosa* decreased under field conditions at both the invaded Site 2 and 3 (Figure 17A). The total leaf area and leaf number per individuals of

## **Plate 4**

**A** – Seedlings of *Ruellia tuberosa* 7 days after germination in pot in April.

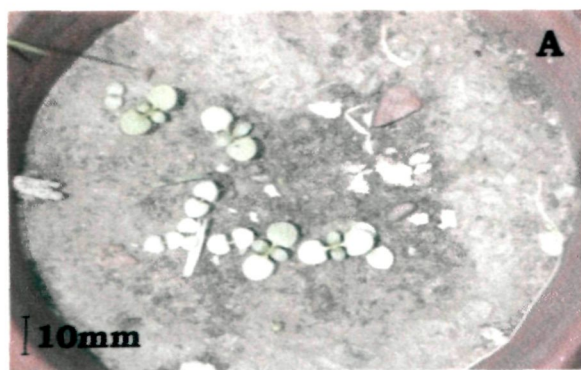
**B and C** – Seedlings of *Ruellia tuberosa* germinated in April at Site 2 (B) and 3 (C).

**D** – *Ruellia tuberosa* in reproductive growth phase (budding, flowering, fruiting and seed setting) grown in pots with adequate moisture for the study of life cycle.

**E and F** –Post-flowering stage (→) of *Ruellia tuberosa* at Site 2 (E) and 3 (F).

**Bars equal to 100mm.**





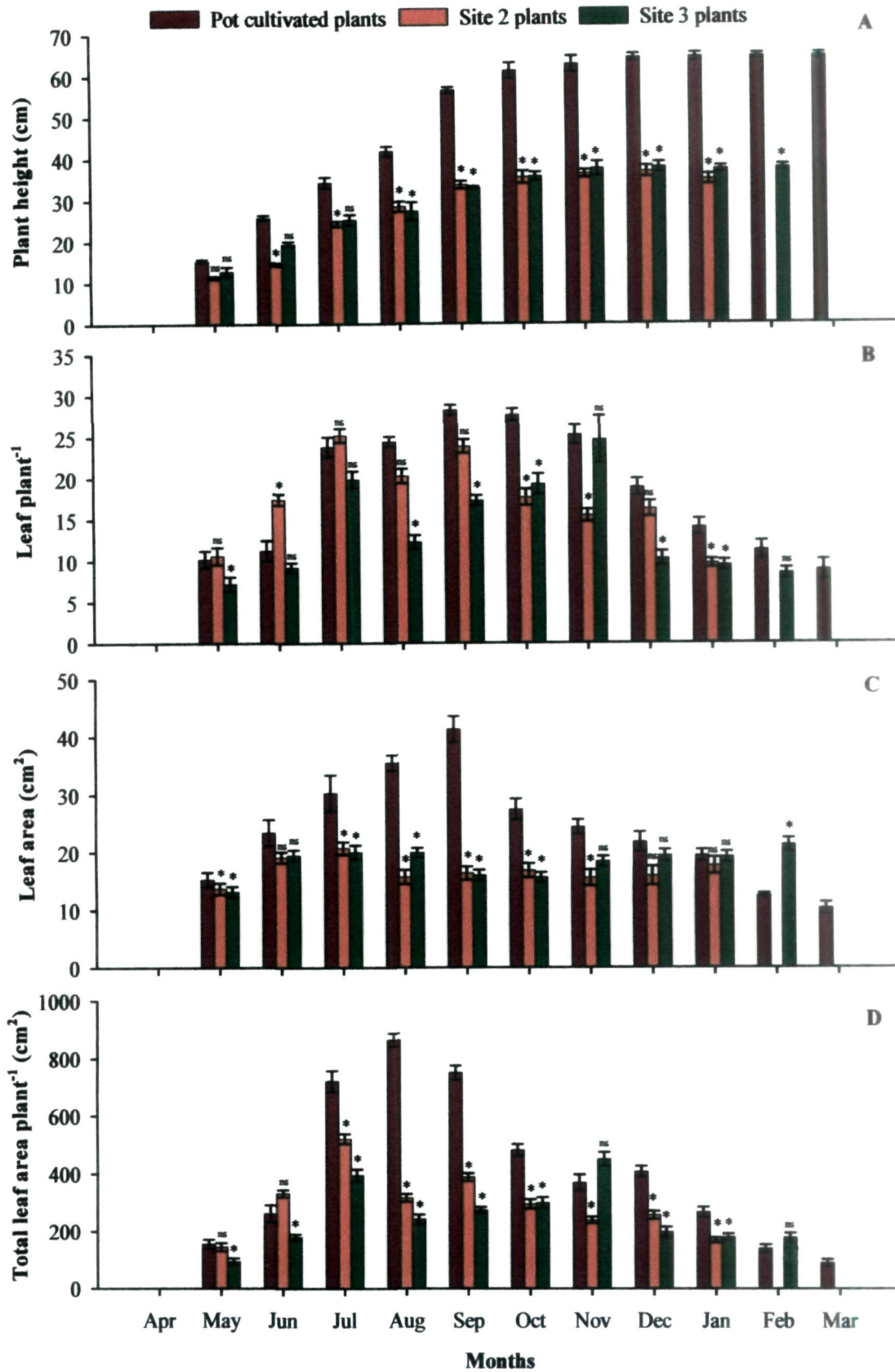
**Plate 4**

*R. tuberosa* varied at both the sites significantly. But, plant height did not differ significantly at both the sites (Figure 17A, B and C). The leaf number per plant of *Ruellia tuberosa* at Site 2 increased between July to September, declined from October until complete drying in the month of January. The leaf number was highest during July to October (Figure 17B). The total leaf number per plant of *Ruellia tuberosa* at Site 3 was lowest from December to February and dried completely by the month of April (Figure 17B). The overall leaf size (leaf area) of cultivated plant was larger and increased exponentially from May to September (Figure 17C). But, the leaf area of *R. tuberosa* at Site 2 and 3 increased from May to July and again from December and January of the following year. The increase in average leaf area per plant may be due to emergence of new leaves despite reduced leaf size. The overall total green leaf area was highest from July to September in cultivated plants and July to November at Site 2 and Site 3 (Figure 17C and D).

The relative water content (RWC) in *Ruellia tuberosa* did not show high degree of variations between pot cultivated, Site 2 and Site 3 plants (Figure 18A). The chlorophyll-b content in pot grown plants of *Ruellia tuberosa* was high between May to September and thereafter it declined consistently (Figure 18C). The overall chlorophyll content was relatively high in cultivated individuals as compared to invasive individuals at Site 2 and Site 3. The plants at Site 2 matured and dried by the month of February or March and thus the chlorophyll content was not estimated in these months. Chlorophyll-a in cultivated individuals consistently increased from May to September and declined until the month of December. At early growth stages (May to September), the chlorophyll-b content in potted individuals of *Ruellia tuberosa* differed considerably with those of invasive individuals at Site 2 and 3 (Figure 18C).

The stomata number on adaxial surface in pot cultivated plants of *Ruellia*



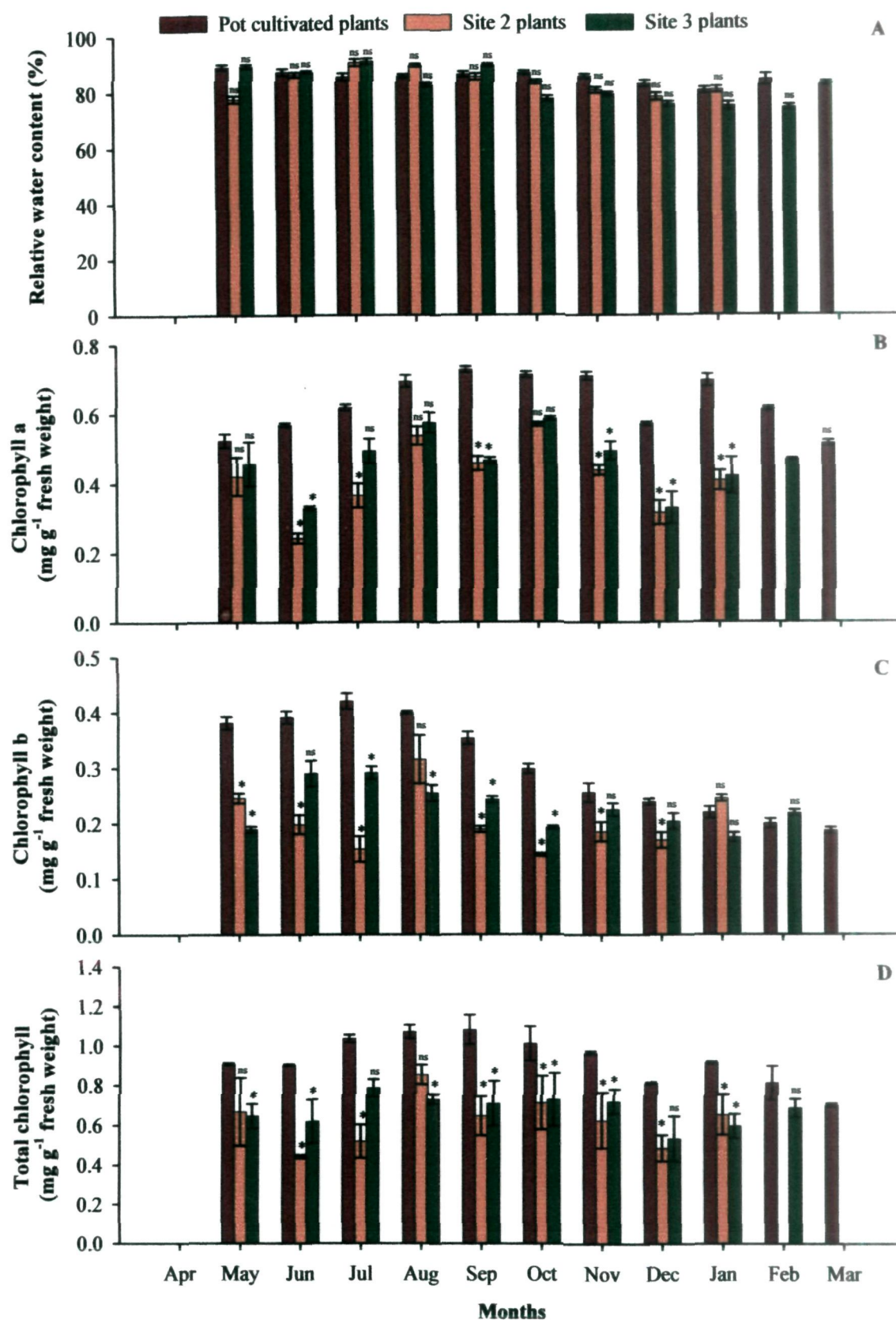


**Figure 17.** A comparative account of the growth (plant height, leaf plant<sup>-1</sup>, Leaf area, total leaf area plant<sup>-1</sup>) of *Ruellia tuberosa* grown in pots and at invaded Sites (2 and 3) (Data in annexed Table 26).

(Bars show mean±SE and significance of difference between sample means);

\*significant at 5% level and ns as non-significant.





**Figure 18.** A comparative account of the biochemical leaf traits (relative water content and chlorophyll content) of *Ruellia tuberosa* grown in pots and at invaded Sites (2 and 3) (Data in annexed Table 27).

(Bars show mean  $\pm$  SE and significance of difference between sample means);

\*significant at 5% level and ns as non-significant.

*tuberosa* was relatively high as compared to those growing in the field from May to September (early growth stage). From October to January, the stomata number on adaxial surface declined in both pot cultivated and Site 2 plants. The stomata number on abaxial surface in cultivated plants was significantly higher as compared to invasive individuals (Figure 20B). The stomatal index of Site 3 individuals was higher between August to October (Figure 20D).

The flowering in pots began in the month of June and attained its full bloom in September-October. The bud formation and flowering increased consistently from June to October in potted plant. The floral bud formation at Site 3 began in the month of June (Figure 20A), but the flowering started July only. At Site 2, the total period of floral bud formation and flowering was shorter as both the phases were recorded in the month of July (Figure 20A and B). The highest bud formation and flowering at Site 2 and Site 3 was recorded in August and October, respectively (Figure 20A and B). But overall flowering bloom of *Ruellia tuberosa* was highest in August at invaded sites and October in potted plants (Figure 20B). The fruit setting phase was longest in cultivated plants of *Ruellia tuberosa* and shortest at Site 3 (Figure 20C). The plants of *R. tuberosa* cultivated in pots (with adequate moisture) had highest seed per pod and longest seed setting period (July to February). At Site 2 and Site 3, the seed setting period extended from August to January. The variations in seed number per pod in cultivated and wild plants of *Ruellia tuberosa* (Site 2 and 3) were relatively lesser as compared to variations in number of floral buds, flowers and fruits (Figure 20A, B, C and D). The seed output was highest in the month of October and November in pot cultivated plants.

## **b) Biological clocks**

The biological clocks of *Ruellia tuberosa* cultivated in pots and of those invaded

## **Plate 5**

**A, B and C** – Leaf peel of adaxial surface of *Ruellia tuberosa* showing high number of stomata in September in pot (A), Site 2 (B) and Site 3 (C) individuals.

**D, E and F** – Leaf peel of adaxial surface of *Ruellia tuberosa* showing low number of stomata of in January in pot (D), Site 2 (E) and Site 3 (F) individuals.

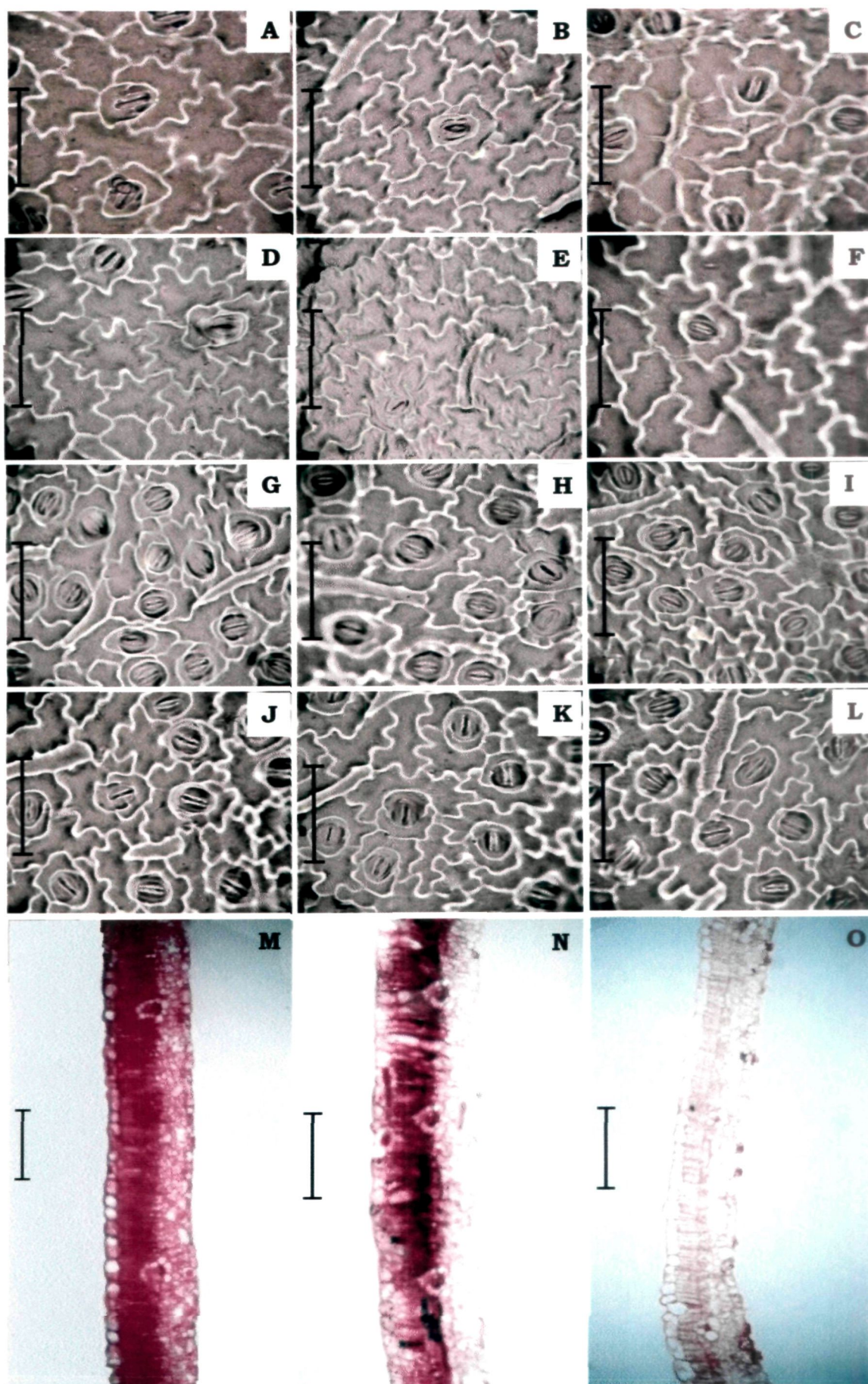
**G, H and I** – Leaf peel of abaxial surface of *Ruellia tuberosa* showing highest number of stomata in pot (in October) (G), Site 2 (in June) (H) and Site 3 (in October) (I) individuals.

**J, K and L** – Leaf peel of abaxial surface of *Ruellia tuberosa* showing low number of stomata in pot (in January) (J), Site 2 (in January) (K) and Site 3 (in August) (L).

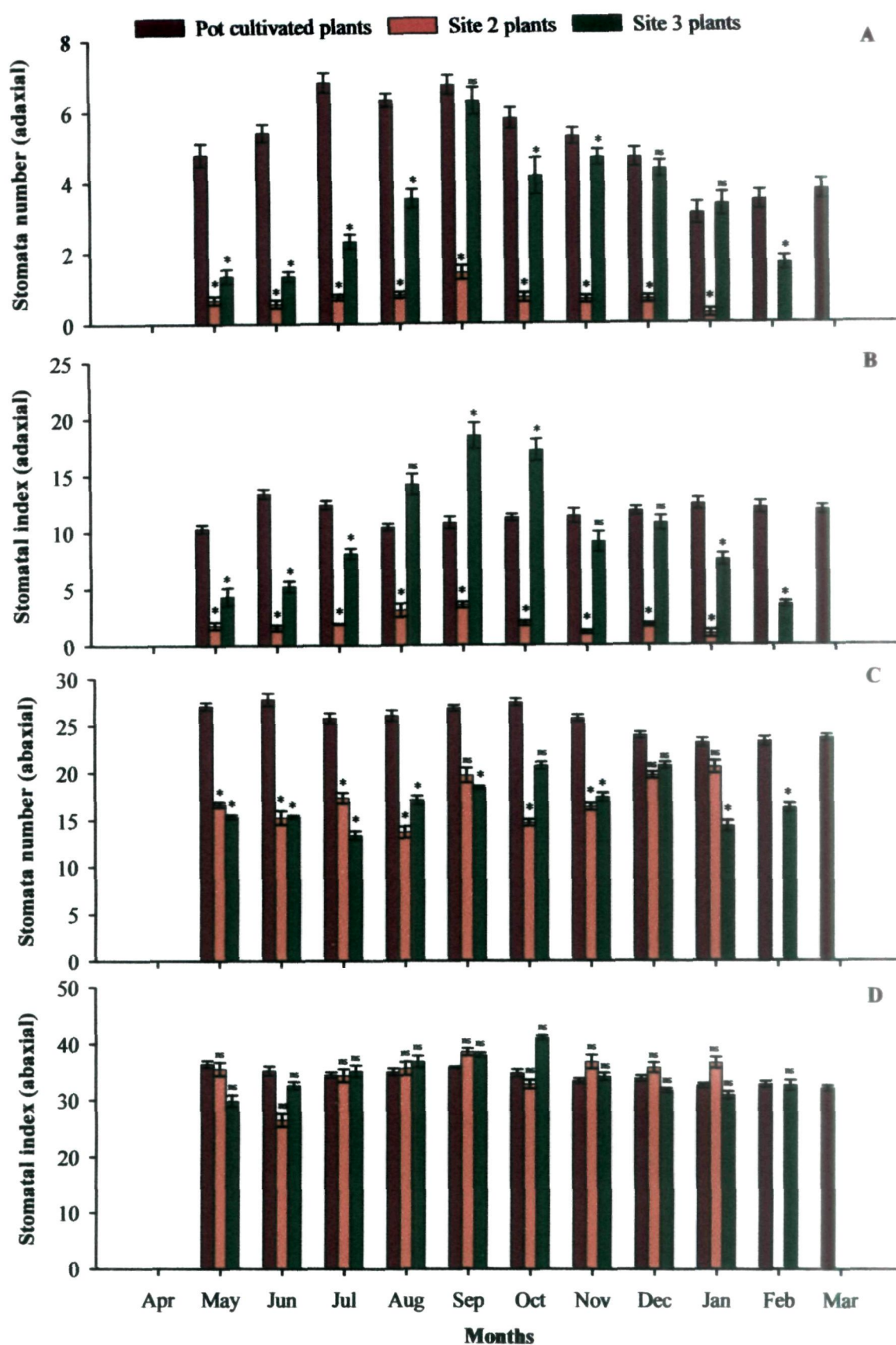
**M, N and O** – V.S. of leaf of *Ruellia tuberosa* showing variable proportions of leaf tissues (palisade, spongy parenchyma, vascular area) in pot (M), Site 2 (N) and Site 3 (O) individuals.

**Bars equal to 50 $\mu$  (A to L) and 100 $\mu$  (M to O).**



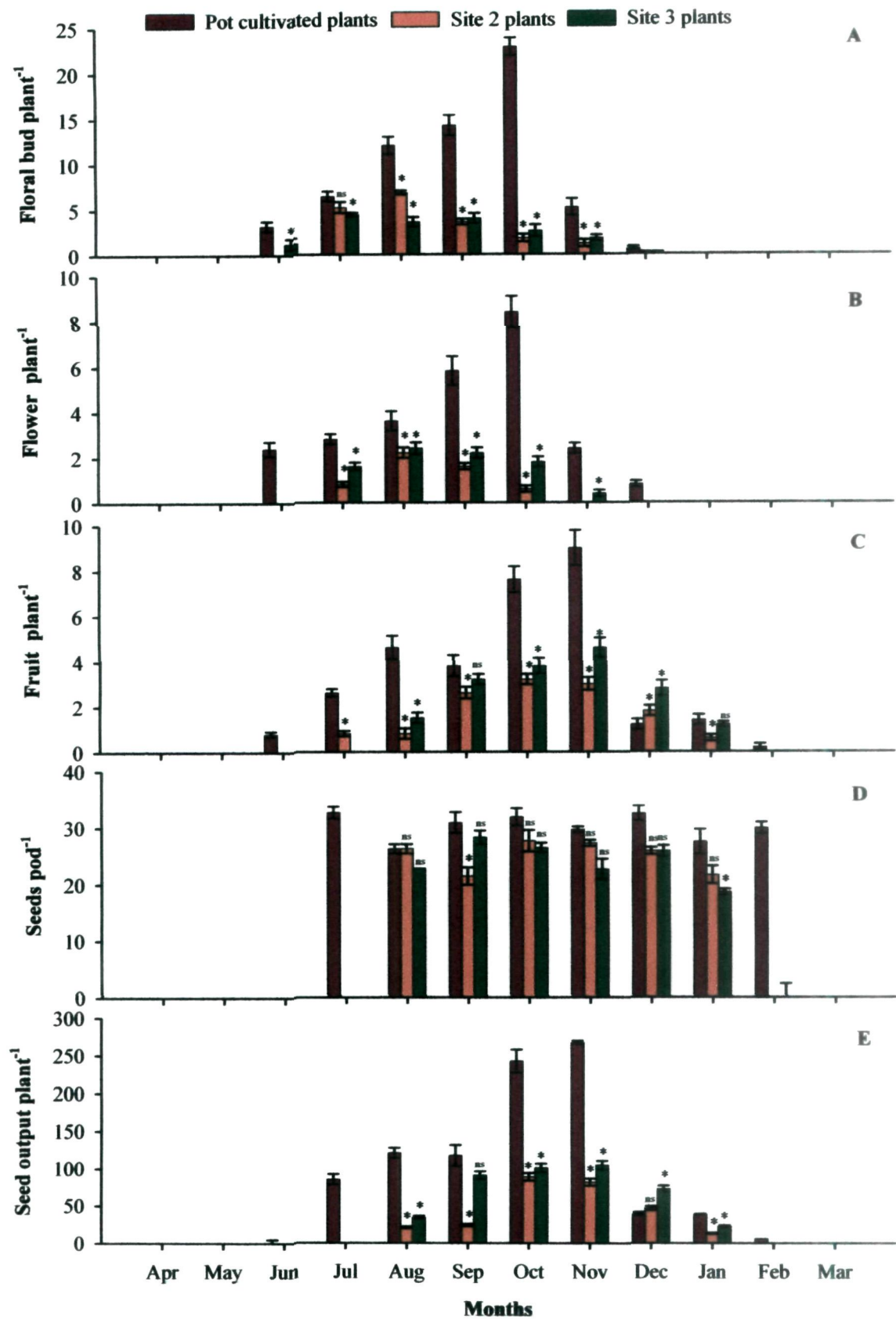


**Plate 5**



**Figure 19.** A comparative account of the micromorphological leaf traits (stomata number and indices) of *Ruellia tuberosa* grown in pots and at invaded Sites (2 and 3) (Data in annexed Table 27). (Bars show mean $\pm$ SE and significance of difference between sample means); \*significant at 5% level and ns as non-significant.





**Figure 20.** A comparative account of the reproductive growth (floral bud plant<sup>-1</sup>, flower plant<sup>-1</sup> fruit plant<sup>-1</sup>, seeds pod<sup>-1</sup> and seed output plant<sup>-1</sup>) of *Ruellia tuberosa* grown in pots and at invaded Sites (2 and 3) (Data in annexed Table 26).  
(Bars show mean  $\pm$  SE and significance of difference between sample means);  
\*significant at 5% level and ns as non-significant.

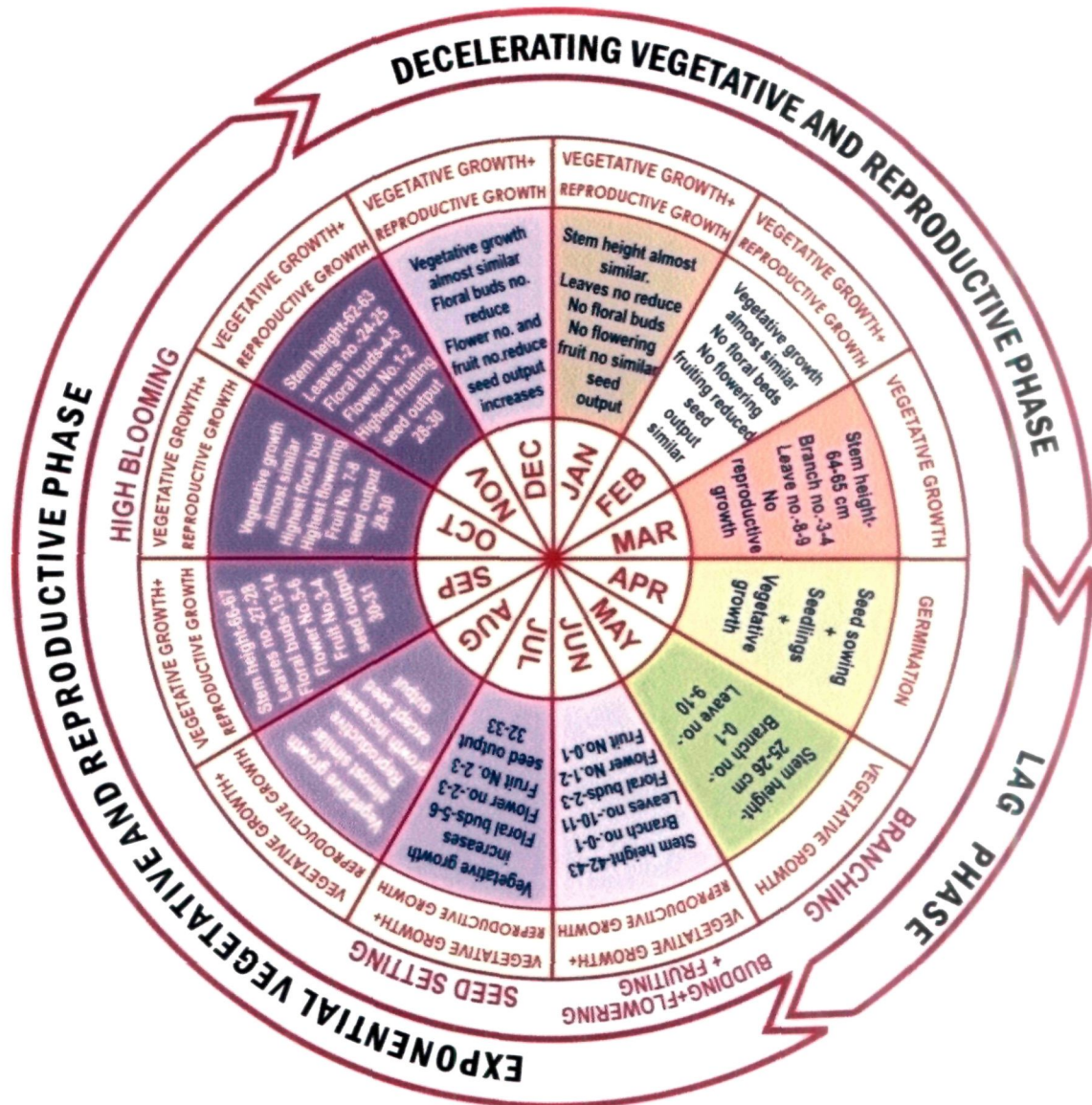
at Site 2 and Site 3 varied considerably in terms of total life span (Figure 21, 22 and 23). The total span of life cycle of *Ruellia tuberosa* was over 1 year when maintained in pots. But invasive individuals at Site 2 and Site 3 had 10 and 11 months life span, respectively. The pot cultivated plants after germination had 2 months (April and May) lag phase in growth. Similar, lag phase of 2 months was recorded in invasive individuals of Site 2 and Site 3 (Figure 22 and 23). But overall vegetative growth of cultivated individuals was faster and during exponential growth phase the vegetative and reproductive growth consistently increased for 6 months from June to November (Figure 21).. After exponential growth phase, the cultivated individuals had 4 months long decelerating vegetative and reproductive phase starting from December to March of the following year. The exponential growth phase was of 3 months (July to September) at Site 2 and of 4 months (June to September) at Site 3 (Figure 22). The total seed dormancy phase at Site 2 and 3 was of 3 months (January to March). The *Ruellia tuberosa* at Site 3 just remained alive with some vegetative parts (but no growth) in the month of February. The total period of reproductive growth (exponential and decelerating) was of 9 months in cultivated individuals, 7 months in invasive individuals at Site 2 and 8 months at Site 3 (Figure 21, 22 and 23). The comparison of life cycle shows that Site 3 was more invasible for *R. tuberosa*.

### c) Survival curves

The survivorship and mortality curve of the standing population of *Ruellia tuberosa* invaded at Site 2 and 3 are shown in the figure 24B and 25B. The population of *Ruellia tuberosa* survived up to January and February at Site 2 and Site 3. The survival curve of standing population of *Ruellia tuberosa* at Site 2 and 3 were convex in pattern. The plant mortality rates increased at Site 2 from the month of December. Usually the germination starts in the month of April and continues up to month of May. The unusual

**Figure 21**

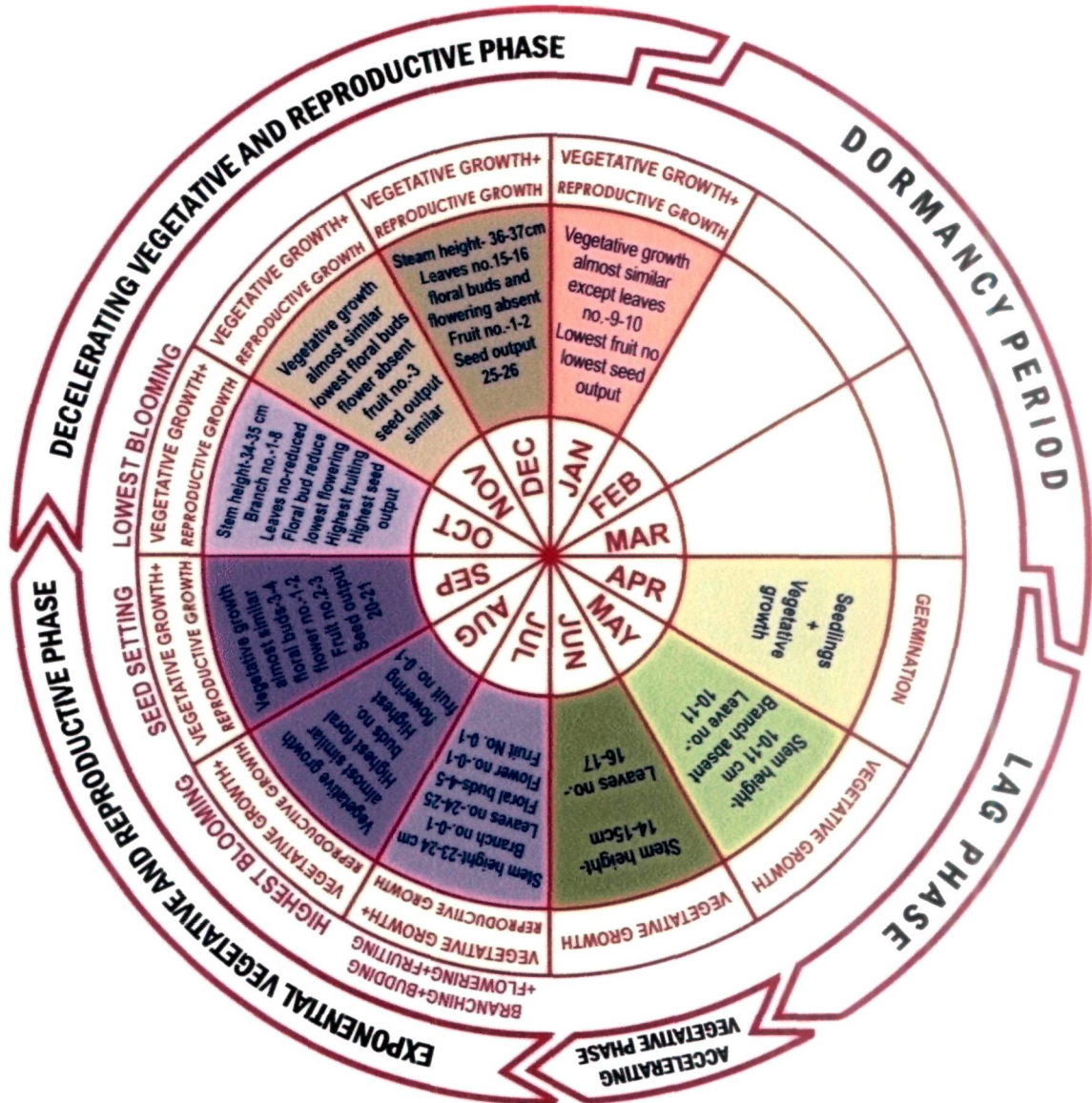
**Biological clock of *Ruellia tuberosa* cultivated in pot**





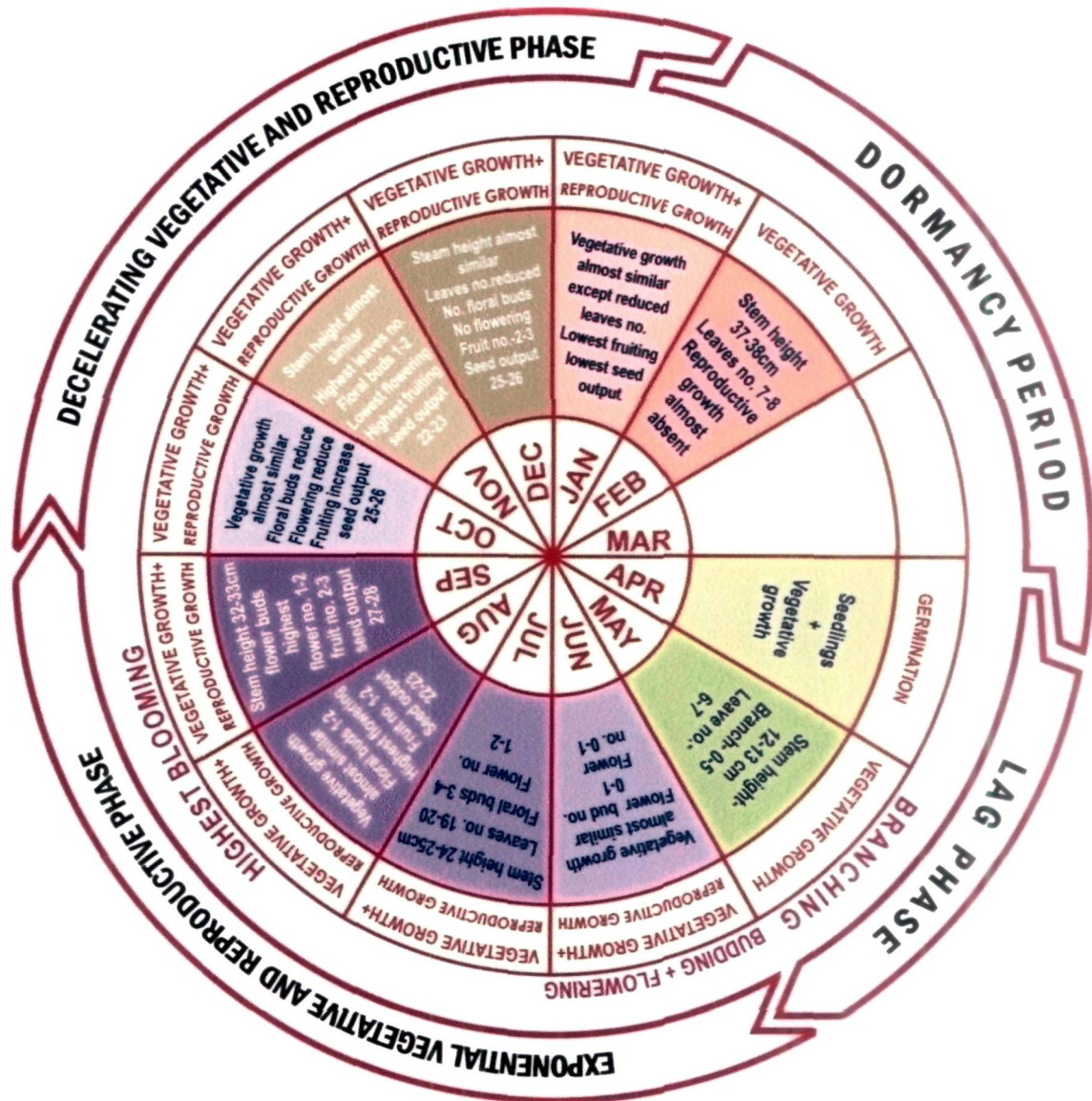
**Figure 22**

**Biological clock of *Ruellia tuberosa* cultivated at Site 2**



**Figure 23**

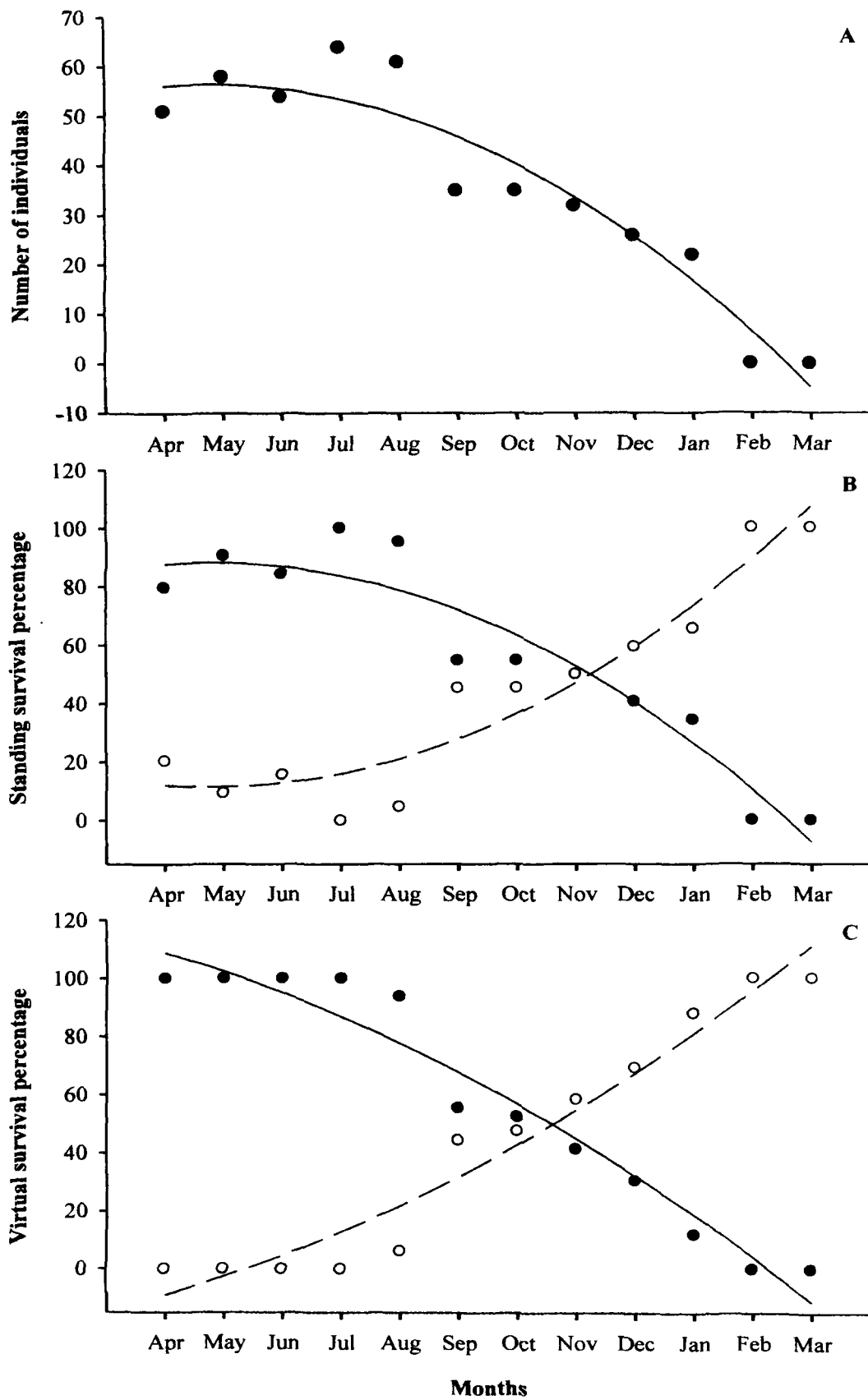
**Biological clock of *Ruellia tuberosa* growing at Site 3**



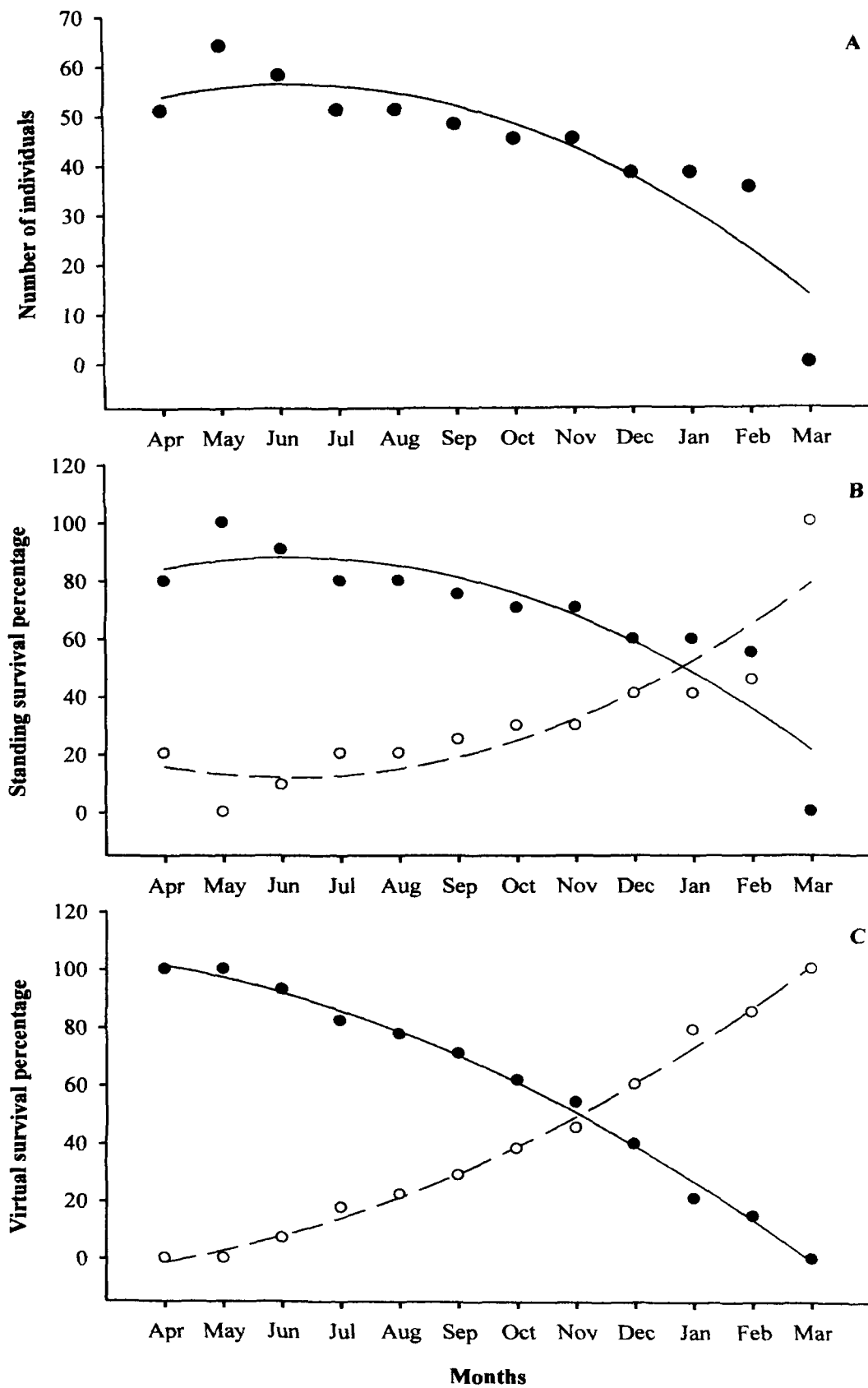
germination in the month of July and August increased the population count at Site 2 and thereby modified the pattern of standing population curve. At Site 3, the convex population curve was closer to actual number of standing individuals. The rate of mortality slowed down at Site 3. The virtual survivorship and mortality curves of *Ruellia tuberosa* (Figure 24C and 25C) is based on monthly counts of 50 marked individuals (germinated in the month of April) at both sites. The population of *R. tuberosa* had no mortality in the first three months of germination at Site 2 and in first two months at Site 3. The mortality curves were close to zero in first five months (April to August) at Site 2 and first 3 months (April to June) at Site 3 (Figure 24 and 25). The virtual and standing population survival curves (Figure 24B, 24C, 25B and 25C) of Site 2 and 3 are similar in pattern (convex). The seed dormancy of *R. tuberosa* was not perfectly maintained at both the invaded sites as evident from the unusual germination in the month of July and August (Figure 24 and 25).

### **Aggressive capacity**

The reproductive capacity and average seed output of *Mirabilis jalapa* at Site 1 and those cultivated in pots (Figure 26A) were statistically similar (non-significant difference). Thus the aggressive capacity and seed output remained same either the individuals were cultivated or escaped into the field. But the reproductive capacity and average seed output of *Ruellia tuberosa* reduced significantly at invaded Sites 2 and 3 as compared to pot cultivated individuals (Figure 26A). The plants of *Mirabilis jalapa* had excessive above ground biomass at Site 1 as compared to pots (Figure 26B). In *Ruellia tuberosa*, the relative proportion of above ground biomass and seed production was highly variable in the individuals of pots and invasive Sites 2 and 3 (Figure 26B).

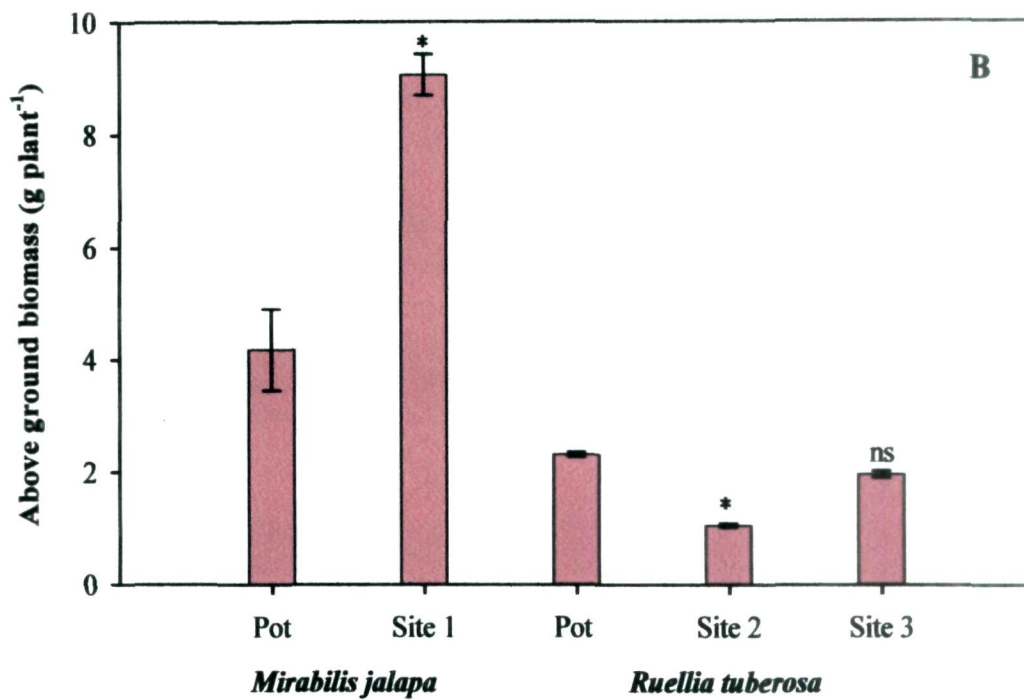
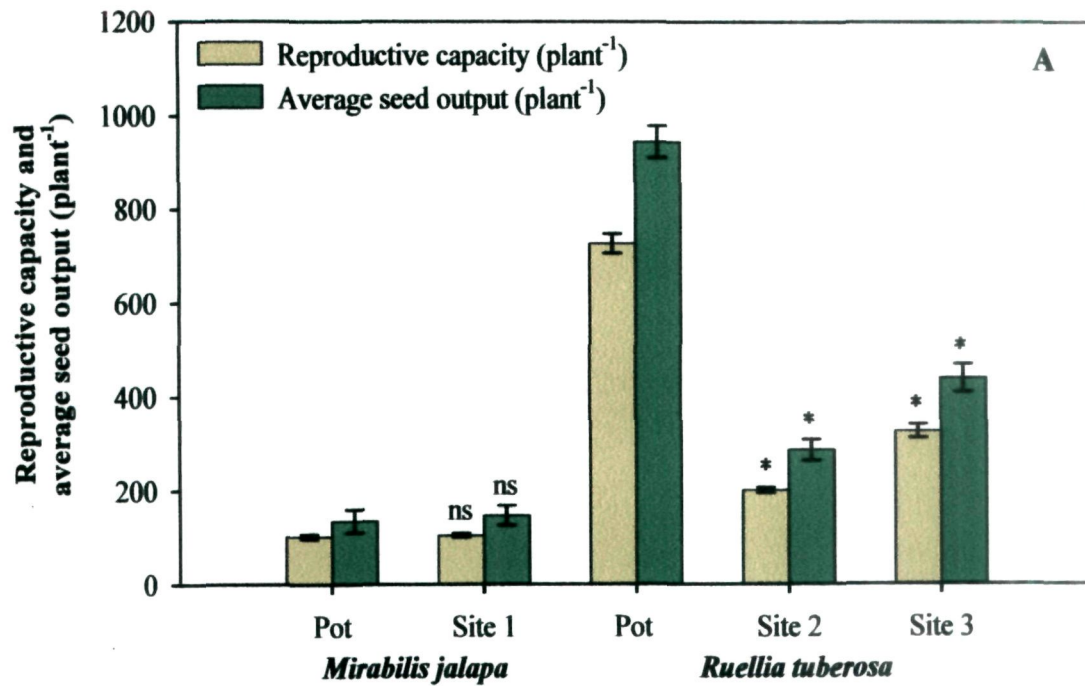


**Figure 24.** Survivorship (●) and mortality (○) curves of *Ruellia tuberosa* of standing population or virtual trends at invaded Site 2. Standing survivorship curve shows trends including surviving population of current and previous year and virtual survivorship curve shows trends of current year population.

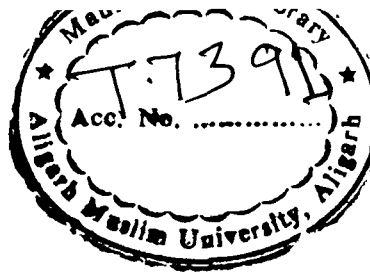


**Figure 25.** Survivorship (●) and mortality (○) curves of *Ruellia tuberosa* of standing population or virtual trends at invaded Site 3. Standing survivorship curve shows trends including surviving population of current and previous year and virtual survivorship curve shows trends of current year population.





**Figure 26.** A. Average seed output  $\text{plant}^{-1}$  and reproductive capacity, B. Above ground biomass of both the selected species at their respective sites and cultivated in pot (with adequate moisture and light).



## Histological variation in selected plants

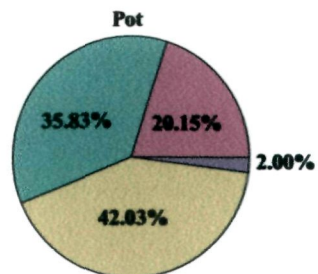
Pie diagrams in Figure 27 show the relative proportion of four major tissues systems in mature leaf at 2<sup>nd</sup> or 3<sup>rd</sup> internode of both the selected species either grown in pots or collected from their respective sites. The tissue systems include proportions (per cent area) of dermal system (total area of adaxial and abaxial epidermis), palisade layer, spongy layer and vascular system (vascular bundles). At invaded Site 1, the area of spongy parenchyma in *Mirabilis jalapa* increased at the costs of dermal system and palisade layer. The proportion of vascular system also increased partially in *Mirabilis jalapa* at invaded Site 1 (Figure 27B).

In *Ruellia tuberosa*, the vascular area and dermal system slightly increased at invaded Site 2 and Site 3 (Figure 27D and E). The proportionate increase of dermal and vascular system was higher at Site 3. The spongy parenchyma in *Ruellia tuberosa* decreased at invaded sites as compared to pots while palisade area increased at invaded sites (2 and 3) as compared to plants cultivated in pots (Figure 27C, D and E).

## Effect of varying water regimes

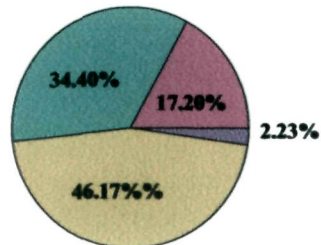
To study the effect of varying water regimes on the growth and adaptation of selected species, 5 sets of pot of each species were subjected to 5 levels of watering at 2 growth stages (pre-flowering i.e. 30 days after germination and post-flowering i.e. 60 days after germination). The 5 sets of each species at each growth stages were subjected for 5 weeks to five levels of watering as W<sub>1</sub> to W<sub>5</sub> (daily watering to 10 days interval) as per details in materials and methods (Page 39-40). Some non-destructive growth parameters (vegetative and reproductive) and cellular adaptations (stomata, area of tissue systems in leaf) were recorded at weekly intervals. The detailed analyzed data is presented in tables (Annexed as Tables 29-44). The pooled data of both the plants of

***Mirabilis jalapa***

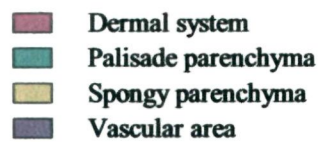


TLTA = 5092.6±221.4

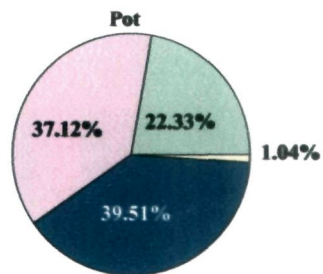
**Site 1**



TLTA = 6849.4±226.4

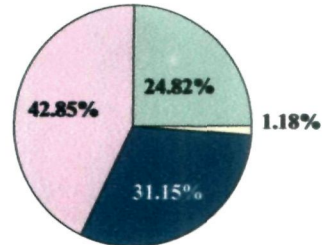


***Ruellia tuberosa***

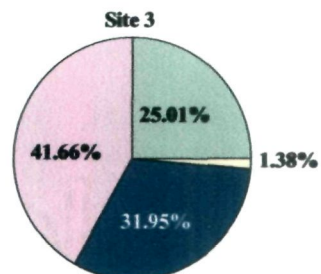


TLTA = 4924.59±217.7

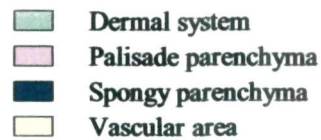
**Site 2**



TLTA = 5320.1±208.0



TLTA = 4560.2±220.1



**Figure 27.** Relative proportion of leaf tissue systems of selected invasive species at their respective sites and cultivated in pots (with adequate moisture and light) (Data in annexed Table 28). Mean±SD, TLTA-Total leaf tissue area.



growth stage was used to determine the correlation coefficients and linear regression (LR) equation and lines between (i) Selected growth parameters vs watering levels ( $W_1$ - $W_5$ ) and (ii) Growth parameters vs weeks of stress. The responses and adaptations of both the selected plants to water stress are described below as a). Vegetative growth, b). Physio-biochemical variations, c). Histological variations and d). Reproductive growth:

#### **a) Vegetative growth**

The plant height at both the growth stages of *Mirabilis jalapa* was directly related with the number of watering days (Figure 28A-D). Maximum plant height was recorded in response to daily watering for 5 weeks at pre-flowering (30 days) and post-flowering (60 days) stages. The low soil moisture (3 times in 5 weeks i.e. watering at 10 days intervals) reduced stem height of *Mirabilis jalapa*. The linear regression (LR) line between plant height and water regimes was more strongly related with water treatments at pre-flowering stage as compared to post-flowering stage as evident from factor b of LR equation and per cent dependence of plant height over moisture levels (Figure 28B and C). The stem height of *Ruellia tuberosa* and water regimes were strongly correlated (Figure 28D). In contrary to *Mirabilis jalapa*, the per cent dependence of the stem height of *Ruellia tuberosa* over water regimes was stronger at post-flowering stage. The steepness (factor b of LR) in the regression line and equation between 2 factors was higher at 60 days growth stage of *Ruellia tuberosa* (Figure 28F).

The plant height (of both the species) and stress days water/watering days had stronger correlation at  $W_1$ ,  $W_2$  and  $W_3$  watering levels (Figure 28B, C, E and F). The stem height of *Mirabilis jalapa* at post-flowering stage was more strongly related with the stress days at  $W_3$  watering level as compared to response at pre-flowering stage (Figure 28B and C). At high water stress level ( $W_4$ ), stem height suffered instant loss

## **Plate 6**

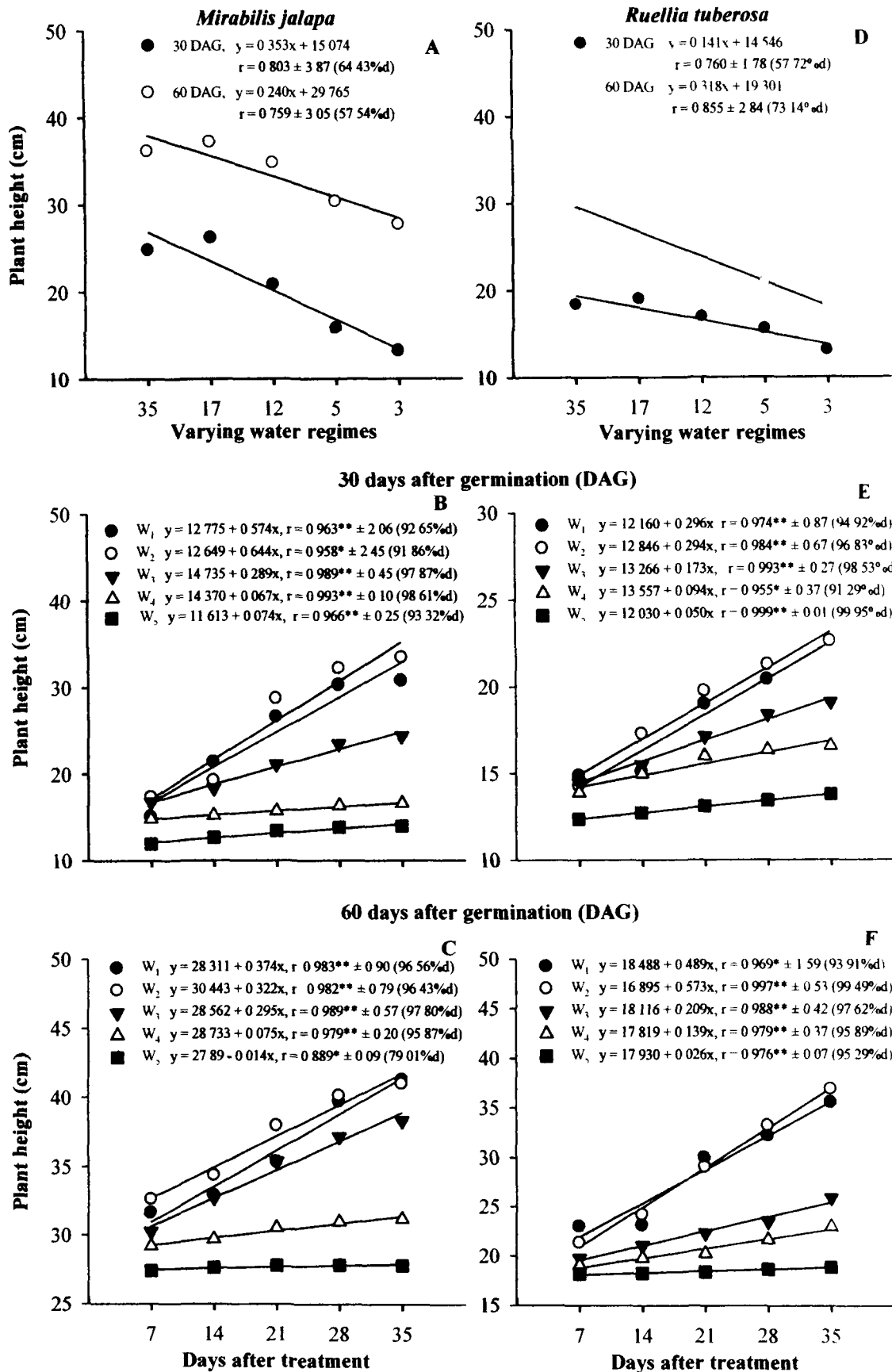
**A** – Visual effect of varying water regimes ( $W_1$ ,  $W_2$ ,  $W_3$ ,  $W_4$  and  $W_5$ ) on the growth of 60 days old *Mirabilis jalapa*.

**B** – Visual effect of varying water regimes ( $W_1$ ,  $W_2$ ,  $W_3$ ,  $W_4$  and  $W_5$ ) on the growth of 60 days old *Ruellia tuberosa*.

**Bars equal to 100mm.**



**Plate 6**

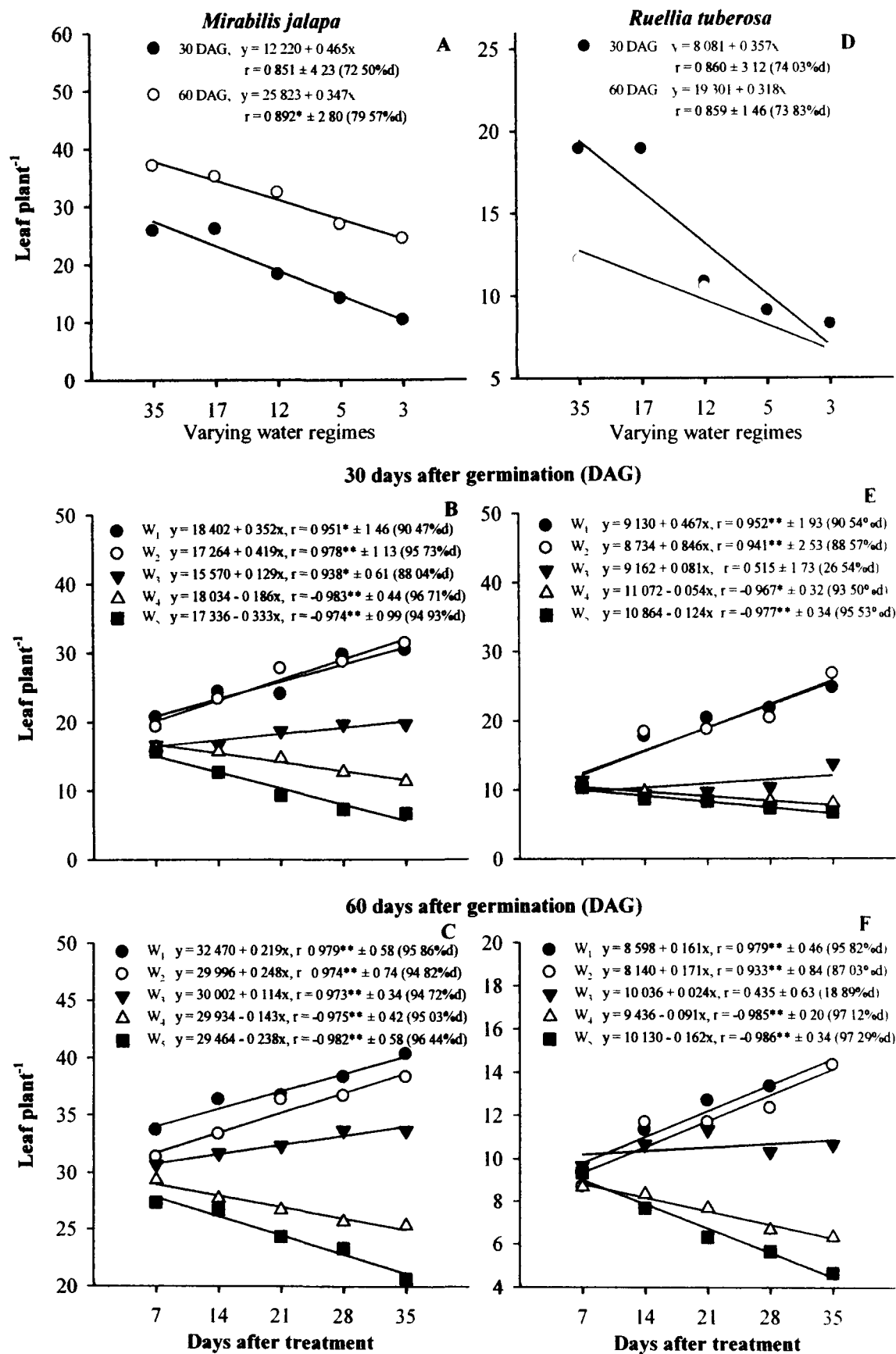


**Figure 28.** Regression line with the equation of y, correlation coefficient (r),  $\pm SE(r)$ , \* significance and percent dependence (within parenthesis) of the height of selected species with respective varying water stress days ( $W_1$ - $W_5$ ). (Data in annexed Table 29)

during 1<sup>st</sup> week (at early and late growth stage) and therefore, the level of steepness in the regression line between plant height and stress days at W<sub>4</sub> stress level was not very sharp in *Mirabilis jalapa* (Fig 29B and C). In *Ruellia tuberosa* the plant height at pre- and post-flowering stages was more strongly related with the stress span (7 to 35 days) when irrigated daily (W<sub>1</sub>) or at alternate days (W<sub>2</sub>). The steepness (factor b of LR) between plant height of *Ruellia tuberosa* and water stress span (7 to 35 days) at low moisture level W<sub>5</sub> was relatively more prominent at pre-flowering (Figure 28E) than at post-flowering stage (Figure 28F). The comparative account of correlation coefficient and steepness in the regression line indicates that the *Mirabilis jalapa* at early stage is relatively more sensitive to water stress as compared to *Ruellia tuberosa* (Figure 28B and E).

The trend of regression line and correlation coefficient between leaves per plant of *Mirabilis jalapa* at varying water regimes was similar to that of plant height. But the degree of dependence of plant height on varying water regimes was stronger than the dependence of leaf number (Figure 29A). The leaf number in *Ruellia tuberosa* at pre-flowering stage was strongly correlated with varying moisture levels (Figure 29D). The correlation of leaf number with the number of stress days had both positive and strongly negative relation. The correlation coefficient and degree of dependence of leaf number over days of irrigation were negative and stronger at pre- and post-flowering stages of both the plants at W<sub>1</sub> and W<sub>2</sub> watering levels (Figure 29B, C, E and F). The negative correlation of leaf number with stress days (at W<sub>4</sub> and W<sub>5</sub> levels) indicates that leaf number decreased with increase in stress days in both the selected plants (Figure 29B, C, E and F). The non-significant correlation coefficient of leaf number of *Ruellia tuberosa* at W<sub>3</sub> levels indicates the optimum watering level (Figure 29E and F).

The area expansions per leaf in both the selected plants were more strongly



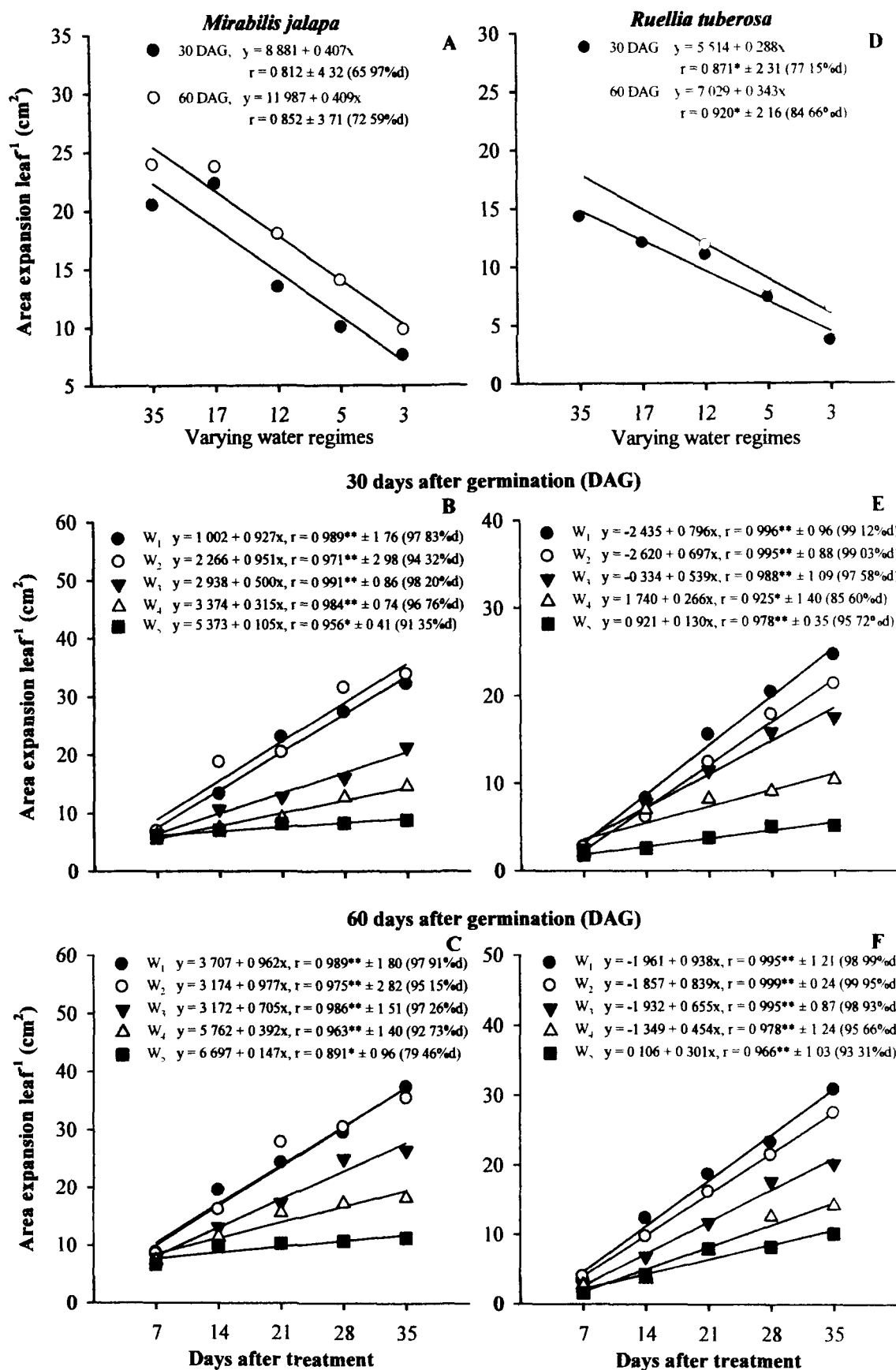
**Figure 29.** Regression line with the equation of  $y$ , correlation coefficient ( $r$ ),  $\pm SE(r)$ , \* significance and percent dependence (within parenthesis) of leaf plant<sup>-1</sup> of selected species with respect to varying water stress days ( $W_1$ - $W_5$ ). (Data in annexed Table 30).

correlated with total number of irrigation during 35 days of water treatment (Figure 30A and D). The degree of dependence of leaf area over irrigation days was stronger in *Ruellia tuberosa* than in *Mirabilis jalapa* but degree of steepness in the regression line (factor b in linear regression equation) between the 2 variables was more prominent in *Mirabilis jalapa* than in *Ruellia tuberosa*. The correlation coefficient between leaf area with respect to number of irrigation days were stronger on daily ( $W_1$ ) or alternate days watering ( $W_2$ ) in both the selected plants at pre- and post-flowering stages (Figure 30B, C, E and F). The degree of steepness (factor b) of the regression equation consistently decreased with decrease in moisture content ( $W_1$  to  $W_5$ ) in both the plants at both the growth stages. The result indicates that leaf expansion in both the plants depended not only on moisture level but also on the days of water.

#### **b) Physio-biochemical variations**

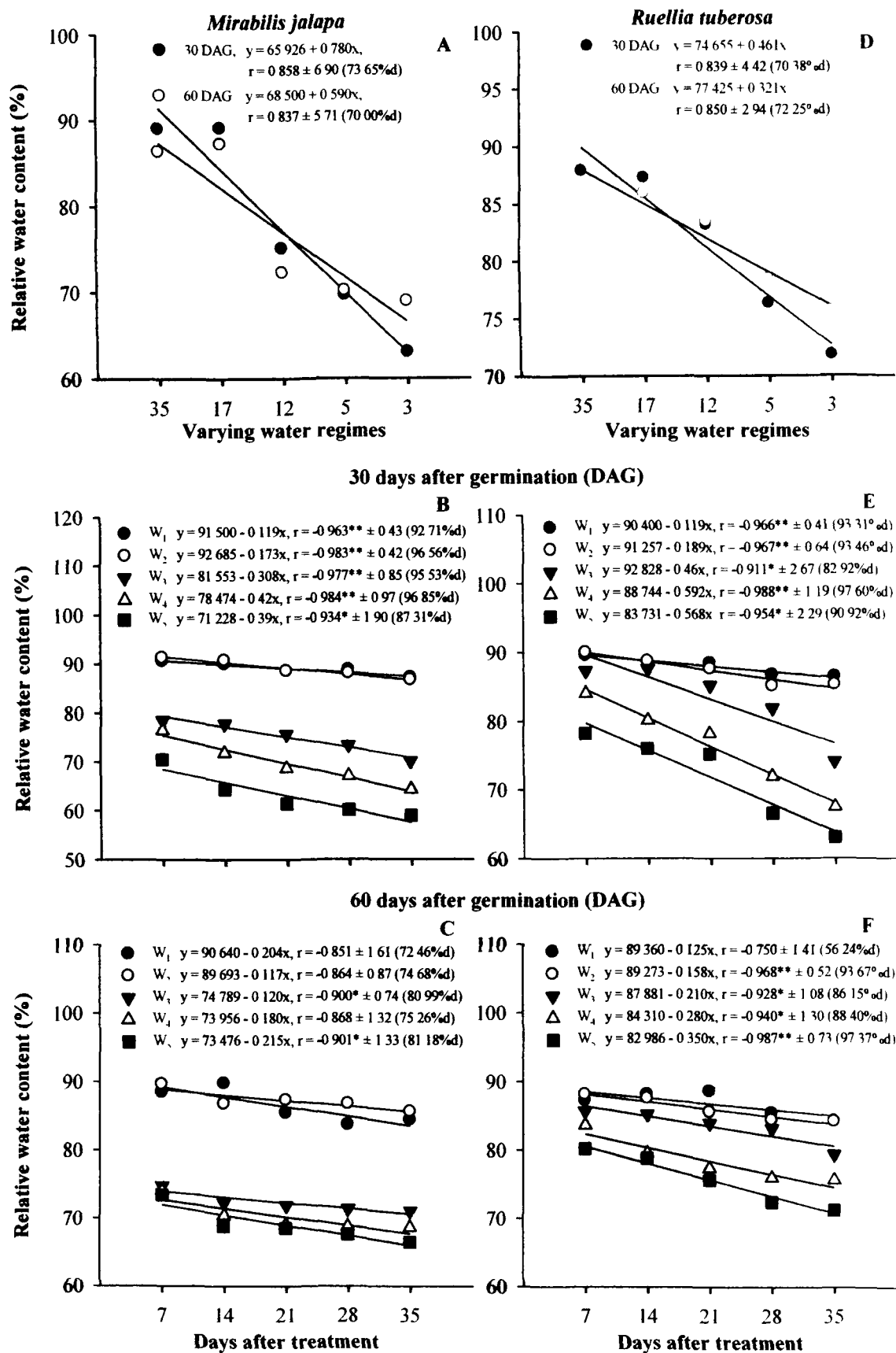
The relative water content (RWC) in the leaf tissues was positively correlated with stress days in both the plants facing stress either at pre- and post-flowering stage (Figure 31A and D). The degree of correlation and degree of steepness (factor b in linear regression equation) between RWC and number of stress days had similar patterns in both the species at pre- and post-flowering stages. The RWC in *Mirabilis jalapa* and *Ruellia tuberosa* at higher watering levels ( $W_1$  and  $W_2$ ) had lesser degree of steepness indicating that daily or alternate day watering suffice maintenance of RWC in both the species. The reduced moisture level ( $W_3$ ,  $W_4$  and  $W_5$  levels) led to stronger correlation with stress days and maintained proportionately lesser RWC in the tissues (Figure 31).

The patterns of correlation coefficients and linear regression of leaf number (Figure 29) and chlorophyll contents (Figure 32, 33 and 34) with stress days are almost similar in both the species. The degree of dependence of chlorophyll-b on number of



**Figure 30.** Regression line with the equation of  $y$ , correlation coefficient ( $r$ ),  $\pm SE(r)$ , \* significance and percent dependence (within parenthesis) of area expansion leaf<sup>1</sup> of selected species with to varying water stress days ( $W_1$ - $W_5$ ). (Data in annexed Table 31).





**Figure 31.** Regression line with the equation of  $y$ , correlation coefficient ( $r$ ),  $\pm SE(r)$ , \* significance and percent dependence (within parenthesis) of relative water content of selected species with respect to varying water stress days ( $W_1$ - $W_5$ ). (Data in annexed Table 32).

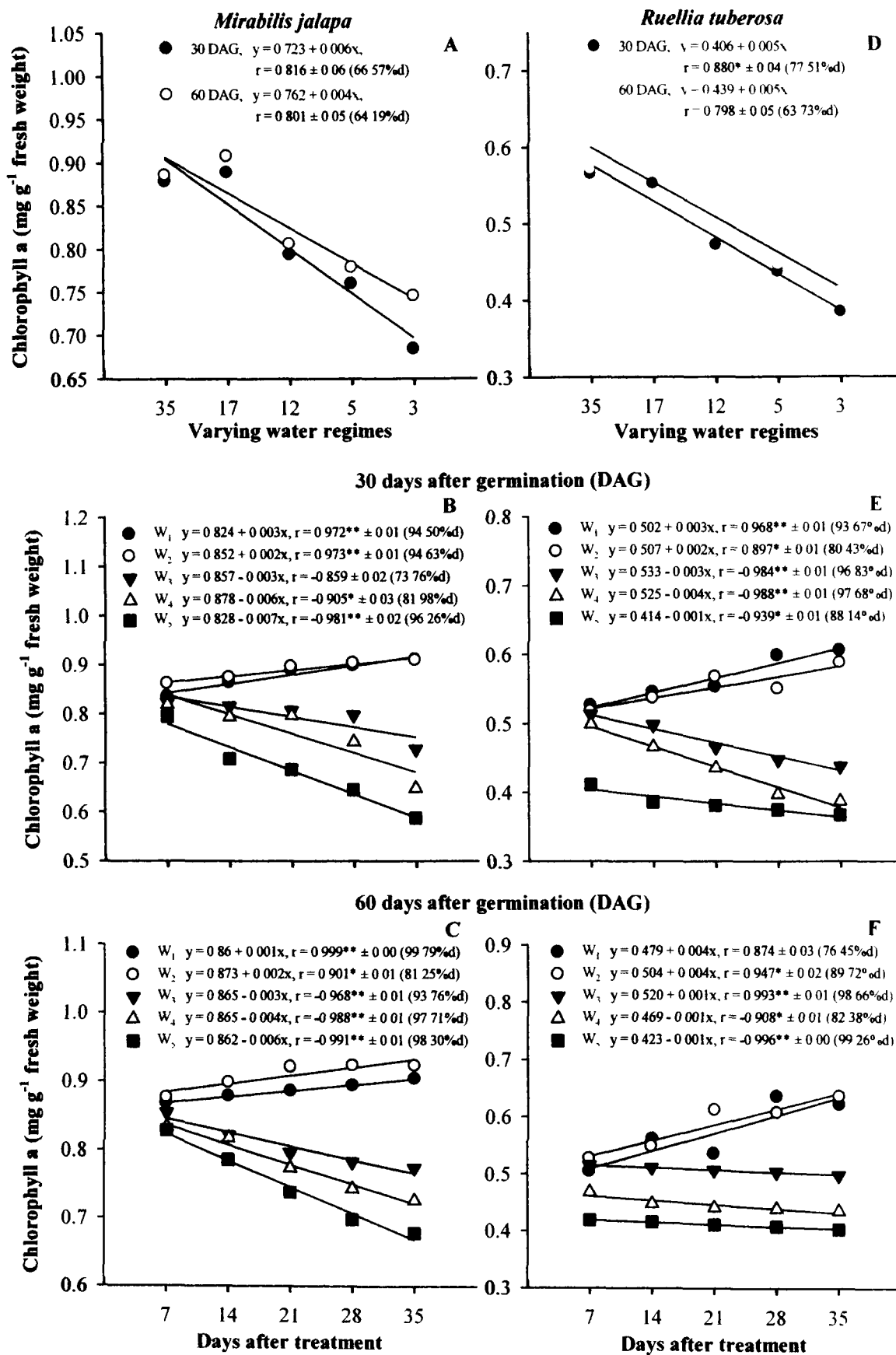
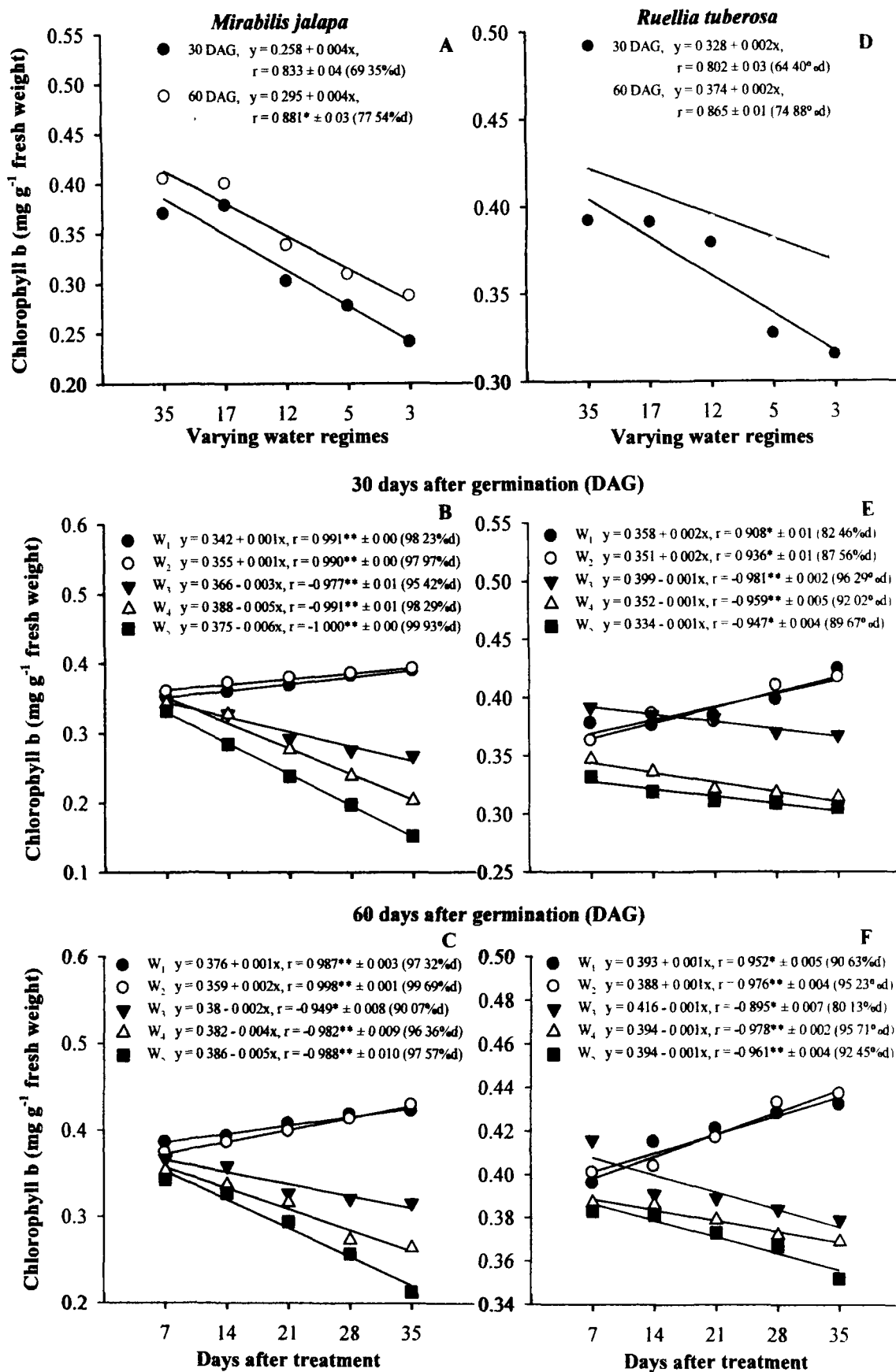


Figure 32. Regression line with the equation of  $y$ , correlation coefficient ( $r$ ),  $\pm SE(r)$ , \* significance and percent dependence (within parenthesis) of chlorophyll a of selected species with respect to varying water stress days ( $W_1$ - $W_5$ ). (Data in annexed Table 33).



**Figure 33.** Regression line with the equation of  $y$ , correlation coefficient ( $r$ ),  $\pm SE(r)$ , \* significance and percent dependence (within parenthesis) of chlorophyll b of selected species with respect to varying water stress days ( $W_1$ - $W_5$ ). (Data in annexed Table 34).

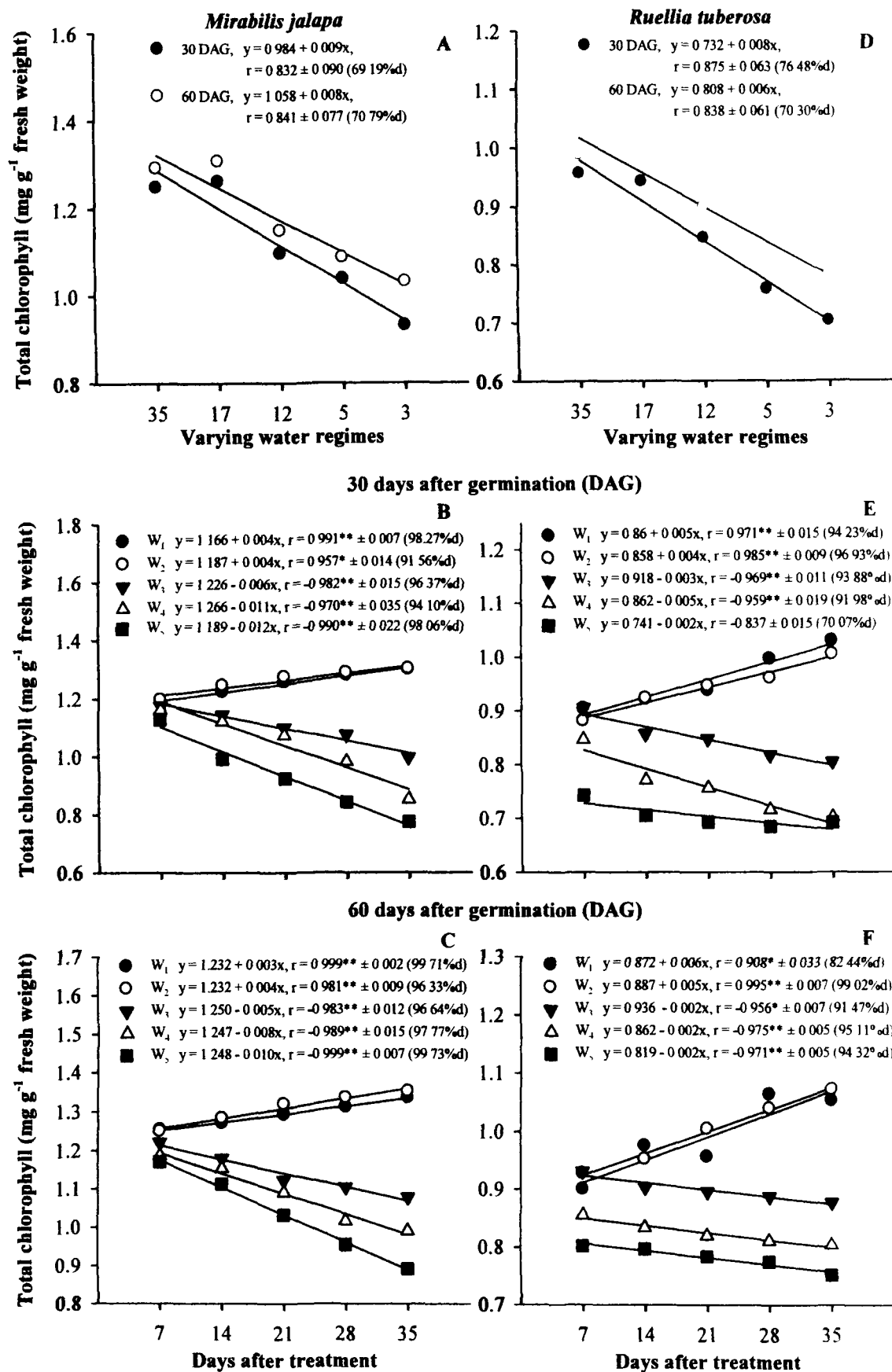


Figure 34. Regression line with the equation of  $y$ , correlation coefficient ( $r$ ),  $\pm SE(r)$ , \* significance and percent dependence (within parenthesis) of total chlorophyll of selected species with respect to varying water stress days ( $W_1$ - $W_5$ ). (Data in annexed Table 35).

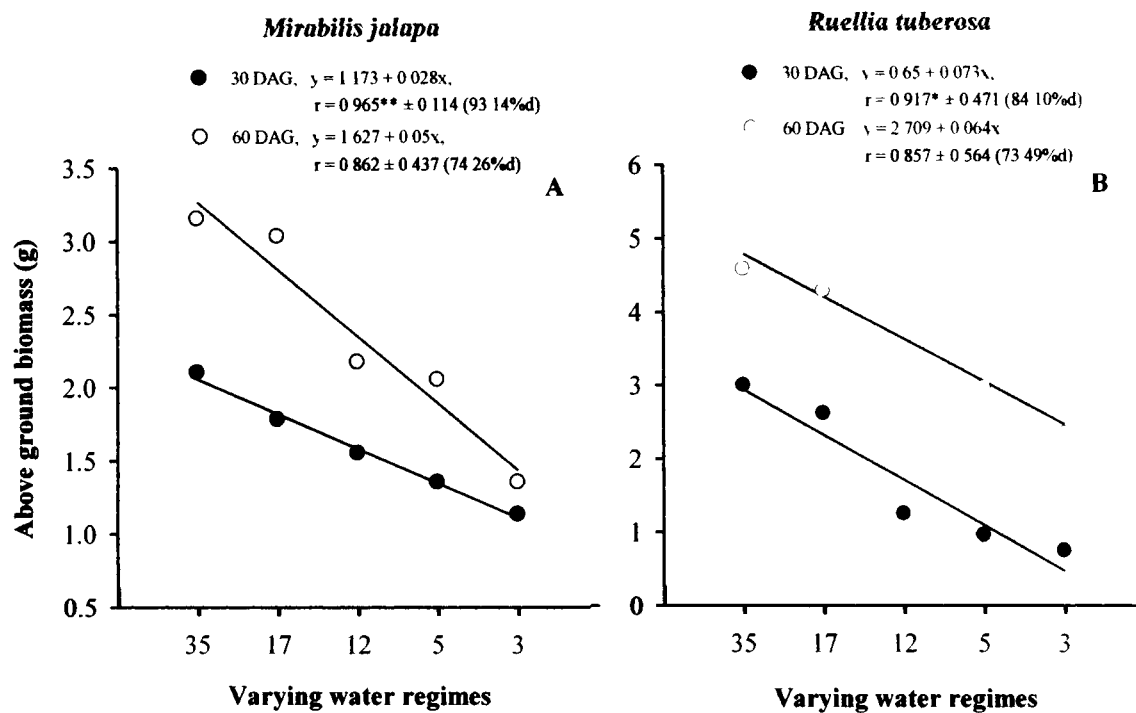
water stress days was relatively higher than the dependence of chlorophyll-a (Figure 32 and 33). This indicates that longevity of water stress had affected chlorophyll content proportionately in addition to leaf emergence.

The moisture level ( $W_1$ – $W_5$ ) had a direct impact on the above ground biomass of both the species particularly at pre-flowering stage (Figure 35A and B). In both the species, above ground biomass directly depended on moisture stress (Figure 35). The above ground biomass of *Mirabilis jalapa* was relatively more strongly dependent on moisture stress than *Ruellia tuberosa* (Figure 35).

### c) Histological variations

Stomata usually did not occur on adaxial surface of leaf in *Mirabilis jalapa*. In *Ruellia tuberosa*, the stomata were present on both surfaces (adaxial and abaxial) of leaf. The stomata number on adaxial surface of leaf of *Ruellia tuberosa* was not significantly correlated with number of irrigation days either at pre- or post-flowering stage (Figure 36B and C). But, stronger correlation between stomata number (on adaxial leaf surface of *R. tuberosa*) and water treatment days was recorded in response to high moisture ( $W_1$  and  $W_2$ ) and low moisture ( $W_4$  and  $W_5$ ) levels. The degree of dependence of stomata number on moisture content was very high at post-flowering stage as compared to pre-flowering stage in *Ruellia tuberosa* (Figure 36A-C).

The correlation coefficients of stomatal index and stomata number vs days of moisture stress were almost similar but degree of dependence of stomatal index on longevity and level of watering were high (Figure 36A, B, D and E). In both the species, correlation coefficients between stomata number (on abaxial surface) and stress days were significantly high at low ( $W_3$  and  $W_4$ ) or high ( $W_1$ ) moisture levels. But the correlation coefficient at  $W_3$  water level was significantly negative on both the surfaces



**Figure 35.** Regression line with the equation of  $y$ , correlation coefficient ( $r$ ),  $\pm SE(r)$ , \* significance and percent dependence (within parenthesis) of above ground biomass of selected species with respect to varying water stress days ( $W_1$ - $W_5$ ). (Data in annexed Table 36).

## **Plate 7**

**A, B, C, D and E** – Leaf peel of abaxial surface of *Mirabilis jalapa* showing variable stomata number when treated with variable water levels at 60 days after germination.

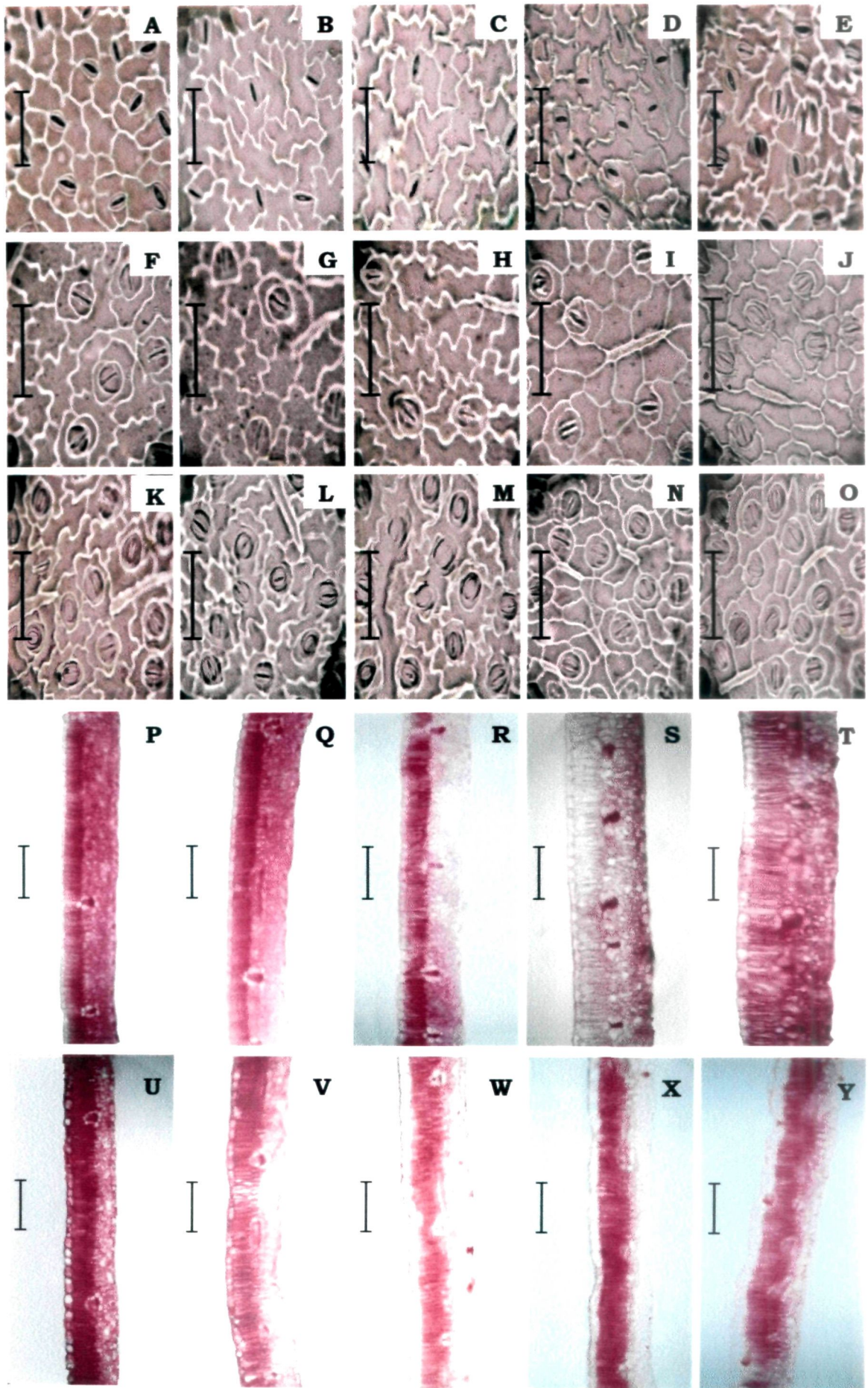
**F, G, H, I and J** – Leaf peel of adaxial surface of *Ruellia tuberosa* showing variable stomata number when treated with variable water levels at 60 days after germination.

**K, L, M, N and O** – Leaf peel of abaxial surface of *Ruellia tuberosa* showing variable stomata number when treated with variable water levels at 60 days after germination.

**P, Q, R, S and T** – Visual effect of varying water regimes ( $W_1$ ,  $W_2$ ,  $W_3$ ,  $W_4$  and  $W_5$ ) on the leaf tissues (palisade, spongy parenchyma, vascular area) of *Mirabilis jalapa* treated 60 days after germination.

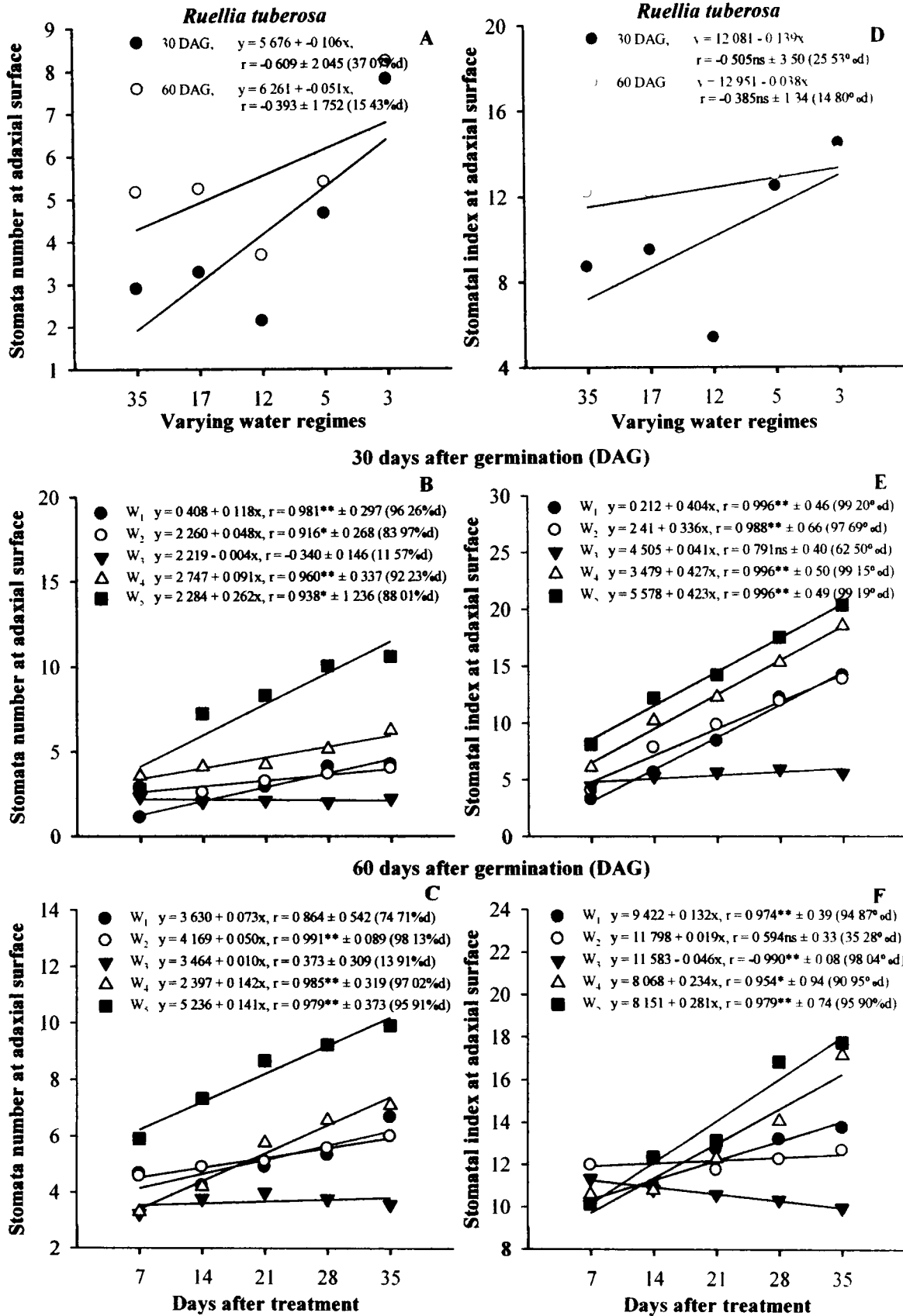
**U, V, W, X and Y** – Visual effect of varying water regimes ( $W_1$ ,  $W_2$ ,  $W_3$ ,  $W_4$  and  $W_5$ ) on the leaf tissues (palisade, spongy parenchyma, vascular area) of *Ruellia tuberosa* treated 60 days after germination.

**Bars equal to 50 $\mu$  (A to O) and 100 $\mu$  (P to Y).**



**Plate 7**





**Figure 36.** Regression line with the equation of  $y$ , correlation coefficient ( $r$ ),  $\pm SE(r)$ , \* significance and percent dependence (within parenthesis) of stomata number and index of adaxial surface of selected *Ruellia tuberosa* with respect to varying water stress days ( $W_1$ - $W_5$ ). (Data in annexed Table 37). Stomata were absent on adaxial surface of *Mirabilis jalapa*.

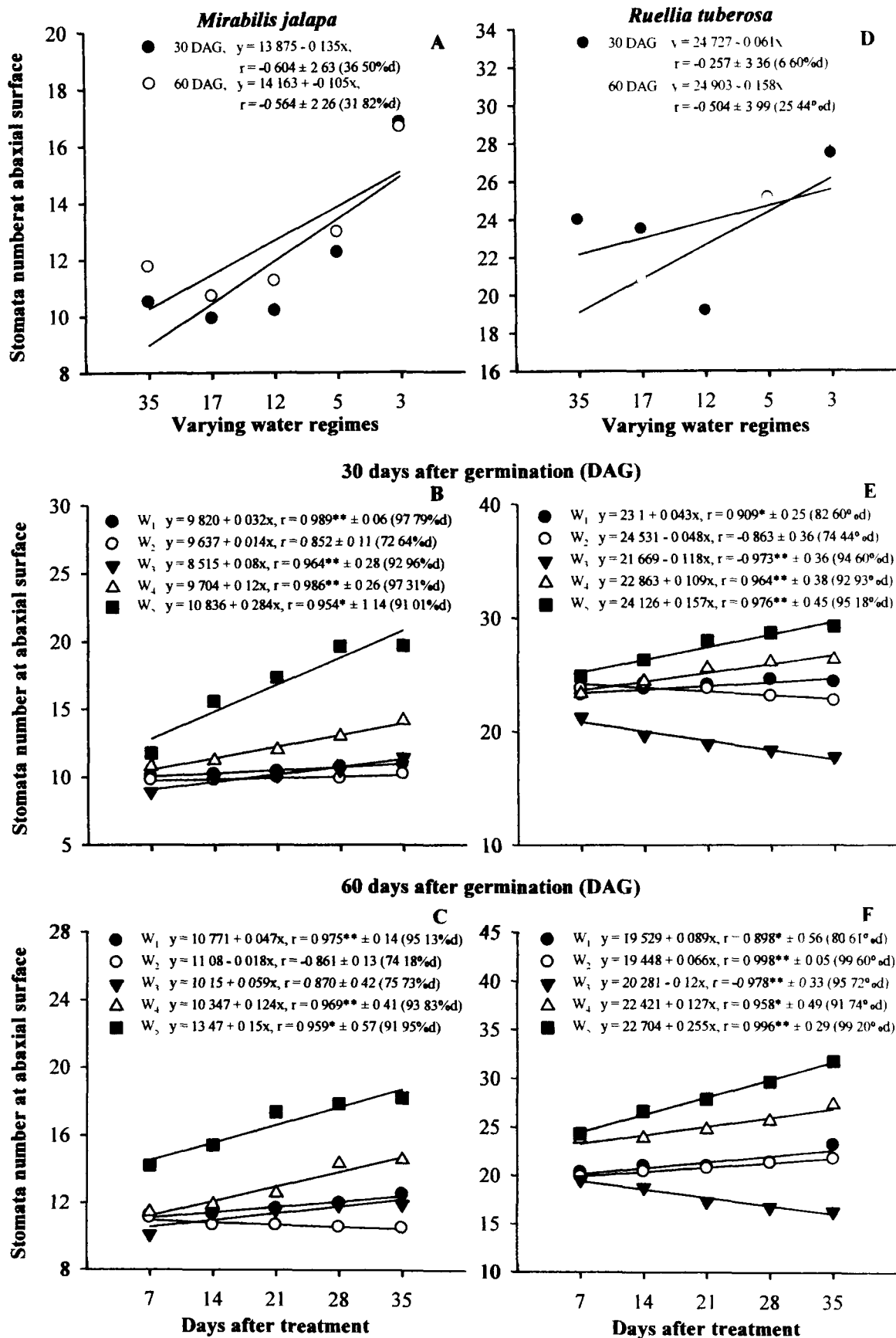


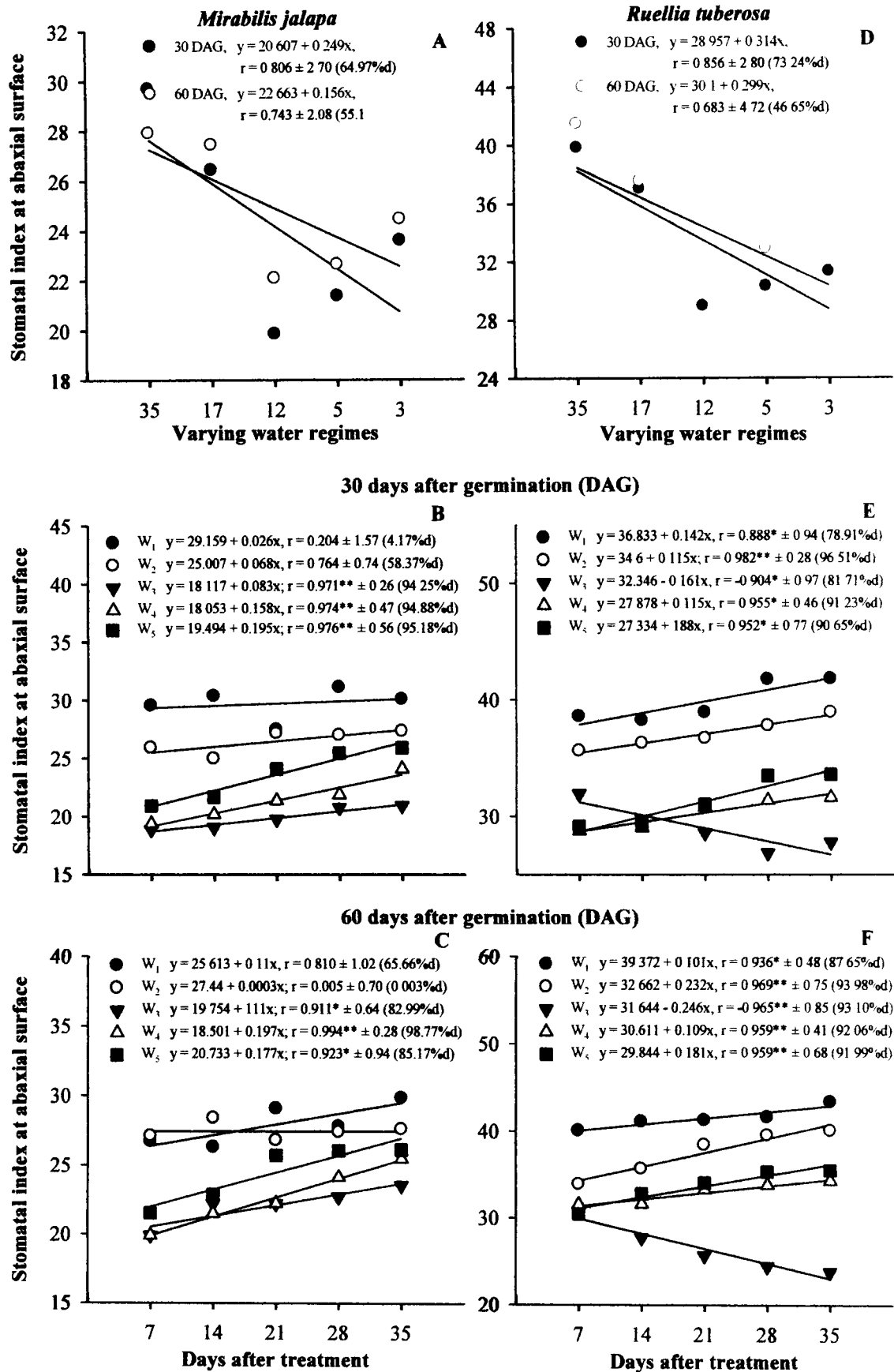
Figure 37. Regression line with the equation of y, correlation coefficient (r),  $\pm$ SE(r), \* significance and percent dependence (within parenthesis) of stomata number at abaxial surface of selected species with respect to varying water stress days ( $W_1$ - $W_5$ ). (Data in annexed Table 38).

of leaf of *R. tuberosa* at its pre-flowering or post-flowering stages (Figure 37 and 38). In *Mirabilis jalapa*, the stomata number on abaxial surface was relatively more strongly and positively correlated with stress days at low moisture ( $W_4$  and  $W_5$ ) levels (Figure 37). The steepness in the linear regression line (factor  $b$  of the equation) was greater at low moisture level in *Mirabilis jalapa* (Figure 36C).

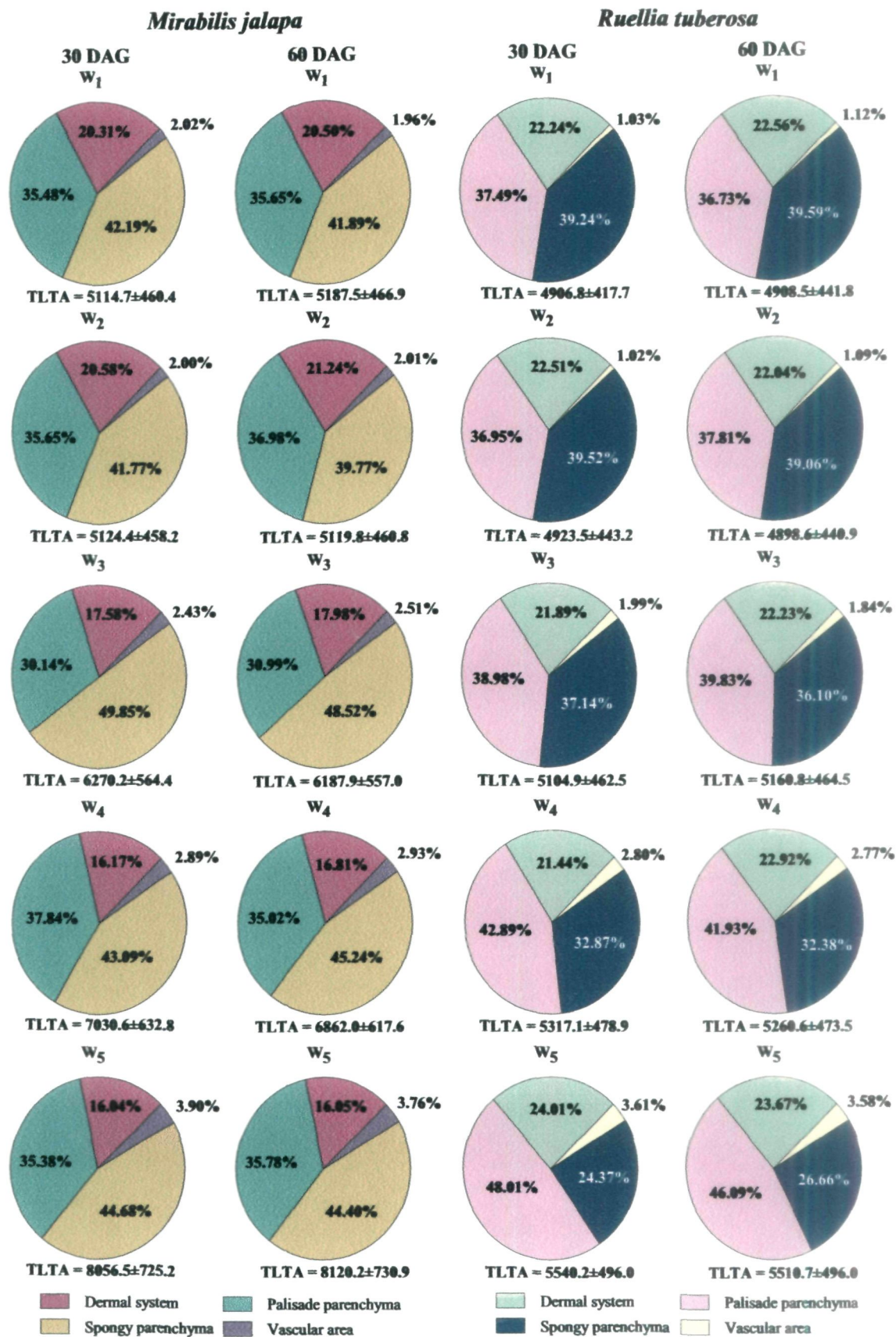
The vascular area in the leaf of *Mirabilis jalapa* at pre- and post-flowering stages with the increase in water stress. The dermal system in well watered plants ( $W_1$  and  $W_2$ ) at both the stages was higher as compared to water stressed individuals. The dermal system consistently decreased with the increase in water stress (Figure 39). The proportion of palisade was high in water stressed ( $W_3$ ,  $W_4$  and  $W_5$ ) individuals of *Mirabilis jalapa* at both pre- and post-flowering stage (Figure 39). The total leaf tissue area increased in water stressed ( $W_4$  and  $W_5$ ) plants of *Mirabilis jalapa* (Figure 39). The highest plasticity was recorded in the proportions of mesophyll and palisade layers in *Ruellia tuberosa* (Figure 39).

#### **d) Reproductive growth**

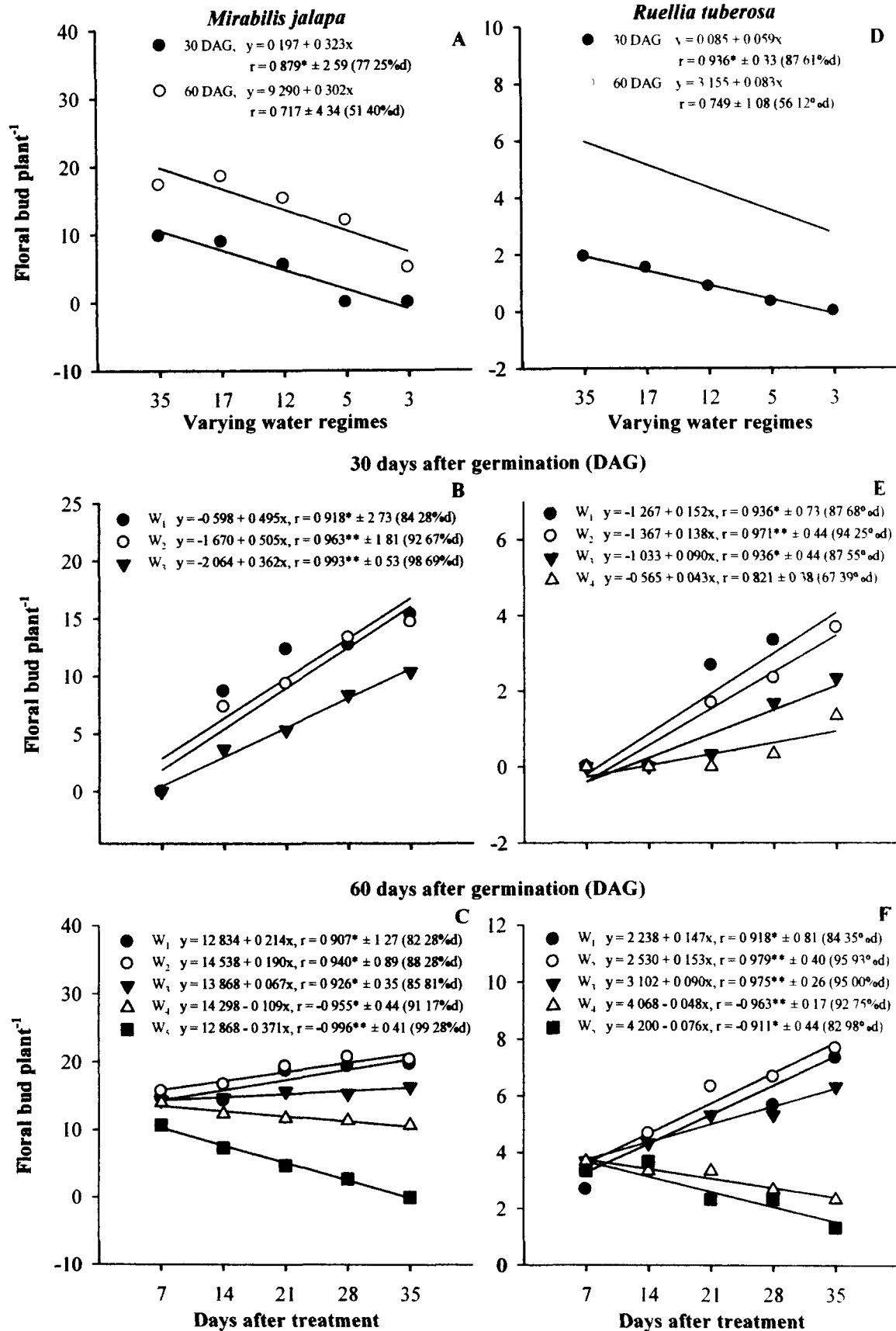
The trend of correlation coefficient, degree of dependence and linear regression between floral bud number and varying moisture level (Figure 40) in both the selected species resembled with the trend of leaf number. The span of low moisture at post-reproductive stage (in both the plants) reduced number of floral buds (due to reduced emergence and/or increased abortion). Low moisture content ( $W_4$  and  $W_5$ ) delayed emergence of floral buds and thus the stronger positive correlation between floral bud number and stress days were recorded in response to  $W_1$ ,  $W_2$ ,  $W_3$  and  $W_4$  watering level in *Ruellia tuberosa* (Figure 40E). At  $W_4$  watering level, the floral buds emerged at pre-flowering stage of *Ruellia tuberosa* got aborted (Figure 40E). The regression line



**Figure 38.** Regression line with the equation of  $y$ , correlation coefficient ( $r$ ),  $\pm SE(r)$ , \* significance and percent dependence (within parenthesis) of stomatal index at abaxial surface of selected species with respect to varying water stress days ( $W_1$ - $W_5$ ). (Data in annexed Table 39).



**Figure 39.** Relative proportion of leaf tissue systems of selected plants with respect to varying water stress ( $W_1$  -  $W_5$ ). (Data in annexed Table 40).  
 Mean±SD, TLTA-Total leaf tissue area.



**Figure 40.** Regression line with the equation of  $y$ , correlation coefficient ( $r$ ),  $\pm SE(r)$ , \* significance and percent dependence (within parenthesis) of floral bud plant<sup>-1</sup> of selected species with respect to varying water stress days ( $W_1$ - $W_5$ ). No budding was recorded in response to  $W_4$  and  $W_5$  (B) and  $W_5$  (E). (Data in annexed Table 41).

between flower and fruit number and water stress resembled more or less with each other in the patterns and degree (Figure 41 and 42).

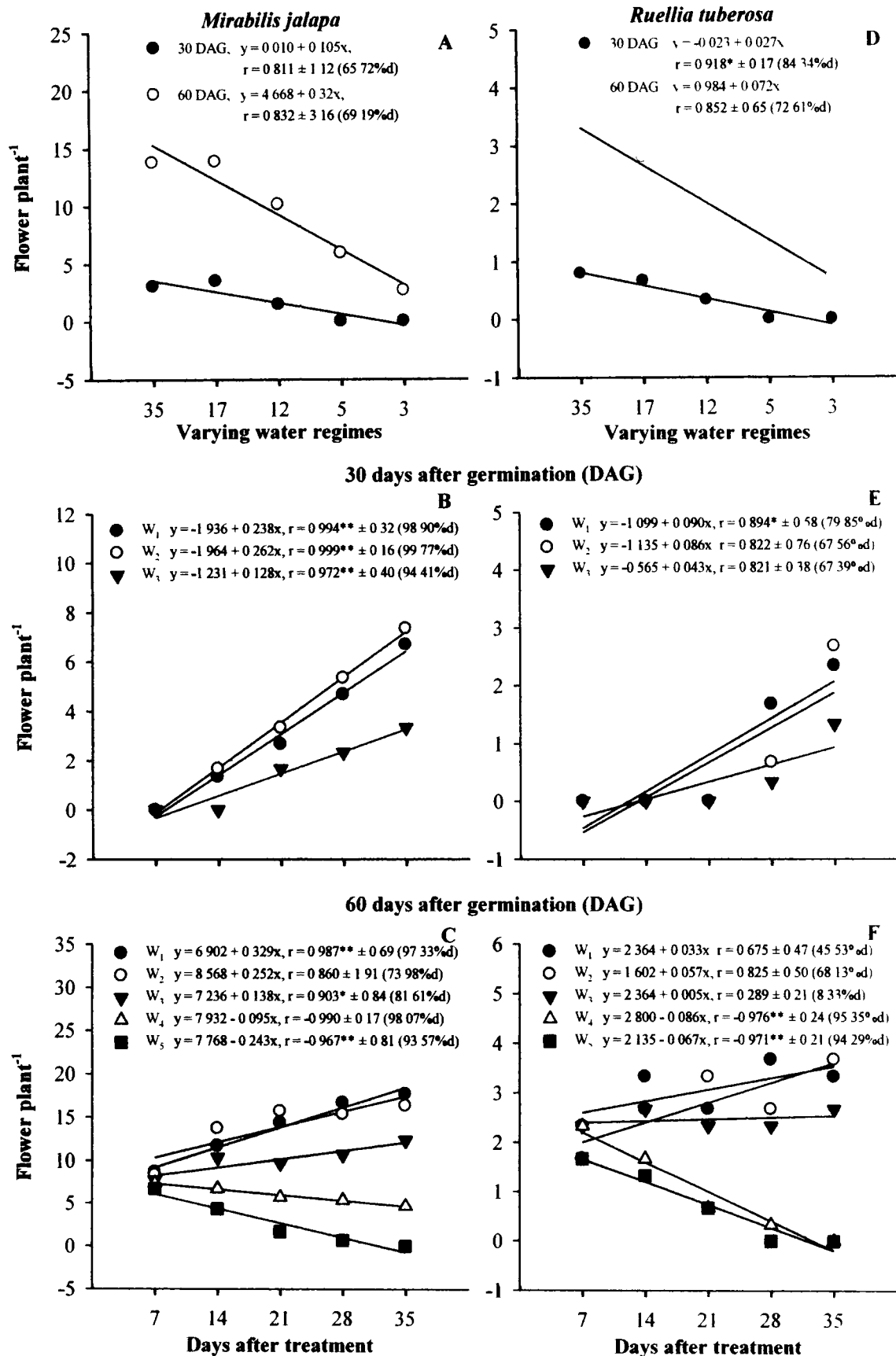
The correlation coefficient between average seed output with respect to varying water regimes had relatively greater degree of positive correlation in *Mirabilis jalapa* than *Ruellia tuberosa* (Figure 43A and C). High moisture level ( $W_1$ ,  $W_2$  and  $W_3$ ) led to stronger positive correlation bonds between average seed output and span of moisture stress in *Mirabilis jalapa*. But average seed output had a stronger negative correlation with respect to span of water stress in *M. jalapa* and *R. tuberosa* at  $W_5$  watering level (Figure 43B and D). In *Ruellia tuberosa*  $W_1$  and  $W_2$  did not show stronger bonds between average seed output and moisture longevity indicating that daily and alternate day watering maintained the average seed output from 7 to 35 days stage (Figure 43D).

## **Effect of varying light regimes**

### **a) Vegetative growth**

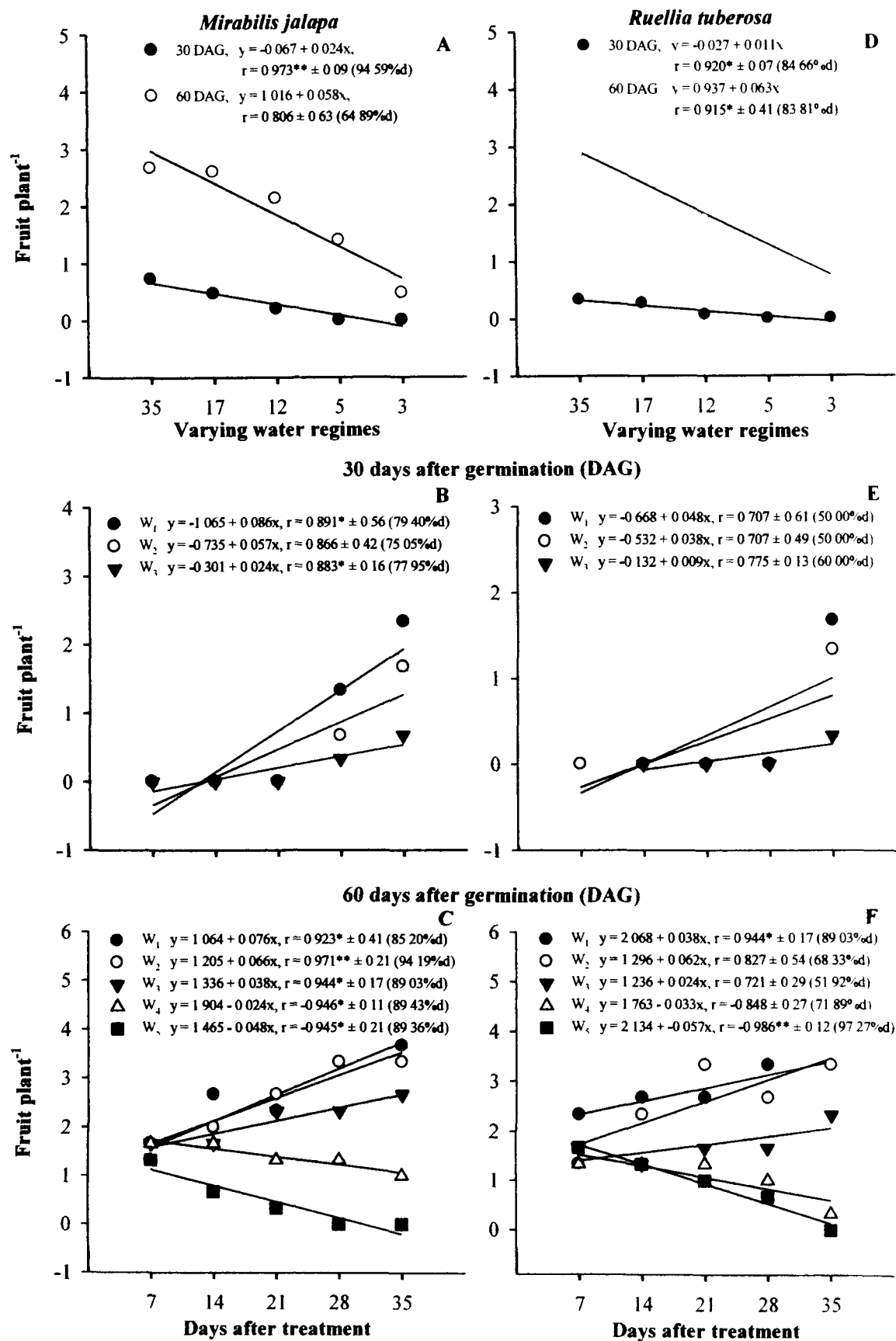
Both the selected species were grown under three light regimes viz, open light (1550 – 1498Lux), partial shade (1249 – 1195Lux) and shade (466 – 451Lux) and their vegetative and reproductive performances were recorded. The shade led to etiolated growth in *Mirabilis jalapa* at pre-flowering stage but not at post-flowering stage (Figure 44B). The plant height of *Ruellia tuberosa* grown under partial shade was better than the individuals grown either under open light or shade. The plant height of *Ruellia tuberosa* increased significantly under partial shade both at pre- and post-flowering stages (Figure 44D, E and F).

The leaf number in *Mirabilis jalapa* and *Ruellia tuberosa* increased under open light (Figure 45A and D) when exposed for 5 weeks at post-flowering stage (Figure 45C and E). Partial light at pre- and post-flowering stages increased the leaf number in



**Figure 41.** Regression line with the equation of  $y$ , correlation coefficient ( $r$ ),  $\pm$ SE( $r$ ), \* significance and percent dependence (within parenthesis) of flower plant<sup>-1</sup> of selected species with respect to varying water stress days ( $W_1$ - $W_5$ ). No flowering was recorded in response to  $W_4$  and  $W_5$  (B and E). (Data in annexed Table 42).





**Figure 42.** Regression line with the equation of  $y$ , correlation coefficient ( $r$ ),  $\pm SE(r)$ , \* significance and percent dependence (within parenthesis) of fruit plant<sup>-1</sup> of selected species with respect to varying water stress days ( $W_1$ - $W_5$ ). No fruiting was recorded in response to  $W_4$  and  $W_5$  (B and E). (Data in annexed Table 43).

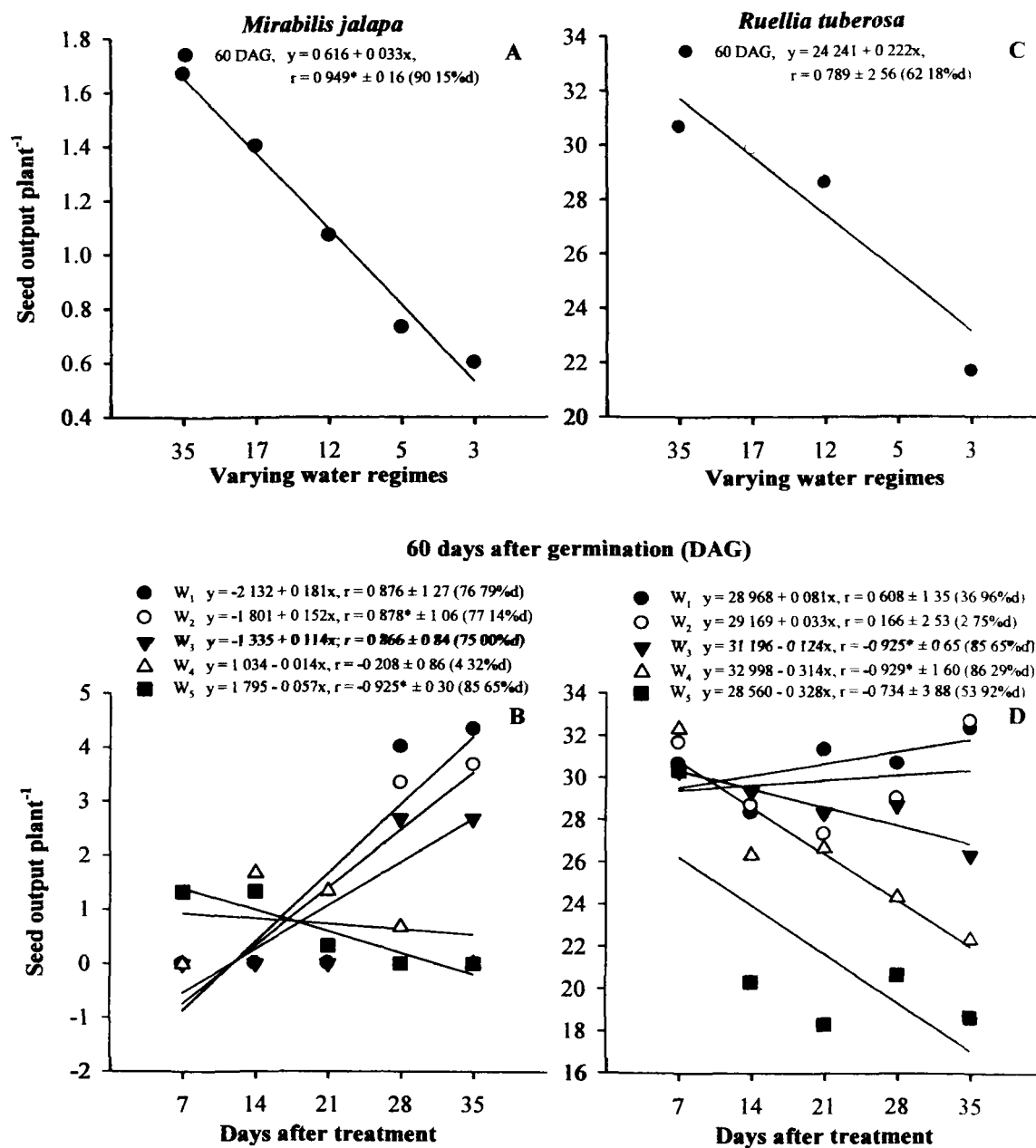


Figure 43. Regression line with the equation of y, correlation coefficient (r),  $\pm$ SE(r), \* significance and percent dependence (within parenthesis) of seed output plant<sup>-1</sup> of selected species with respect to varying water stress days ( $W_1$ - $W_5$ ). Seed setting was recorded at the stage of 30 days after germination. (Data in annexed Table 44).

## **Plate 8**

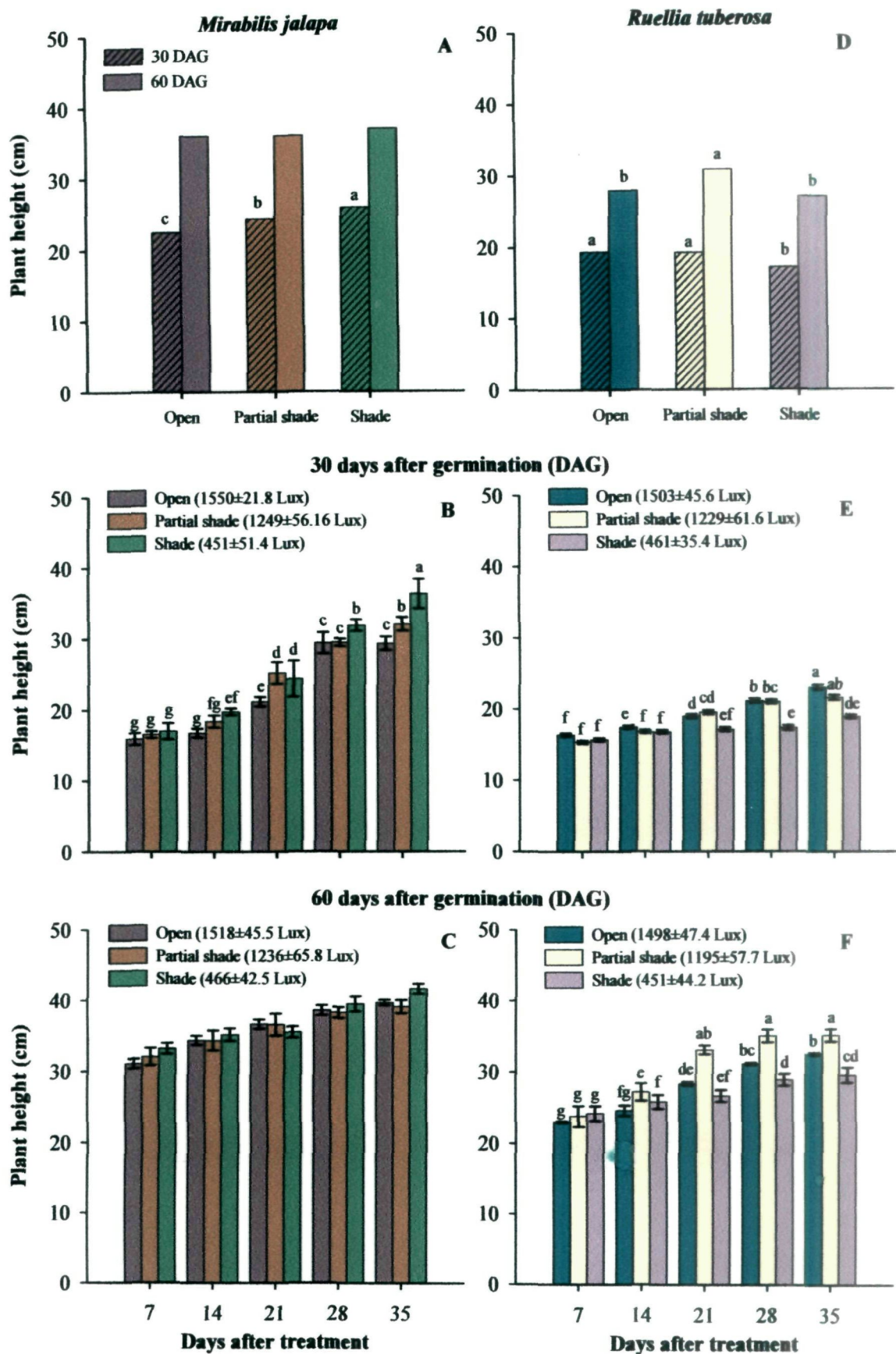
**A** – Visual effect of varying luminance (open, partial shade and shade) on the growth of 60 days old *Mirabilis jalapa*.

**B** – Visual effect of varying luminance (open, partial shade and shade) on the growth of 60 days old *Ruellia tuberosa*.

**Bars equal to 100mm.**

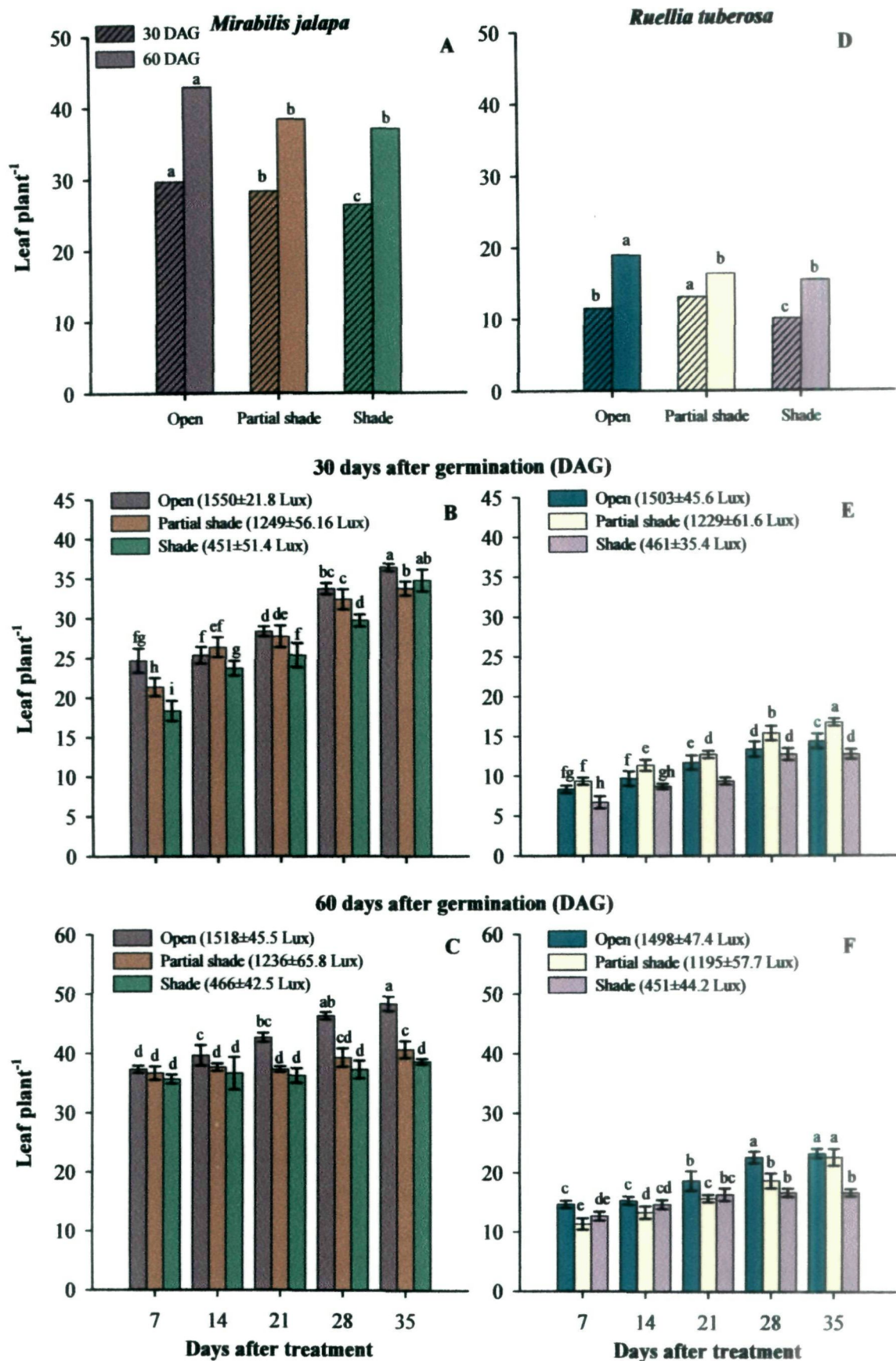


**Plate 8**

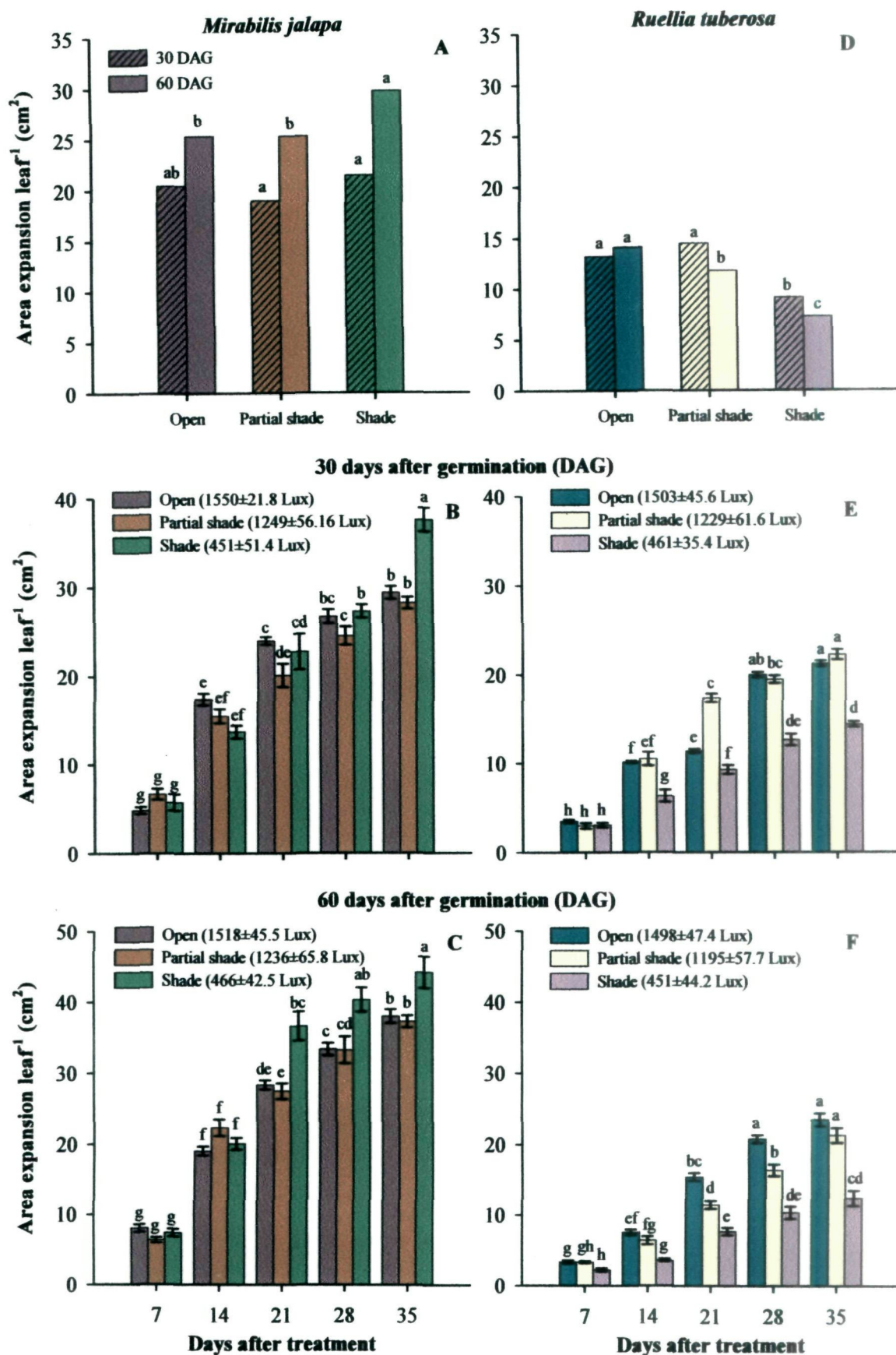


**Figure 44.** Effect of varying luminance on the height of selected species (Mean±SE) exposed at 30 days and 60 days (pre-flowering and post-flowering stages) for 5 weeks. Bars signified with common alphabets shows non-significant difference. (Data in annexed Table 45).





**Figure 45.** Effect of varying luminance on the leaf plant<sup>-1</sup> of selected species (Mean±SE) exposed at 30 days and 60 days (pre-flowering and post-flowering stages) for 5 weeks. Bars signified with common alphabets shows non-significant difference. (Data in annexed Table 46).



**Figure 46.** Effect of varying luminance on the area expansion leaf<sup>-1</sup> of selected species (Mean±SE) exposed at 30 days and 60 days (pre-flowering and post-flowering stages) for 5 weeks. Bars signified with common alphabets shows non-significant difference. (Data in annexed Table 47).

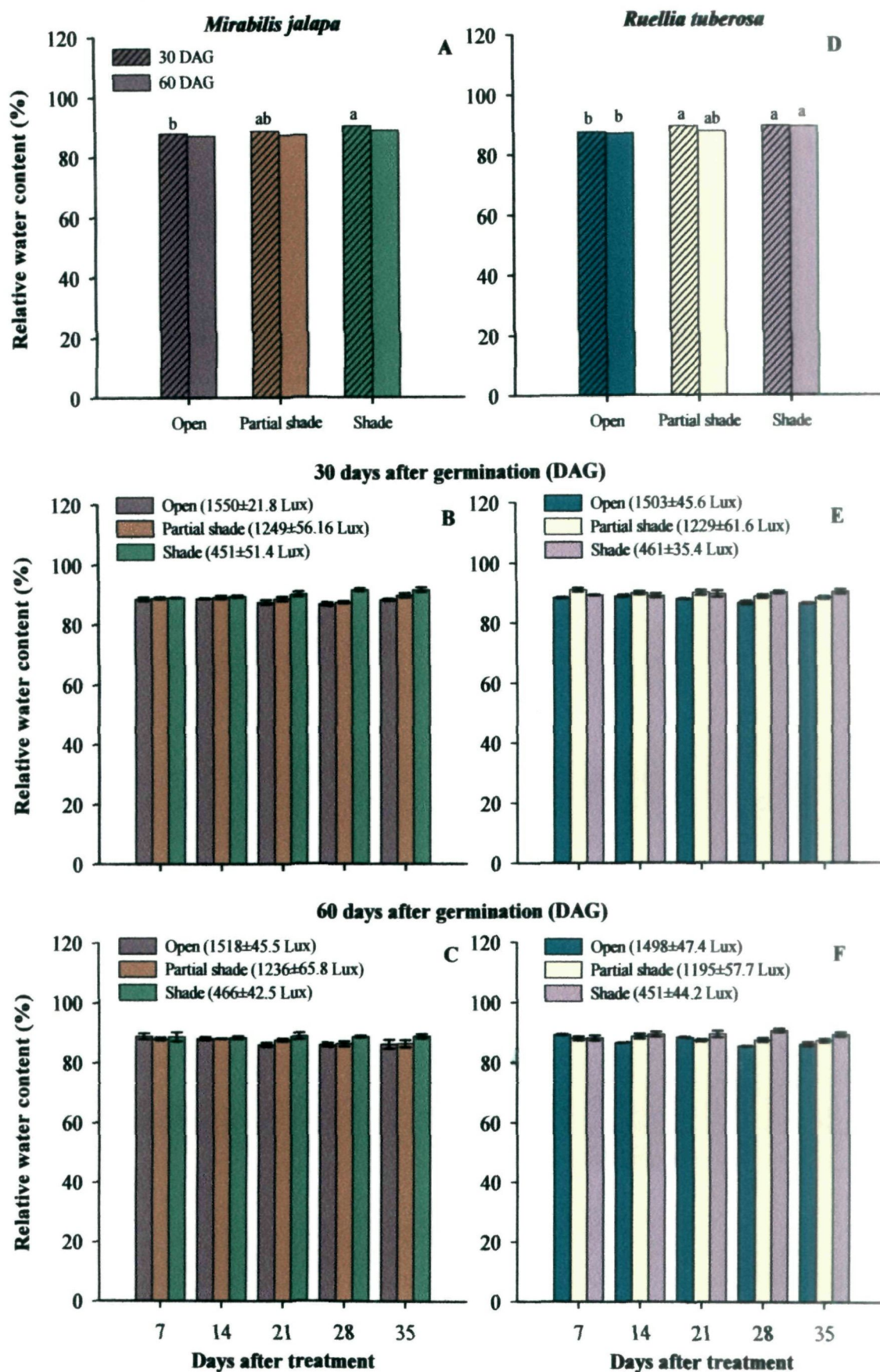
*Ruellia tuberosa* (Figure 45D). In *Mirabilis jalapa*, the partial light increased leaf number only at pre-flowering stage but not at post-flowering stage (Figure 45B and C). In *Ruellia tuberosa*, the impact of light variation on leaf number both at pre- and post-flowering stages was significant on prolong exposure up to 28-35 days (Figure 45E and F).

The leaf area of *Mirabilis jalapa* was sensitive to varying light regimes both at pre- and post-flowering stages. Long term exposure to shade increased leaf area of *Mirabilis jalapa* (Figure 46B and C). The leaves of *Ruellia tuberosa* expanded well under open and partial shade (Figure 46D). The leaf expansion was more prominent under open light at pre-flowering stage of *Ruellia tuberosa* (Figure 46E). At post-flowering stage, the leaf expansion of *Ruellia tuberosa* was better on long term exposure to open light extending from 28 to 35 days (Figure 46F).

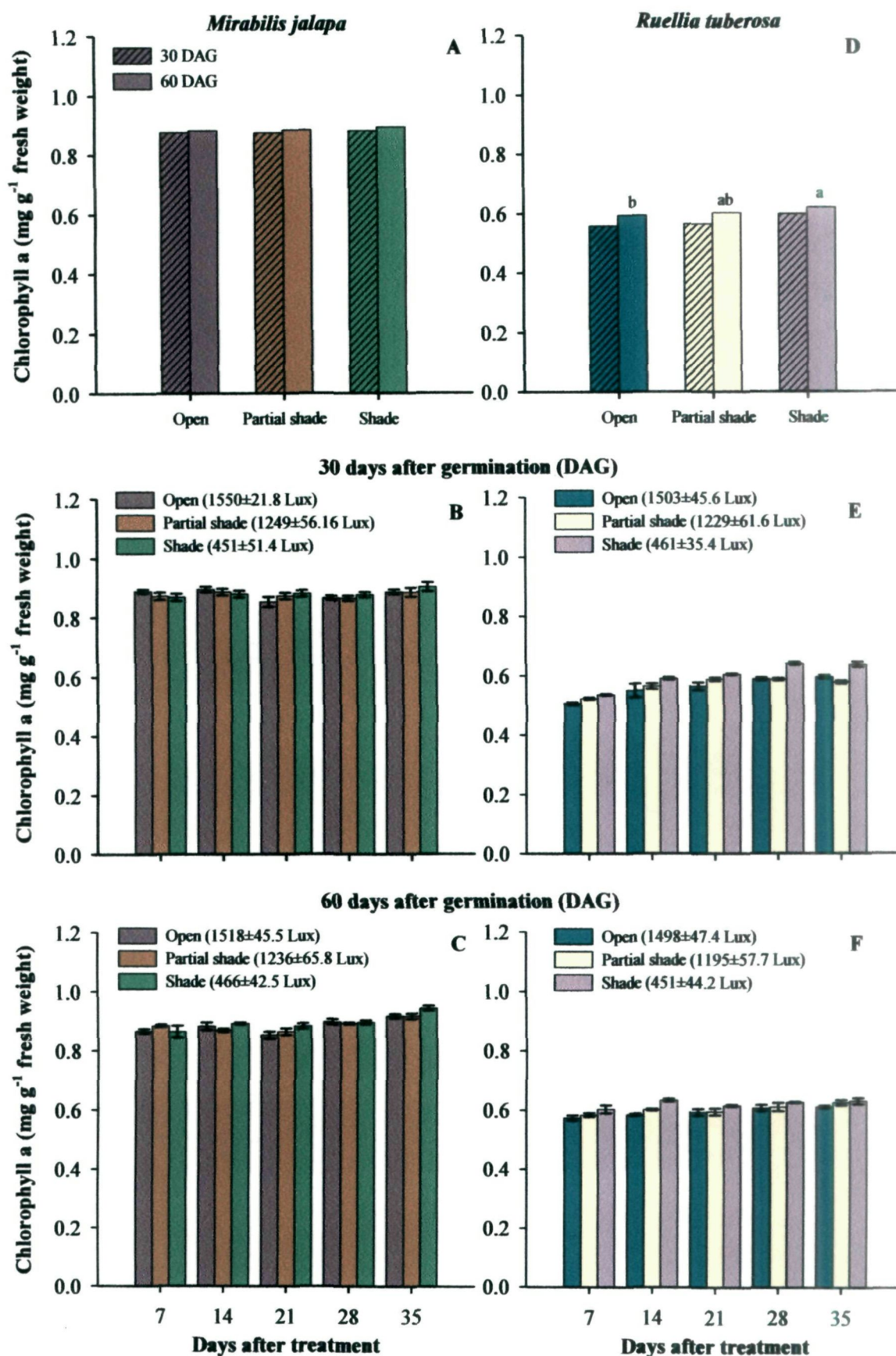
## **b) Physio-biochemical variations**

The relative water content (RWC) in the leaf tissues did not show significant change in response to luminance variation in both the species either exposed at pre- or post-flowering stage (Figure 47). The chlorophyll-a content also followed similar trend (Figure 48). Chlorophyll-b in *Mirabilis jalapa* was relatively high under shade and partial shade than under open light (Figure 49A). The plants of *Ruellia tuberosa* and *Mirabilis jalapa* kept under shade at post-flowering stage had slightly high chlorophyll-b content (Figure 49C and F). The total chlorophyll content in both the species was marginally high under shade than under open light or partial shade (Figure 50). The above ground biomass in both the species was high under open light followed by partial shade and shades at pre- and post-flowering stage (Figure 51).



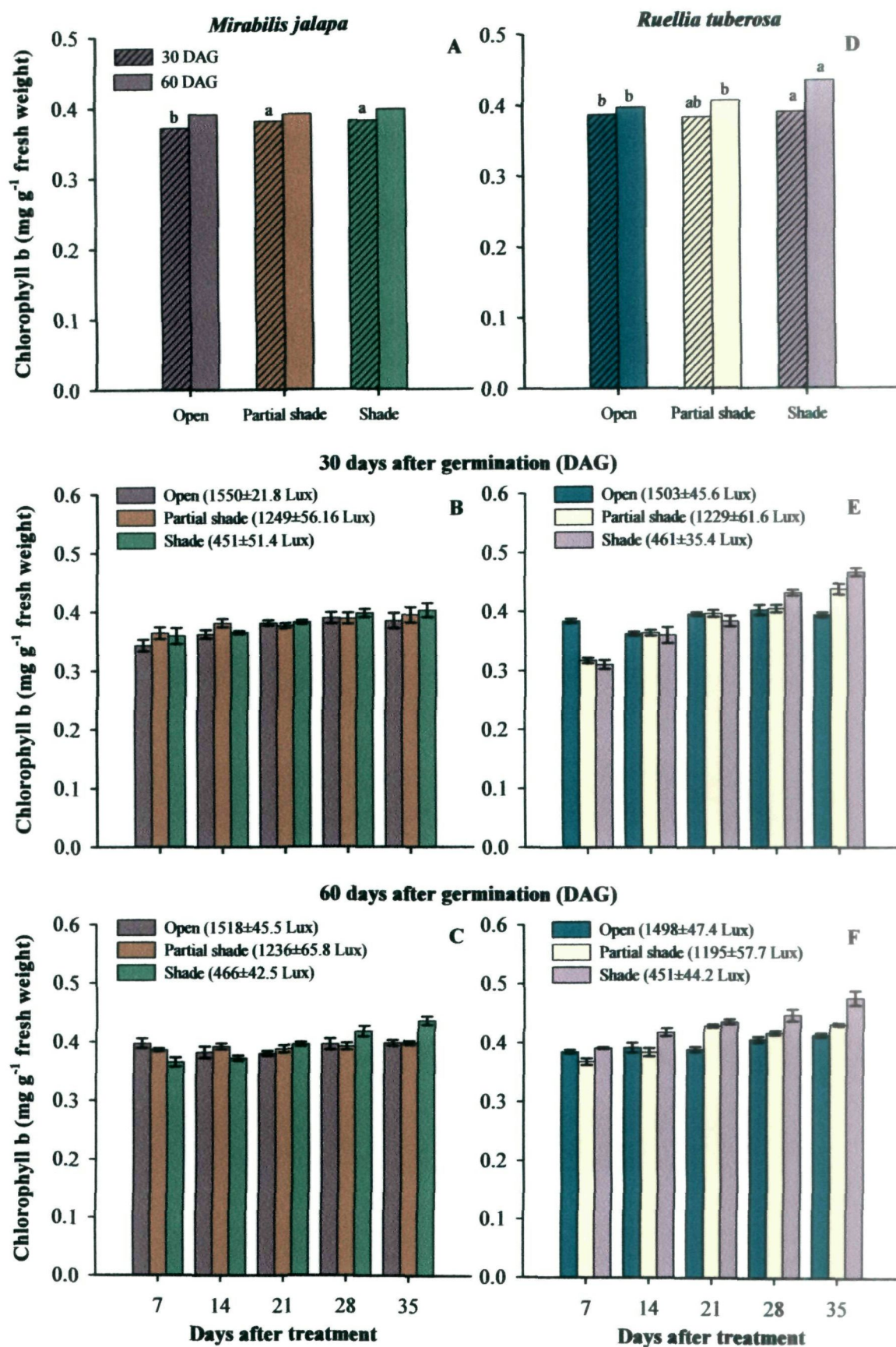


**Figure 47.** Effect of varying luminance on the relative water content of selected species (Mean±SE) exposed at 30 days and 60 days (pre-flowering and post-flowering stages) for 5 weeks. Bars signified with common alphabets shows non-significant difference. (Data in annexed Table 48).

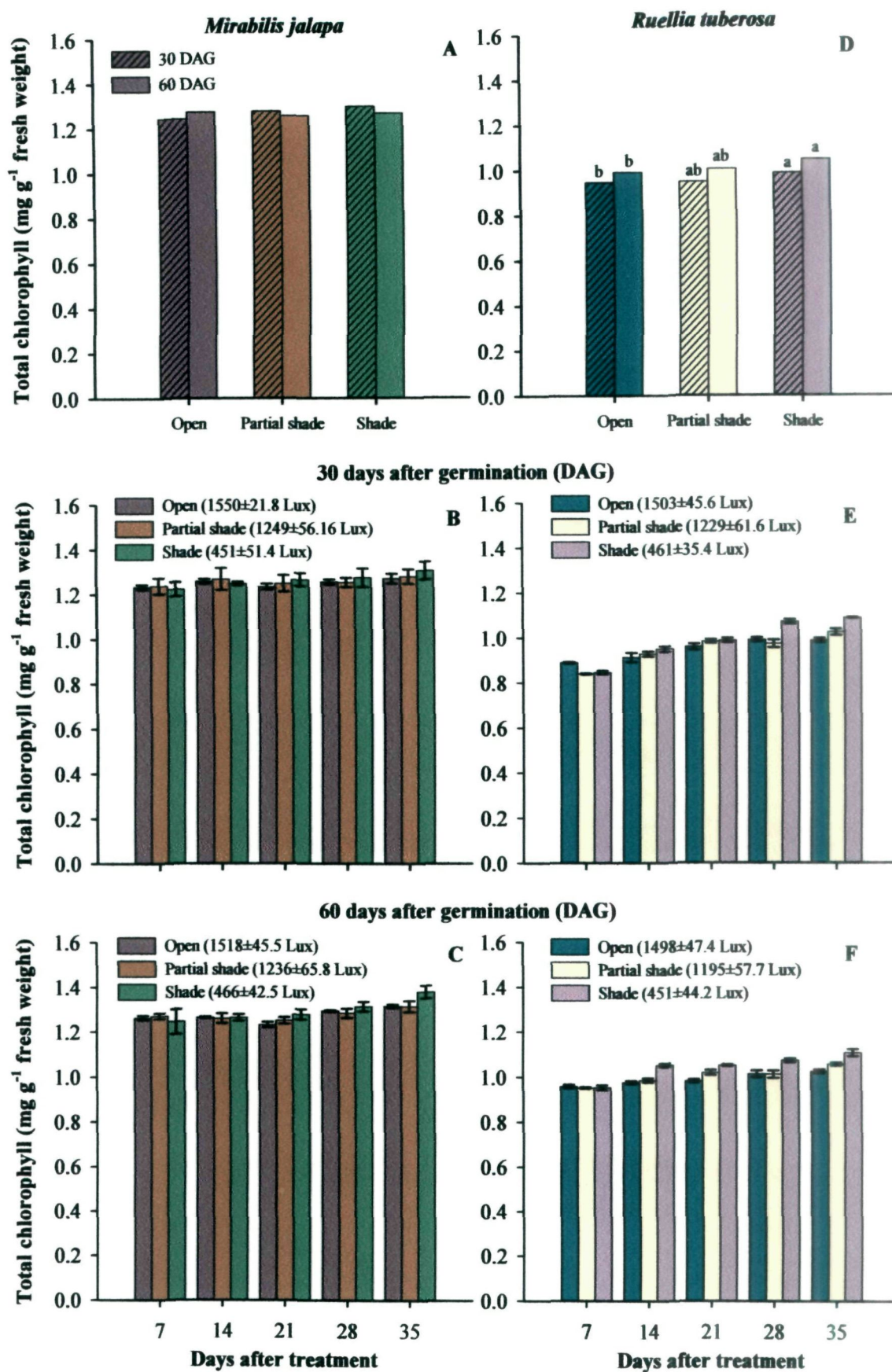


**Figure 48.** Effect of varying luminance on the chlorophyll a of selected species (Mean  $\pm$  SE) exposed at 30 days and 60 days (pre-flowering and post-flowering stages) for 5 weeks. Bars signified with common alphabets shows non-significant difference. (Data in annexed Table 49).



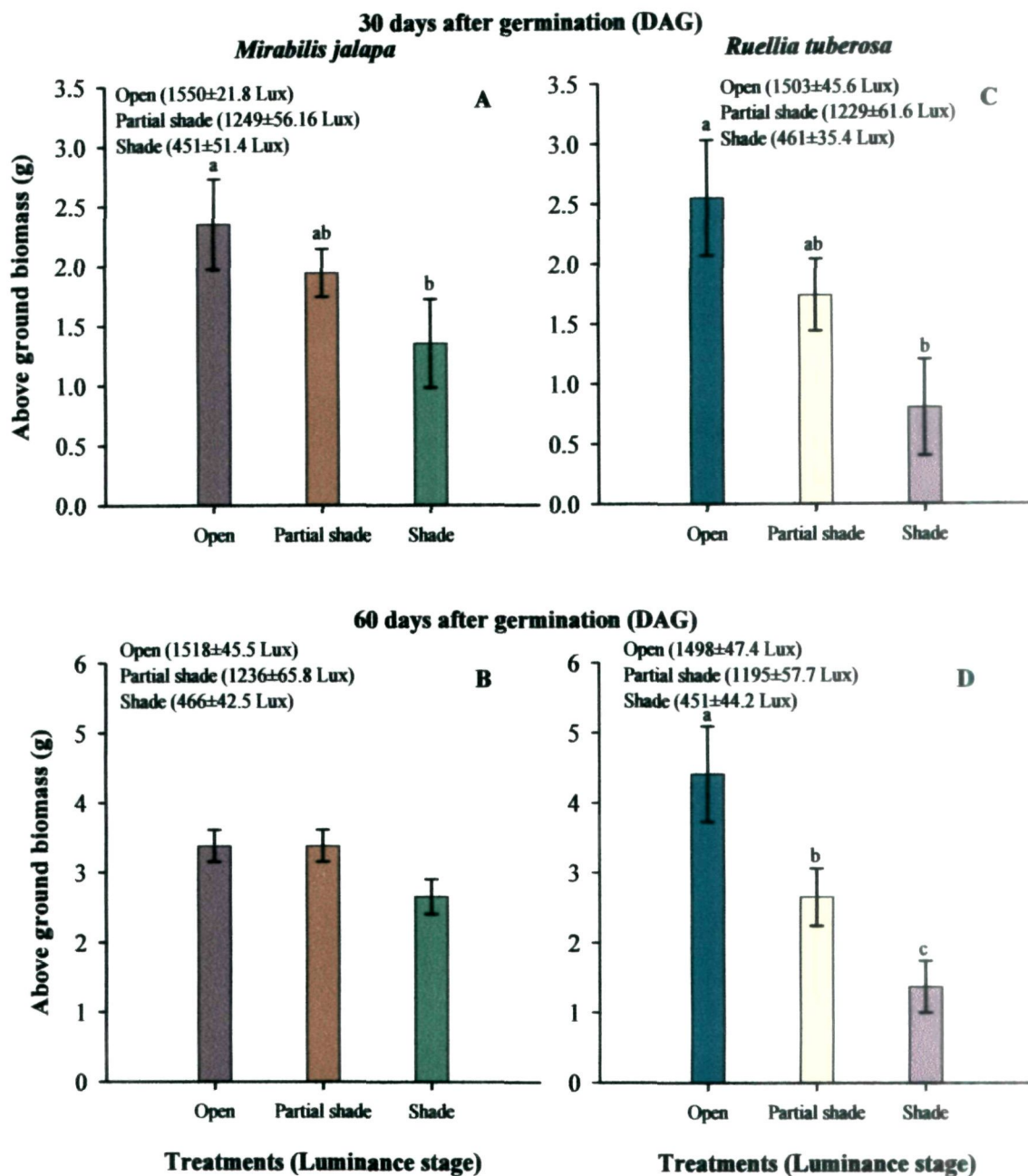


**Figure 49.** Effect of varying luminance on the chlorophyll b of selected species (Mean  $\pm$  SE) exposed at 30 days and 60 days (pre-flowering and post-flowering stages) for 5 weeks. Bars signified with common alphabets shows non-significant difference. (Data in annexed Table 50).



**Figure 50.** Effect of varying luminance on the total chlorophyll of selected species (Mean  $\pm$  SE) exposed at 30 days and 60 days (pre-flowering and post-flowering stages) for 5 weeks. Bars signified with common alphabets shows non-significant difference. (Data in annexed Table 51).





**Figure 51.** Effect of varying luminance on the above ground biomass of selected species (Mean  $\pm$  SE) exposed at 30 days and 60 days (pre-flowering and post-flowering stages) for 5 weeks. Bars signified with common alphabets shows non-significant difference. (Data in annexed Table 52).

### c) Histological variations

The stomata number and distribution in *Mirabilis jalapa* appeared to be highly related with light regime rather than water availability (Figure 52A-F and 38). The stomata number on adaxial leaf surface of *Mirabilis jalapa* was high under shade regime at pre- and post-flowering stages (Figure 52B and C). The stomata were absent on adaxial surface of *Mirabilis jalapa* kept under open light (Figure 52A). In *Ruellia tuberosa*, the stomata number was highest under open light as compared to partial shade or shade at pre- and post-flowering stages (Figure 52D). The shade enhanced the stomata number on the adaxial surface of leaf of *Mirabilis jalapa* within 21 days at pre-flowering stage and 14 days at post-flowering stage (Figure 52B and C). In *Ruellia tuberosa*, the stomata number increased under open light at pre- or post-flowering stages (Figure 52D). The stomata number on adaxial surface of *Ruellia tuberosa* remained significantly high under partial shade (Figure 52E and F). Stomata number on the abaxial surface of *Mirabilis jalapa* increased with shading effect (Figure 53A). But, in contrary, the stomata number on abaxial surface of *Ruellia tuberosa* decreased with the shading effect (Figure 53A and D). The stomata number on abaxial surface of *Mirabilis jalapa* was highest in the plants kept under shade either at pre- or post-flowering stages (Figure 53A, B and C). The open light enhanced stomata number on abaxial surface of leaf of *Ruellia tuberosa* both at pre- and post-flowering stages (Figure 53E and F). The stomatal indices of adaxial and abaxial surfaces followed the trend of stomata number in both the species (Figure 54 and 55).

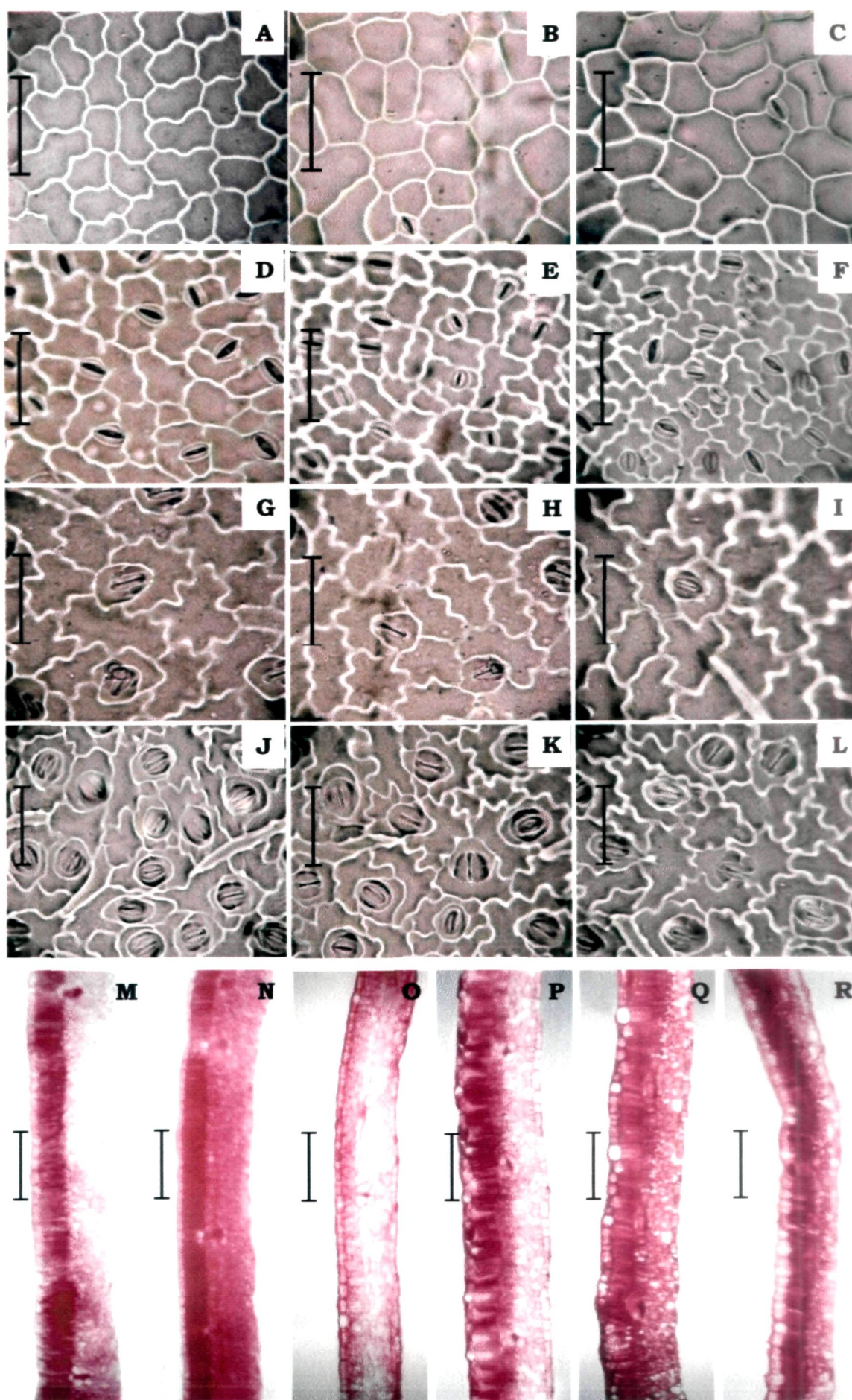
In shade, the total leaf tissue area reduced in both the selected plants (Figure 56). The vascular area in both the plants at both the stages was higher under open light and partial shade as compared to the plants kept under shade. The proportion of dermal system in *Ruellia tuberosa* was higher in plants kept under shade at both the growth

## **Plate 9**

- A, B and C** – Leaf peel of adaxial surface of *Mirabilis jalapa* (treated 60 days after germination) showing absence of stomata in open light (A) and presence of stomata under partial shade and shade (B and C).
- D, E and F** – Leaf peel of abaxial surface of *Mirabilis jalapa* (treated 60 days after germination) showing variable stomata number in open light (D), partial shade and shade (E and F).
- G, H and I** – Leaf peel of adaxial surface of *Ruellia tuberosa* (treated 60 days after germination) showing variable stomata number in open light (G), partial shade and shade (H and I).
- J, K and L** – Leaf peel of abaxial surface of *Ruellia tuberosa* (treated 60 days after germination) showing variable stomata number in open light (J), partial shade and shade (K and L).
- M, N and O** – Visual effect of varying luminance (open, partial shade and shade) on the leaf tissues (palisade, spongy parenchyma, vascular area) of *Mirabilis jalapa* exposed 60 days after germination.
- P, Q and R** – Visual effect of varying luminance (open, partial shade and shade) on the leaf tissues (palisade, spongy parenchyma, vascular area) of *Ruellia tuberosa* exposed 60 days after germination.

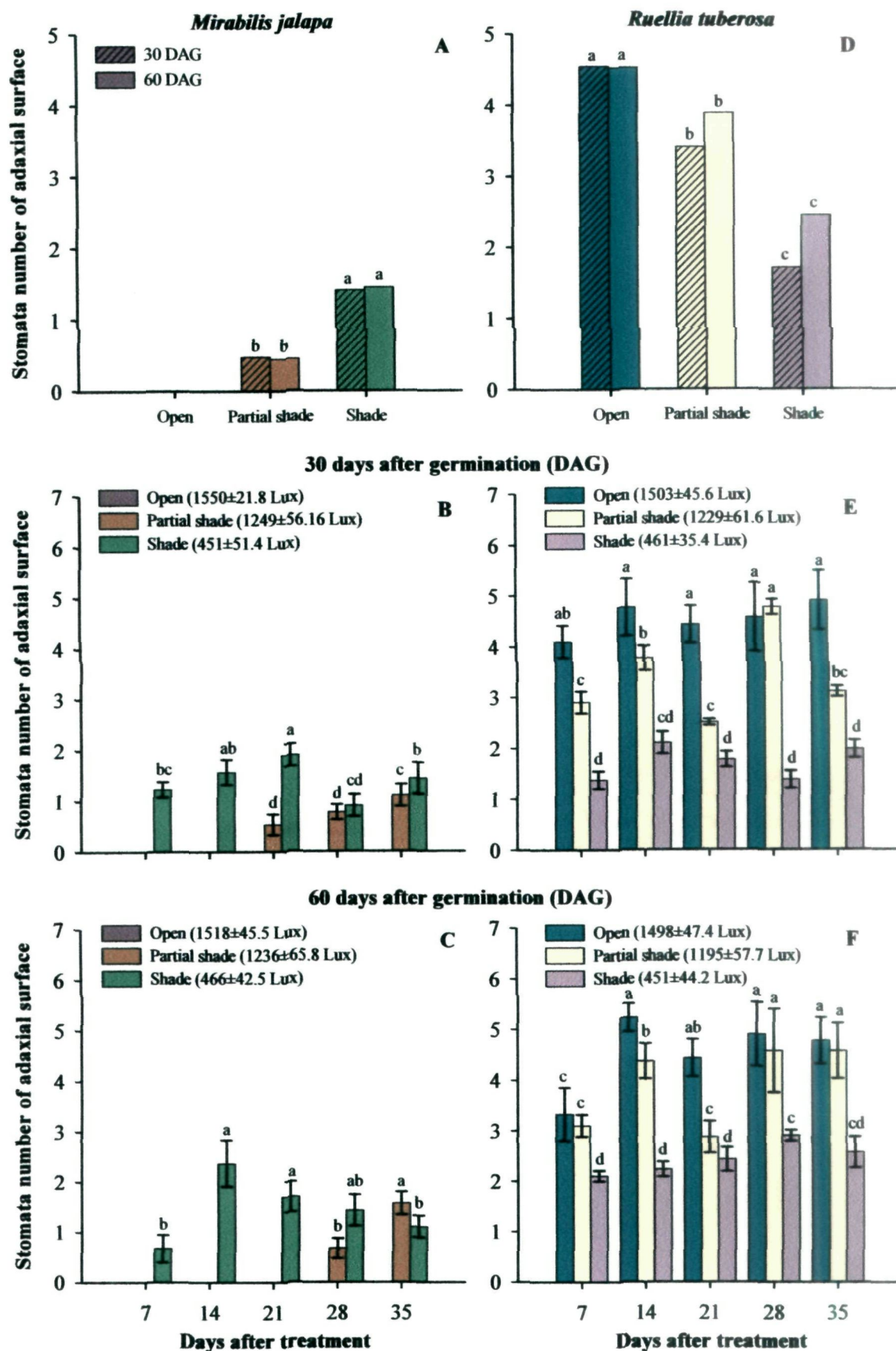
**Bars equal to 50 $\mu$  (A to L) and 100 $\mu$  (M to R).**



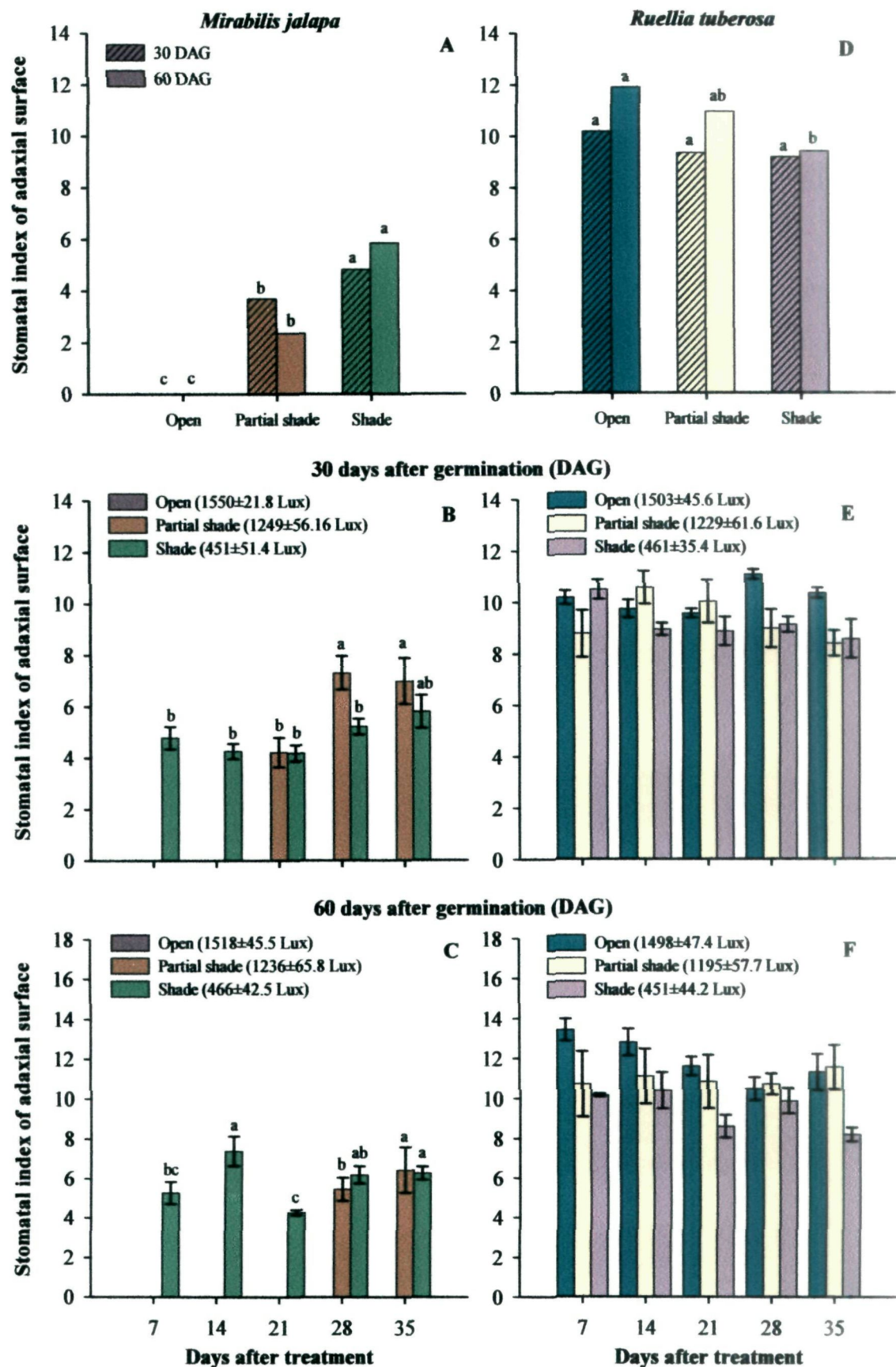


**Plate 9**



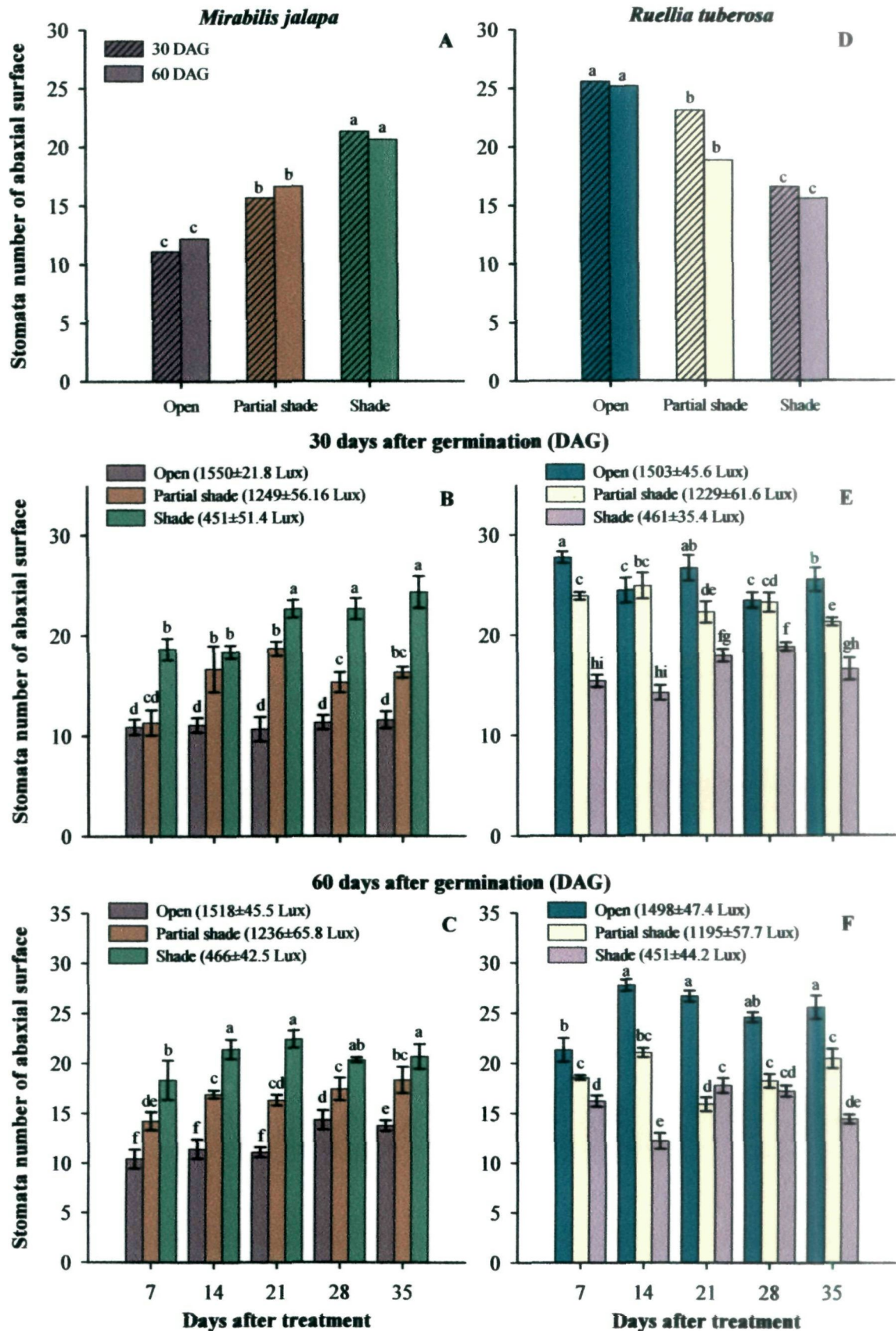


**Figure 52.** Effect of varying luminance on the stomata number of adaxial surface of selected species (Mean  $\pm$  SE) exposed at 30 days and 60 days (pre-flowering and post-flowering stages) for 5 weeks. Stomata were absent in open light in *Mirabilis jalapa* (B and C). Bars signified with common alphabets shows non-significant difference. (Data in annexed Table 53).

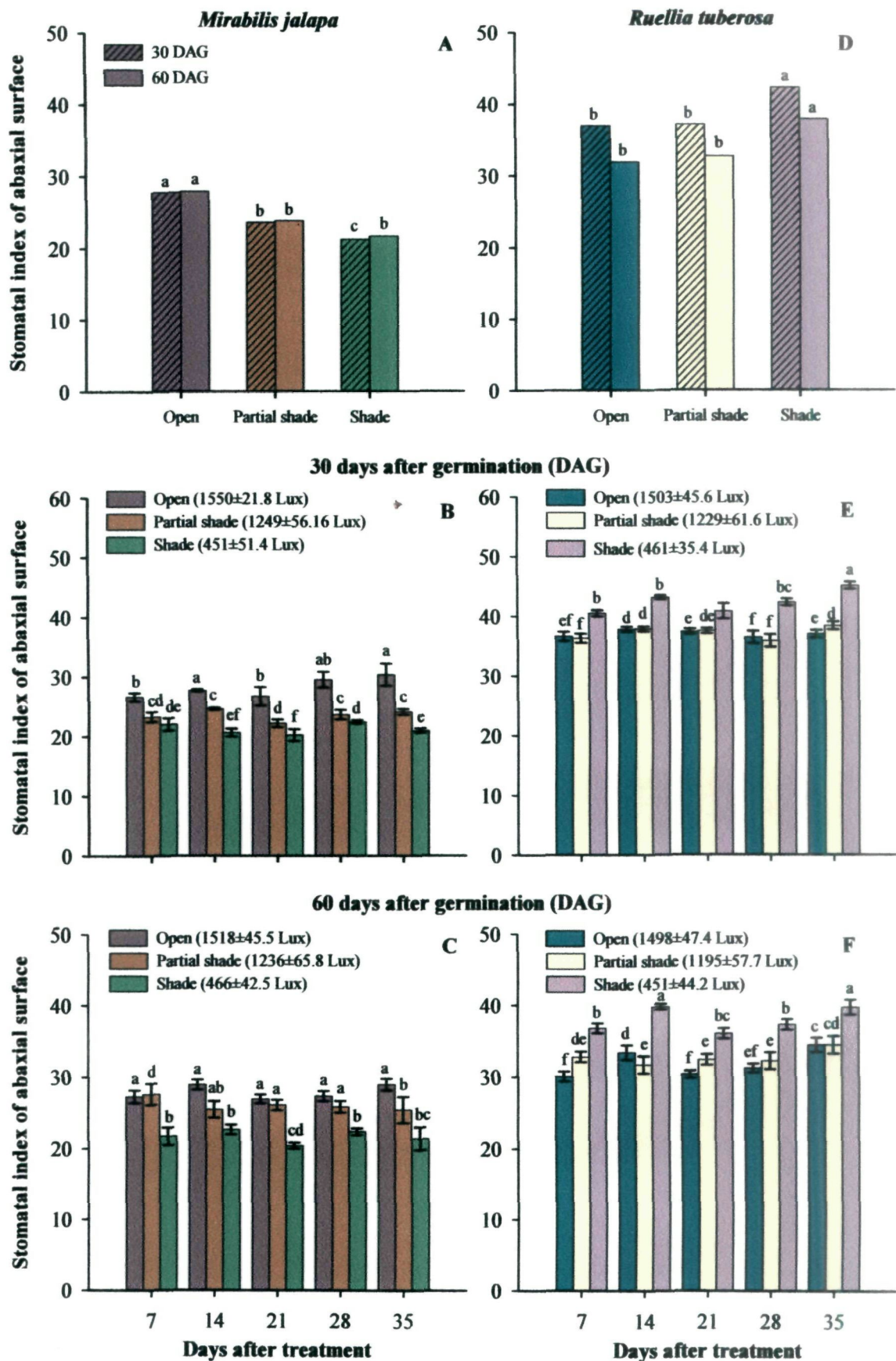


**Figure 53.** Effect of varying luminance on the stomatal index of adaxial surface of selected species (Mean  $\pm$  SE) exposed at 30 days and 60 days (pre-flowering and post-flowering stages) for 5 weeks. Stomata were absent in open light in *Mirabilis jalapa* (B and C). Bars signified with common alphabets shows non-significant difference. (Data in annexed Table 54).



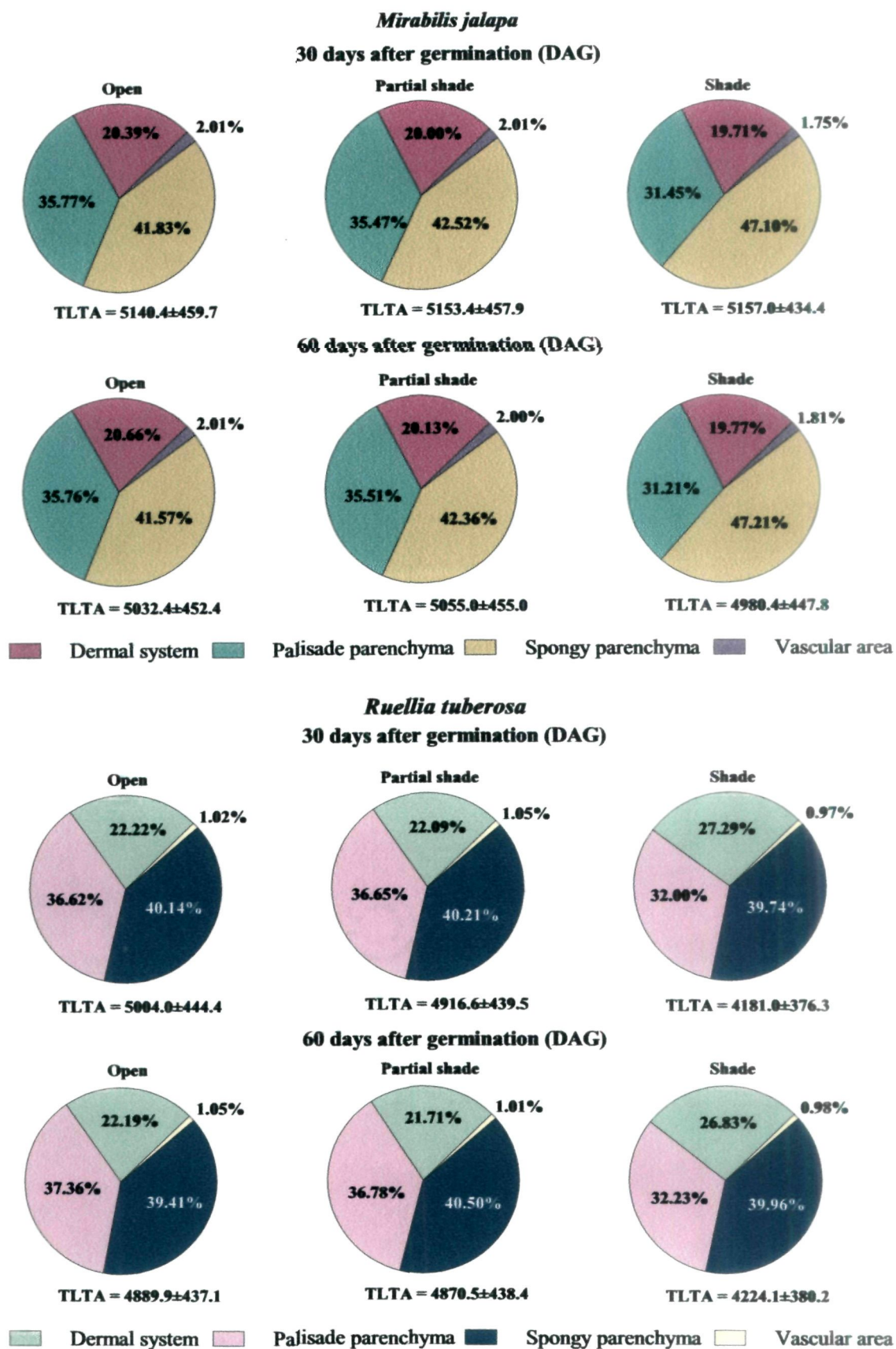


**Figure 54.** Effect of varying luminance on the stomata number of abaxial surface of selected species (Mean  $\pm$  SE) exposed at 30 days and 60 days (pre-flowering and post-flowering stages) for 5 weeks. Bars signified with common alphabets shows non-significant difference. (Data in annexed Table 55).



**Figure 55.** Effect of varying luminance on the stomatal index of abaxial surface of selected species (Mean  $\pm$  SE) exposed at 30 days and 60 days (pre-flowering and post-flowering stages) for 5 weeks. Bars signified with common alphabets shows non-significant difference. (Data in annexed Table 56).





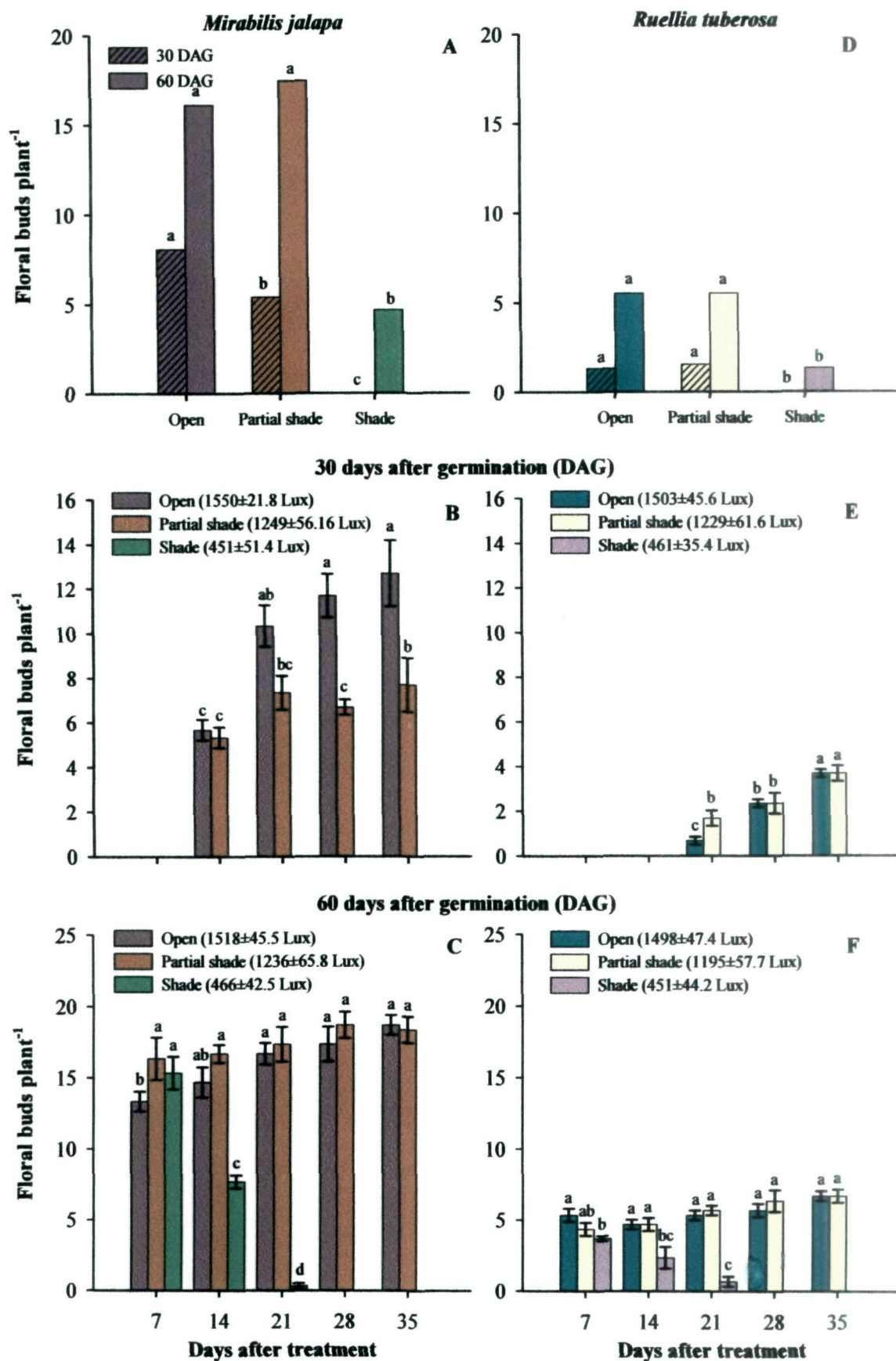
**Figure 56.** Relative proportion of leaf tissue systems of selected plants with respect to varying luminance exposed at 30 days and 60 days (pre-flowering and post-flowering stages). (Data in annexed Table 57).  
Mean±SD, TLTA-Total leaf tissue area.

stages. The palisade and spongy parenchyma in both the plants had highest variation in response to light factor at both the stages. The palisade area in *Mirabilis jalapa* was higher in the leaves of plants kept under shade. In *Ruellia tuberosa*, the increase in dermal system appeared to be mainly at the cost of spongy parenchyma (Figure 56).

#### **d) Reproductive growth**

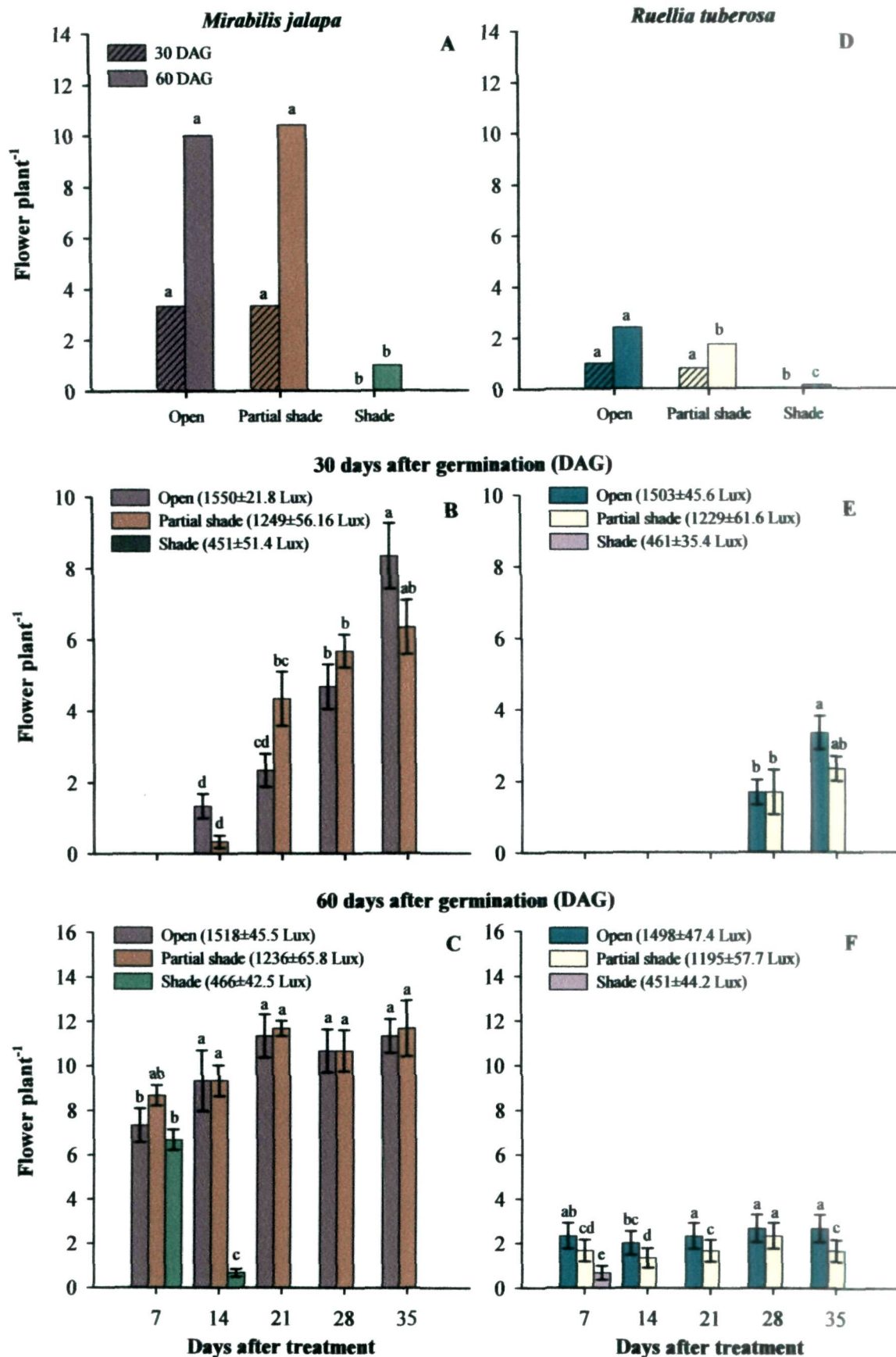
In *Mirabilis jalapa* and *Ruellia tuberosa*, the open and partial shade at post-flowering stages increased floral bud number. The shade at pre-flowering stage delayed bud formation in both the species (Figure 57). The floral bud emergence in *Mirabilis jalapa* was relatively higher in plants exposed to open light at pre-flowering stage (Figure 57B). In *Ruellia tuberosa*, the long term exposure to open and partial shade at both the stages did not affect floral bud number significantly (Figure 57E and F). The floral bud formation increased in *Mirabilis jalapa* exposed to partial light at post-flowering stage (Figure 57C). The plants of *Mirabilis jalapa* exposed to shade up to 14 days had few floral buds but further exposure to shade led to abortion of floral bud (Figure 57C). The plants of *Ruellia tuberosa* exposed to shade at post-flowering stage reduced the floral bud number within 7 days and increased their abortion thereafter.

The open and partial shade enhanced the flowering in *Mirabilis jalapa* and *Ruellia tuberosa* both. The effect was more prominent at post-flowering stage. Among the two selected species, flowering of *Mirabilis jalapa* was relatively more sensitive to light. The impact of open and partial shade in *Mirabilis jalapa* increased with the duration of exposure (Figure 58B). The exposure to shade for 14 days at post-flowering stage reduced the flowering significantly in *Mirabilis jalapa* but no significant effect on flowering was recorded on exposure for 21 to 35 days to open light and partial shade (Figure 58C). In *Ruellia tuberosa*, the plants kept under shade at pre-flowering stage did

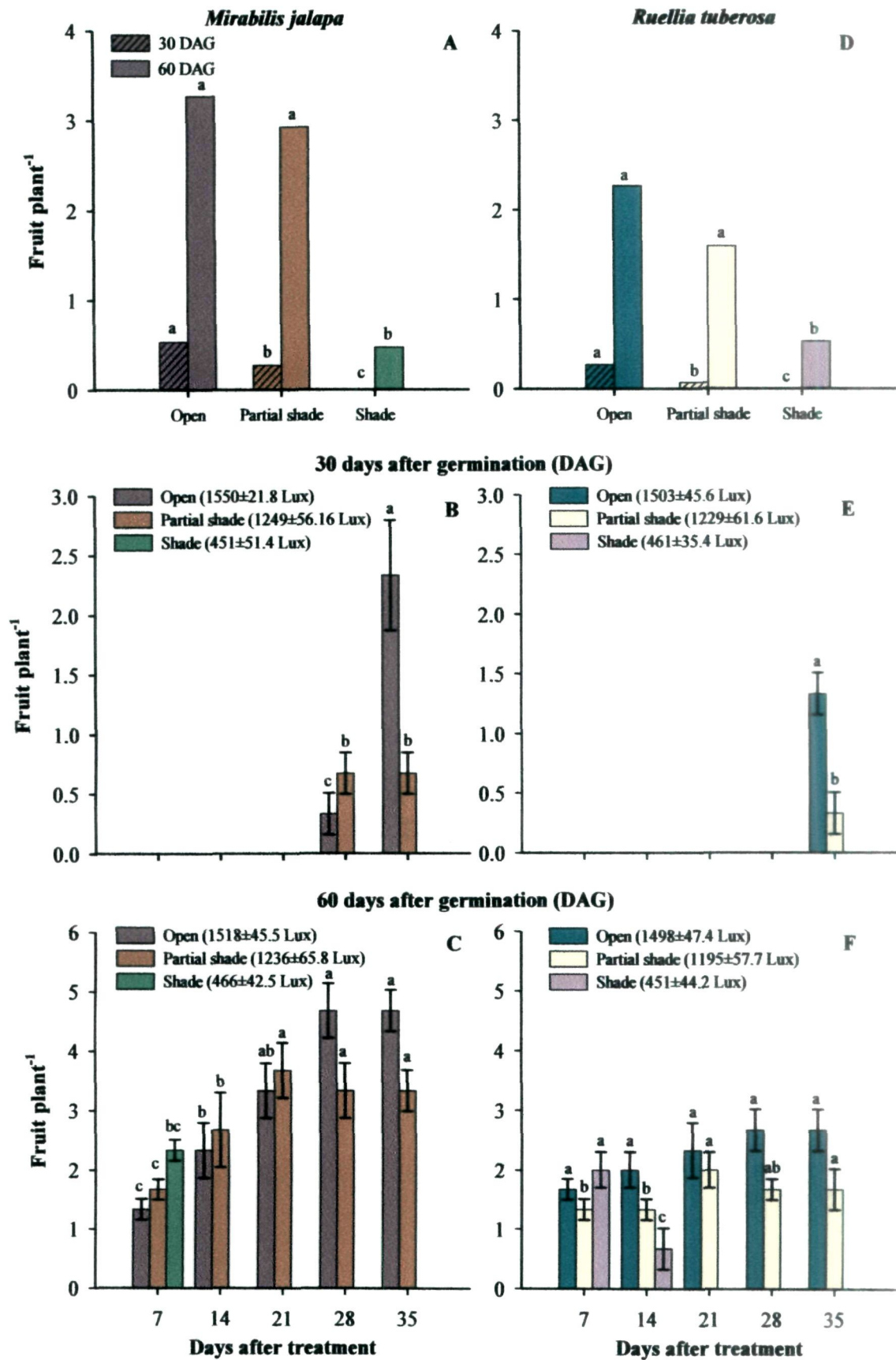


**Figure 57.** Effect of varying luminance on the floral buds plant<sup>-1</sup> of selected species (Mean±SE) exposed at 30 days and 60 days (pre-flowering and post-flowering stages) for 5 weeks. No floral buds were recorded in the pots kept under shade (B and E). Bars signified with common alphabets shows non-significant difference. (Data in annexed Table 58).





**Figure 58.** Effect of varying luminance on the flower plant<sup>-1</sup> of selected species (Mean±SE) exposed at 30 days and 60 days (pre-flowering and post-flowering stages) for 5 weeks. No flowers were recorded in the pots kept under shade (B and E). Bars signified with common alphabets shows non-significant difference. (Data in annexed Table 59).

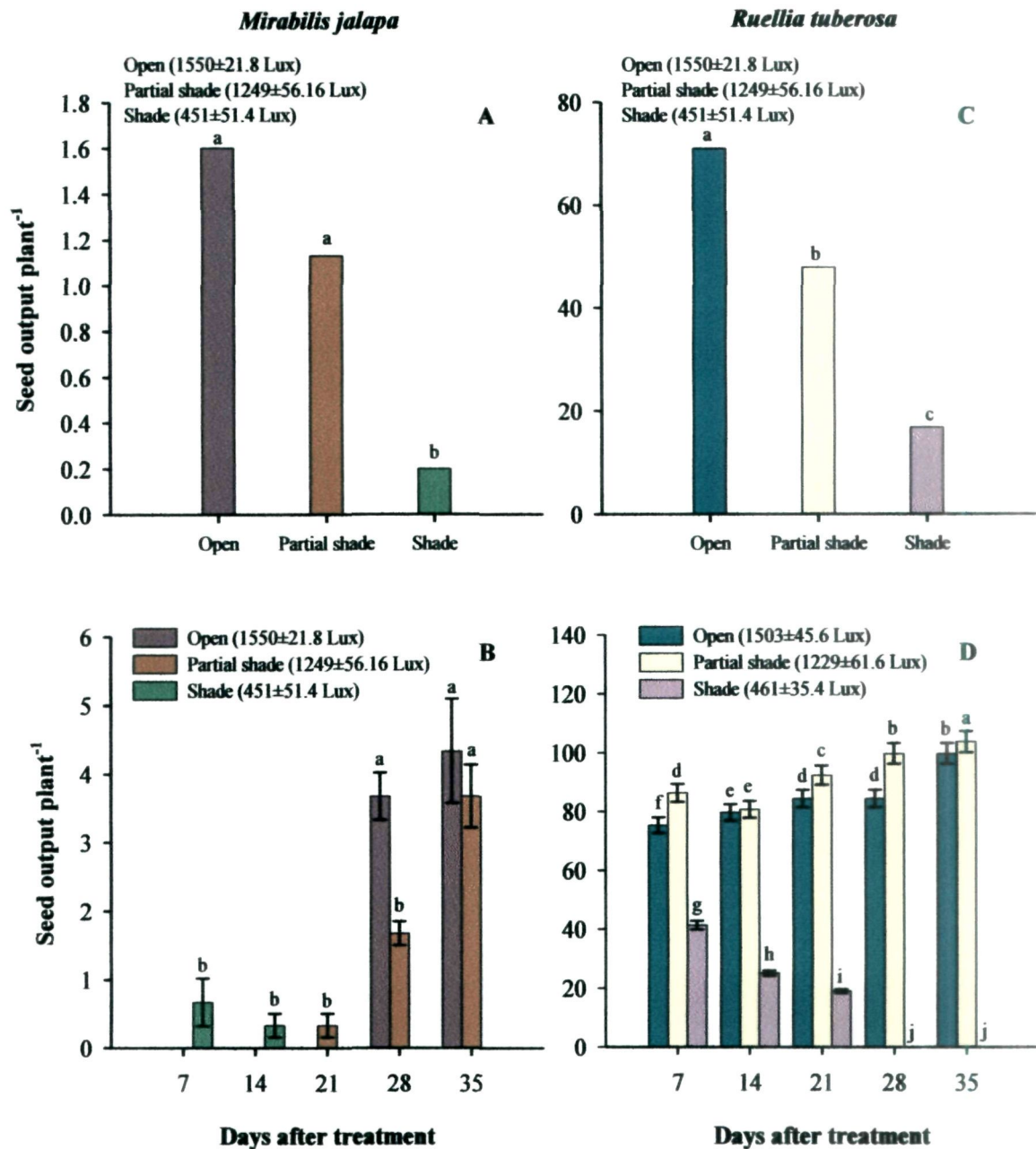


**Figure 59.** Effect of varying luminance on the fruit plant<sup>-1</sup> of selected species (Mean ± SE) exposed at 30 days and 60 days (pre-flowering and post-flowering stages) for 5 weeks. No fruits were recorded in the pots kept under shade (B and E). Bars signified with common alphabets shows non-significant difference. (Data in annexed Table 60).

not bear flowers. Exposure to open light or partial shade for 28 to 35 days at pre-flowering stage significantly increased flowering in *Ruellia tuberosa*. The flowering at post-flowering stage of *Ruellia tuberosa* did not significantly vary when kept in open light for 7 to 35 days (Figure 58F). But partial shade for 28 days increased flowering (Figure 58F). The plants of *Ruellia tuberosa* kept in shade for 7 days at post-flowering stage had flowers (Figure 58F).

The fruit setting was best in both the selected plants when kept under open light at pre- and post-flowering stages (Figure 59B, C, E and F). The partial shade up to 21 days at post-flowering stage increased flowering in *Mirabilis jalapa* (Figure 58C). The fruit setting was significantly high under open light and partial shade in both the species (Figure 59A and D) particularly when exposed at post-flowering stage. The fruit setting in both the species was best, when plants were kept for 35 days in open light at pre-flowering stage (Figure 59B and E). The fruit setting in both the selected plants were significantly high under shade as recorded in first 7 days at post-flowering stage (Figure 59C and F). The partial shade at post-flowering stage increased fruit number up to 21 days of exposure and thereafter, there was no significant change in fruit number. So was the case of *Ruellia tuberosa* (Figure 59C and F). But long term (35 days) exposure to open light at pre- and post-flowering stages enhanced fruit setting in both the selected plants.

The seed output in both the species was highest under open light followed by partial shade (Figure 60A and D). Under shade, the seed setting was initially recorded in *Mirabilis jalapa* but the fruits aborted after 14 days of exposure (Figure 60B). In *Ruellia tuberosa*, the shade at initial stage reduced seed output but prolonged exposure to shade (21 days) led to complete abortion of fruits (Figure 60E). The impact of light variation on average seed output was significant in *Mirabilis jalapa*. In *Ruellia tuberosa*, the open



**Figure 60.** Effect of varying luminance on the seed output plant<sup>-1</sup> of selected species (Mean±SE) exposed at 60 days (post-flowering stages) for 5 weeks. No seed setting were recorded at 30 days after germination stage. Bars signified with common alphabets shows non-significant difference. (Data in annexed Table 61).

and partial shade did not significantly affect average seed output from 7 to 35 days of exposure (Figure 60E and F).

### **Impact of root exudates on *Mirabilis jalapa***

The root exudates of *Argemone mexicana*, *Malvastrum coromandelianum* and *Parthenium hysterophorus* did not affect all selected physio-morphological parameters of *Mirabilis jalapa* (Table 1). The high dose of root exudates of all the three species had minute allelopathic impact on pooled mean of plant height at post-flowering stage (Annexed Table 62), leaf number at pre-flowering stage (Annexed Table 63), chlorophyll-b at post-flowering stage (Annexed Table 67), stomata number on abaxial surface at post-flowering (Annexed Table 70) and stomatal index in abaxial surface at both the growth stages (Annexed Table 71) in *Mirabilis jalapa*.

To workout the invasional meltdown caused by *Parthenium hysterophorus*, the impact of root exudates of *P. hysterophorus* on *Mirabilis jalapa* and *M. jalapa* on *P. hysterophorus* were studied. The detailed impact of root exudates of *P. hysterophorus* on the growth of *M. jalapa* has been described (Page 94 and 100). The root exudate of *P. hysterophorus* had no impact on the growth of *M. jalapa* but the root exudates of *M. jalapa* promoted the growth of *P. hysterophorus*. The growth promoting impact of the root exudate of *M. jalapa* on the growth of *P. hysterophorus* was proportionate to the concentration of the root exudate.

### **Impact of root exudates on *Ruellia tuberosa***

All concentrations of root exudates of selected component species (*Achyranthes aspera*, *Bidens pilosa*, *Capparis sepiaria*, *Malvastrum coromandelianum* and unidentified Acanthaceae) did not affect any growth parameters of *Ruellia tuberosa* at any stage of growth (Table 2). But the pooled mean of some parameters in response root

## **Plate 10**

**A, B and C** – Visual effect of varying concentration of root exudates (100ml, 200ml and 400ml) of *Argemone mexicana* (A), *Malvastrum coromandelianum* (B) and *Parthenium hysterophorus* (C) on 60 days old *Mirabilis jalapa*.

**Bars equal to 100mm.**





**Plate 10**



**Table 1:** Impact of varying amounts of root exudates of three selected component species on selected growth of *Mirabilis jalapa* treated at varying growth stages (30 and 60 days after germination) and studied up to 35 days (summary of tables 62 to 76).

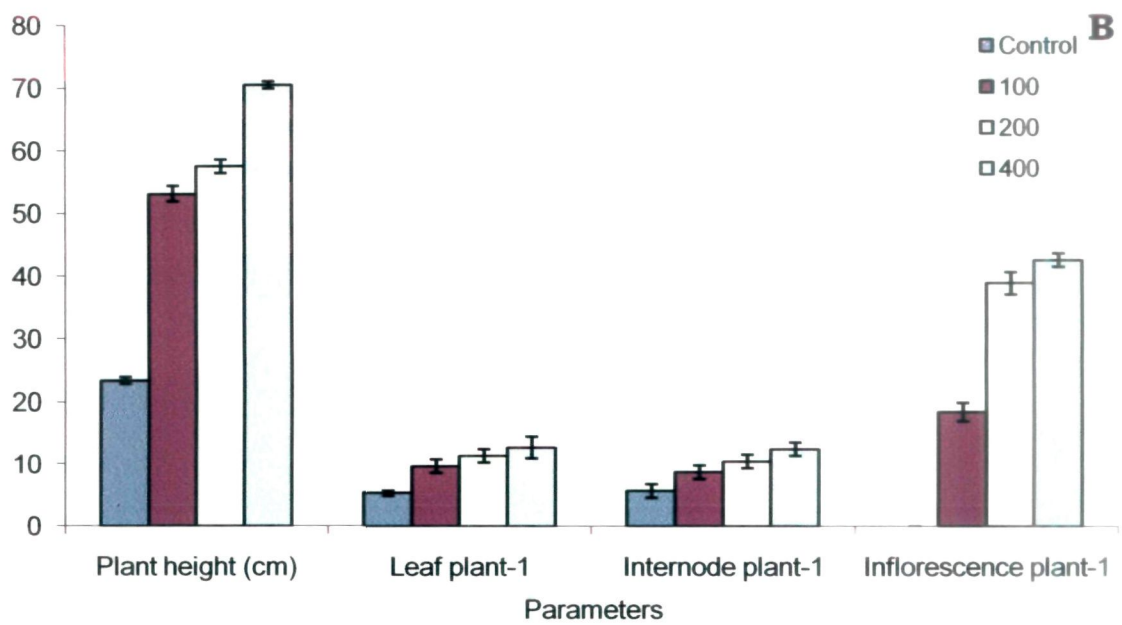
S. No.	Selected growth parameters of <i>Mirabilis jalapa</i>	Root exudates of selected component species	Growth stages	Quantity of root exudates (ml)		
				100	200	400
1.	Stem (height, biomass), Leaf (number, area), Relative water content, Chlorophyll (a, b, total), Number (buds, flowers, fruits and seeds), Stomata number and index (abaxial surfaces), leaf tissue proportion	<i>Argemone mexicana</i>	30DAG	ns	ns	ns
			60DAG	ns	ns	ns
2.	Stem (height, biomass), Leaf (number, area), Relative water content, Chlorophyll(a, b, total), Number (buds, flowers, fruits and seeds), Stomata number and index (abaxial surfaces), leaf tissue proportion	<i>Malvastrum coromandelianum</i>	30DAG	ns	ns	ns
			60DAG	ns	ns	ns
3.	Stem (height, biomass), Leaf (number, area), Relative water content, Chlorophyll(a, b, total), Number (buds, flowers, fruits and seeds), Stomata number and index (abaxial surfaces), leaf tissue proportion	<i>Parthenium hysterophorus</i>	30DAG	ns	ns	ns
			60DAG	ns	ns	ns

DAG = days after germination; ns = non-significant; 100, 200 and 400 = root exudates of one, two and four plants, respectively

### **Plate 11**

- A** – Visual effect of varying concentration of root exudate (100ml, 200ml and 400ml) of *Mirabilis jalapa* on *Parthenium hysterophorus* at 30 days after germination stage.
- B** – Effect of varying concentrations of root exudates of *Mirabilis jalapa* (100, 200, 400 ml) on plant height, leaf plant<sup>-1</sup>, internodes plant<sup>-1</sup> and inflorescence plant<sup>-1</sup> of *Parthenium hysterophorus* treated at 30 days stage.

**Bars equal to 100mm.**



**Plate 11**

exudates of some component species varied significantly viz., plant height (Annexed Table 77), leaf number (Annexed Table 78), chlorophyll-a (Annexed Table 81) at pre- and post-flowering stage and chlorophyll-b at pre-flowering stage (Annexed Table 82).

## **Plate 12**

**A, B, C, D and E** – Visual effect of varying concentration of root exudates (100ml, 200ml and 400ml) of *Achyranthes aspera* (A), *Bidens pilosa* (B), *Capparis sepiaria* (C), *Malvastrum coromandelianum* (D) and Unidentified Acanthaceae (E) on the growth of 60 days old *Ruellia tuberosa*.

**Bars equal to 100mm.**



**Plate 12**

**Table 2:** Impact of varying amounts of root exudates of three selected component species on selected growth of *Ruellia tuberosa* treated at varying growth stages (30 and 60 days after germination) and studied up to 35 days (summary of tables 77 to 93).

S. No.	Selected growth parameters of <i>Ruellia tuberosa</i>	Root exudates of selected component species	Growth stages	Quantity of root exudates (ml)		
				100	200	400
1.	Stem (height, biomass), Leaf (number, area), Relative water content, Chlorophyll(a, b, total), Number (buds, flowers, fruits and seeds), Stomata number and index (adaxial, abaxial surfaces), leaf tissue proportion	<i>Achyranthes aspera</i>	30DAG	ns	ns	ns
			60DAG	ns	ns	ns
2.	Stem (height, biomass), Leaf (number, area), Relative water content, Chlorophyll(a, b, total), Number (buds, flowers, fruits and seeds), Stomata number and index (adaxial, abaxial surfaces), leaf tissue proportion	<i>Bidens pilosa</i>	30DAG	ns	ns	ns
			60DAG	ns	ns	ns
3.	Stem (height, biomass), Leaf (number, area), Relative water content, Chlorophyll(a, b, total), Number (buds, flowers, fruits and seeds), Stomata number and index (adaxial, abaxial surfaces), leaf tissue proportion	<i>Capparis sepiaria</i>	30DAG	ns	ns	ns
			60DAG	ns	ns	ns
4.	Stem (height, biomass), Leaf (number, area), Relative water content, Chlorophyll(a, b, total), Number (buds, flowers, fruits and seeds), Stomata number and index (adaxial, abaxial surfaces), leaf tissue proportion	<i>Malvastrum coromandelianum</i>	30DAG	ns	ns	ns
			60DAG	ns	ns	ns



5.	Stem (height, biomass), Leaf (number, area), Relative water content, Chlorophyll(a, b, total), Number (buds, flowers, fruits and seeds), Stomata number and index (adaxial, abaxial surfaces), leaf tissue proportion	Unidentified Acanthaceae	30DAG	ns	ns	ns
			60DAG	ns	ns	ns

DAG = days after germination; ns = non-significant; 100, 200 and 400 = root exudates of one, two and four plants, respectively

# **Discussion**

## DISCUSSION

The present studies were carried out on *Mirabilis jalapa* and *Ruellia tuberosa*. Both these species were reported as garden escapes (Smith 1981, Meyer and Laverigne 2004, Reddy 2008) and invaded mostly in the areas of high human activity (Staples *et al.* 2000). During the survey for present study, both these species were found growing in an area relatively undisturbed (minimum human interference) but in a close vicinity of the university campus (Aligarh Muslim University) with high human interferences.

Milbau *et al.* (2009) classified invasibility of species considering six spatial scales (at micro to continental level), eight abiotic factors (climate, topography, land covers, land use, soil type, disturbance, resources and microclimate), five biotic factors (mutualism, competition, facilitation, herbivory and pathogens), stage of invasion process and measures of species success (germination, biomass, richness, invasible capacity, presence, abundance and per cent cover) etc. In the present study, the selected species have been studied at the local spatial scale (1-10km) and site level (10-1000m). The climate of Aligarh (India) and that of the native place of the selected invasive species is a typical tropical climate. Taking into the account the factors affecting invasibility (Milbau *et al.* 2009), the present findings are in agreement with the factors classified at micro-climate, site level and local level in addition to the similarity of tropical climate at continental level as described by Milbau *et al.* (2009).

In the present study, the field selected was relatively a vast open field left unused for about 10 years. Several wild plants including native and some invasive species have occupied the area. In the selected field *Mirabilis jalapa* and *Ruellia tuberosa* were found growing along with other species as described earlier (Page 65-67). Both these species are known to be invasive (Meyer and Laverigne 2004, Reddy 2008). The site is

surrounded by two halls of residence from eastern side, railway track from western side and Radio Colony from northern side as well as Faculty of Agriculture Buildings on one side (Map, Page 33). The selected area was free from human activities but surrounded by the establishment of high human activities. The invasion of both the selected plants (*Mirabilis jalapa* and *Ruellia tuberosa*) appears to be more likely as garden escapes from a nearby field. During the site selection the probability of major site difference was minimized by selecting 4 patches of vegetation in a single field following McIntosh *et al.* (1995), Ehrenfeld *et al.* (2001), Scott *et al.* (2001) and Hook *et al.* (2004). All 4 selected patches were named as Site1, Site 2, Site 3 and Site 4. The location of selected field as described above is vulnerable to plant invasions as most of the invulnerable sites are described to be located around the establishments of high human activity (Staples *et al.* 2000). The soil disturbance on the other hand alters the resources availability and creates suitable conditions for plant invasion (D'Antonio 1993, Thompson *et al.* 2001, Jia *et al.* 2009). It is reported that during disturbance regimes, large scale destructions of native species increases the availability of soil nutrient and space and also reduce soil competition for invader species (Burke and Grime 1996, Levine and D'Antonio 1999, Stohlgren *et al.* 2001, Thompson *et al.* 2001). But in the present study, only a central part of the field (Map, Page 33) was under human activity (construction of new building for Faculty of Agriculture).

All 4 selected sites had marginal variations in nutrient status, soil moisture and luminance (Figure 1 and 2). Due to establishment of variable number of native species in variable time, patchiness was created. The small community patches consisted of variable number of species. The difference in the growth and life cycles of component species in each stand may have caused variation in the soil nutrient status. The selected field was initially under cultivation and nutrient status may have been more or less

uniform besides uniform spacing, fertilizer and water applications. The settlements of wild species at variable times and places may have caused heterogeneity in soil properties due to variations in nutrient uptake and their binding into biomes. Plant invasions in many ecosystems have been found to induce heterogeneity in the soil properties (Hobbie 1992, Van-Breemen and Finzi 1998, Ehrenfeld 2003, Ehrenfeld and Scott 2001, Vanderhoeven *et al.* 2006). The selected invasive species may have dried advantage of nutrient heterogeneity. Some invasive species can form monospecific stands in sites with different resident vegetation and soil nutrients which may result into patchiness of vegetation. The invasive species cause imbalance in the functioning of natural and agriculture ecosystem (Parker *et al.* 1999).

### **Variations in Community**

As evident from result of the community studies (Figure 4–6), the total number of native species at non-invaded Site 4 were 25. Site 1 invaded by *Mirabilis jalapa*, had only 14 native species. At Site 2 and 3, invaded by *Ruellia tuberosa*, the species number reduced to 7 and 18 respectively. All the 4 selected sites were located in one field and most of the native species there in had wide ecological amplitude. Therefore, the native species were not likely to be eliminated by minor micro-climatic variations. It is not evident whether the selected invasive species have occupied the vacant niches of their respective sites or the invasive species had some invasive advantage and eliminated some of the native species after their establishments at respective sites. Lambdon *et al.* (2007) noted three main characteristics of invading species causing them to establish and flourish in an existing ecosystem viz., by occupying the niche of one or more native species and ultimately out compete them (Schnitzler and Muller 1998, Callaway and Aschehoug 2000, Chittka and Schürkens 2001) or by coexisting with native species, each species possessing an advantage across a different part of the initial niche space (Dietz

and Ullmann 1997, Cizek *et al.* 2003) or by filling unoccupied niches (Vitousek 1988). In Europe, *Solidago gigantea* occupied a broader niche and formed a monospecific stand (Weber and Jakobs 2005, Vanderhoeven *et al.* 2006).

In the present study, Site 1 invaded by *Mirabilis jalapa* had 10 species lesser than non-invaded Site 4, while Site 2 and 3 invaded by *Ruellia tuberosa* had 7 and 18 species (respectively) lesser than non-invaded Site 4 (Figure 4, 5, 6 and 7). Sites 2 and 3 differed mainly in soil moisture (Figure 1). From the community structure, it can not be established if the invasion of plants caused variation in the soil or variation in soil moisture led to invasion. The *Capparis sepiaria* present at Site 3 is a xerophytic plant (Mishra *et al.* 2007). The presence of *Capparis sepiaria* at Site 2 indicates that site was drought stressed. The decrease in stomata number in *Ruellia tuberosa* at Site 2 as compared to adequately irrigated plants in pots (Figure 27) indicates that adequate moisture in pots increased stomata number. But drought (Figure 38) did not affect stomata number and index significantly. These results suggested that *Ruellia tuberosa* is well adapted to drought and occupied the niche of drought sensitive species.

The second possibility of the loss of plant diversity at invaded site is of direct competition of invaders with natives. In such cases, the diversity reduction occurs due to direct competition of invasive plants with the natives. The community attributes (Figure 8 and 9) indicate that the invasion of both the species have reduced the community richness and species diversity. The invasive plants are known to exert significant impacts on the diversity of the native communities (Vitousek 1990, Frankel 1999, Mack *et al.* 2000, Woitke and Dietz 2002, Levine *et al.* 2003). The cause of variation in community attributes may be due to direct interference in the niches of native plants (Lambdon *et al.* 2007) or indirect through variable life cycles of the existing component species resulting into uptake and locking of nutrients and thereby reducing the availability of nutrients for

larger number of native species.

At invaded site of *Mirabilis jalapa* (Site 1), *Parthenium hysterophorus* was found growing as another co-dominant invasive species. The *Parthenium hysterophorus* was accidentally introduced in India during 1960's and possess allelopathic and high reproductive capacity as invasive traits (Pandey and Dubey 1989). The *Parthenium* species inhibits germination and growth of several native species (Adkins and Sowerby 1996, Sharma *et al.* 2005). The root exudates studies established that *Mirabilis jalapa* promoted the growth of *Parthenium* sp. (Plate 12). The growth performance (stem height, leaf number and area) of *Mirabilis jalapa* at Site 1 was better than in pots (Figure 11). The positive impact of root exudates of *Mirabilis jalapa* on the growth of *Parthenium* and in turn no impact of the root exudates of *Parthenium* on the growth of *M. jalapa* appears to be an invasive strategy of *M. jalapa*. The strategy of promoting growth of *Parthenium* may be an invasional meltdown process. The invasion success strategies (Inderjit *et al.* 2005) include invasional meltdown (Simberloff and Van Holle 1999, Simberloff 2006), biotic resistance (Maron and Vilà 2001), resource fluctuation (Davis *et al.* 2000, Grime 2002), superior competitor (Bakker and Wilson 2001, Vilà and Weiner 2004), enemy of my enemy is my friend (Hay *et al.* 2004), enemy inversion (Pearson and Ortega 2001), besides many other factors.

At non-invaded Site 4, the *Parthenium* was not a part of the 25 component species. The community of 18 species at Site 3 includes *Bidens pilosa* and *Ageratum conyzoids* along with *Ruellia tuberosa* (Figure 6). The former two species (*B. pilosa* and *A. conyzoids*) are reported to be invasive species (Liu *et al.* 2006). The community at Site 2 (invaded by *Ruellia tuberosa*) consisted of 7 species. The significant reduction in the species diversity at Site 2 may have been influenced by variations in soil factors in addition to invasion of *Ruellia tuberosa*. It is likely that moisture deficiency may have



made the site invasive for *Ruellia tuberosa* due to inability of many native species to grow at Site 2. Thus, the vacant niches were occupied by *R. tuberosa*. This indicates that *R. tuberosa* had adaptability to water stress as an invasive trait.

The community indices show that Site 4 was heterogeneous with high community richness while Site 1 and 2 invaded by *Mirabilis jalapa* and *Ruellia tuberosa*, respectively were relatively homogenous. At invaded sites, the diversity index reduced significantly (Figure 8). In earlier studies, some non-native species viz., *Parthenium hysterophorus*, *Ageratum conyzoids* and *Lantana camara* have been found to reduce the species diversity, IVI and richness (Kohli *et al.* 2004). The invasion of both the selected species had similar impact on the invaded community.

From the soil analysis, it is also evident that the moisture content at Site 2 was low. At this site *Capparis sepiaria* (a xerophytic species) grows along with *Ruellia tuberosa*. The *Ruellia tuberosa* having advantage to thrive under low moisture may have invaded along with some xerophytic species as competition for water, nutrition and space reduced. Similar causes of invasion have been reported earlier (Almasi 2000, Case and Crawley 2000, Shea and Chesson 2002). The *Ruellia tuberosa* at Site 3 had 18 component species. At this site the moisture was adequate (Figure 1). This indicates that *Ruellia tuberosa* is having wider ecological amplitude for soil moisture. The invasive plants are known to have wider ecological amplitudes (Anonymous 2005). Moreover, Sites 2 and 3 were receiving relatively lesser light due to partial shade of sparse tree canopies during various part of the day. The experiment conducted in the present study, on the impact of varying light regimes, moisture contents and root exudates established that water stress and shade affected the growth of *Ruellia tuberosa* adversely. Unlike *Mirabilis jalapa*, the growth of *Ruellia tuberosa* reduced under shade and water stress conditions in the field as compared to cultivated individuals (kept in open with adequate

moisture). The sclerophyll shrubland in Australia was seldom colonized by invasive species except in area where well drained, nutrient poor soils were modified by the additional organic matter and nutrients from urban run-off (Lake and Leishman 2004). In the present study, the sites are rich in nutrients and organic matters. Thus the invasive species in the selected well drained field feasibly had welcomed opportunity. In New Zealand, few introduced species established in the shaded understory of the forest system that dominated the land prior to the arrival to humans (McGlone 1989, Jesson *et al.* 2000, Lloyed *et al.* 2006). It is thus, evident that the selected sites had susceptibility to invasion.

The relative density of *Ruellia tuberosa* at Site 2 was marginally lower than at Site 3. Whereas, the total number of component species at Site 2 and Site 3 were 7 and 18, respectively. At non-invaded Site 4, the total species were 25. This indicates that *Ruellia tuberosa* had its own fundamental niche irrespective of the 7 species at Site 2 and 18 species at Site 3. The availability of the fundamental niche at both the sites led to the invasion of *Ruellia tuberosa* at Sites 2 and 3. It is less likely that *Ruellia tuberosa* after its invasion out competed with the native species and reduced their number from 25 to 7 at Site 2 and 18 at Site 3 (Figure 5 and 6). Possibly most of the native species may have been eliminated due to low soil moisture availability, while a few native species may have been out competed. The invasive plants are known to out compete with the native plants (Vitousek *et al.* 1996, Wilcove *et al.* 1998, Parker *et al.* 1999, Mack *et al.* 2000, Cronk and Fuller 2001, Levine *et al.* 2003). Ewe and Stenberg (2003) noted that invasions of *Schinus terebenthifolius* displaced and reduced diversity of native species as was also noted in case of invasions of *Agave* (Badano and Pugnaire 2004), *Melinis minutifolia* (Hoffmann *et al.* 2004, El-Keblawy and Al-Rawai 2007). At Site 3, the relative density of species co-occurring with *Ruellia tuberosa* was far lower than those

co-occurring at Site 2. One unidentified Acanthaceae member occurred with similar density at both the Sites 2 and 3 invaded by *Ruellia tuberosa*. The relative dominance of *Ruellia tuberosa* at Site 3 was relatively lesser than at Site 2 (Figure 5D and 6D). This indicates that only dominance of *R. tuberosa* was influenced by larger number of native species at Site 3.

It may be noted that soil moisture at Site 2 was lesser than at Site 3 and 4 (Figure 1B). This indicates that invasion of alien species and elimination of native species depended on invasibility of site and low soil moisture. The *Ruellia tuberosa* at Site 2 had to compete with limited number of moisture tolerant species. The survival with equally good relative density at Site 2 having low soil moisture than at Site 3 indicate that *Ruellia tuberosa* had a broader ecological amplitude for moisture as an invasive trait. Under low moisture, *Ruellia tuberosa* survived by marginally reducing relative dominance only. The invasion of *Ruellia tuberosa* may have easily displaced certain species facing moisture stress at Site 2. The displacement of native species by *Agave* (a xerophytic species) is believed to have been caused due to increased invasibility of ecosystem under moisture stress as reported earlier (Badano and Pugnaire 2004). The richness index at Site 2 was lower as compared to Site 1 (invaded by *Mirabilis jalapa*) and Site 3 (invaded by *Ruellia tuberosa*). The species richness followed the trend of moisture availability at Sites 1-3. The low moisture made the ecosystem more invasive for *Ruellia tuberosa*. Adequate moisture at Site 3 and Site 1 as well as reduced light at Site 3 enhanced the richness index (Figure 1 and 8). In contrary, Duggin and Gentle (1998) and Milbau and Nijs (2004) noted that invasion success was promoted by light availability. The invasion success may be light dependent in the ecosystem where the native species are well adapted over the decades. The selected sites are located in a decade old deserted agriculture field, where the native species were also in a state of

establishing themselves. Therefore, the impact of invasive species on species richness was more prominent in the present study even under minor moisture variations. The invasion of *Ruellia tuberosa* at Site 2 (with low soil moisture) and at Site 3 (with high soil moisture) indicates that the species has wider ecological amplitude for water requirements and thus invaded at drier parts of the field (Site 2). Wide ecological amplitude is a probable trait favoring invasiveness in terrestrial plants (Goldberg 1990, Piank 1994, Cronk and Fuller 1995, Sher and Hyatt 1999, Barrilleaux and Grace 2000, Anonymous 2005). The dry habitat at Site 2 is also evident from the presence of a xerophytic species *Capparis sepiaria* (Mishra *et al.* 2007). The richness and diversity indices in winter season increased at non-invaded Site 4 and reduced at Site 3 (Figure 9D). The increase in species richness in winter (high humidity) and monsoon (high soil moisture) season (Figure 1B and 3) is due to germination and growth of some native seasonal species (Figure 9A).

### **Autecological Studies**

The impact of invasive species on ecosystem can best be measured at individual levels besides some attributes at community and genetic levels (Parker *et al.* 1999). The autecological studies are useful in understanding the invasive traits of the species and phenotypic plasticity in response to environmental variables faced in variable habitats. The plants have two major strategies of growth and survivorship namely k- and r-selection. The autecological studies conducted on both the selected plants include, the growth behaviour (plant growth, biological clock and survivorship in invaded community) and phenotypic variations (morpho-physio-histological variations) under varying microclimatic factors.

## 1) Growth behaviour

### a) Plant growth

The growth of *Mirabilis jalapa* at Site 1 increased exponentially until July (Figure 10A), the plant height of *M. jalapa* was directly related with number of watering days or soil moisture as recorded in pot studies (Figure 28A and B). The root exudates of *Argemone mexicana*, *Malvastrum coromandelianum* and *Parthenium hysterophorus* did not adversely effect on any growth parameter (plant height, leaf number, chlorophyll content, stem biomass, stomata and total leaf tissue area) of *M. jalapa* (Table 1). The soil moisture thus, appears to be the main factor which limited the growth of *M. jalapa* in the field. The excessive growth of *M. jalapa* in the field as compared to cultivated ones indicates that *M. jalapa* had advantage over the component native species in exploiting minerals and soil moisture. This advantage of *M. jalapa* under field condition is a strong invasive trait. The main reason of its adaptability could be the tuberous storage roots (Leal *et al.* 2001). The tuberous storage roots may have helped *Mirabilis jalapa* to explore an unoccupied niche, conserve water and nutrients.

The chlorophyll and relative water content in the leaf tissues of *Mirabilis jalapa* were sensitive to varying soil moisture regimes (Figure 31, 32, 33 and 34). Similar results on sorghum genotypes have been reported earlier (Al-Hamdani and Barger 2003). The site of *M. jalapa* is a well drained but low lying along railway track and frequently receives water from adjacent areas. Thus, the moisture at Site 1 occasionally increased (Figure 1B). The individuals at Site 1 developed stomata on the upper surface (Figure 12). The stomata number increased in *M. jalapa* grown under shade (Figure 52B and C). This indicate that the stomata number in *M. jalapa* was determined by shade and moisture regimes. This phenotypic plasticity is an important invasive trait of species

(Daehler 2003, Rejmánek *et al.* 2005, Pyšek and Richardson 2007, Hulme 2008).

As compared to pot (maintained with adequate moisture and light), the vegetative growth of *Mirabilis jalapa* in field was higher from March to October. The higher vegetative growth during this period corresponded with higher stomata number feasibly for higher CO<sub>2</sub> intake. The higher biomass of the field individuals of *M. jalapa* (Figure 26) is in conformity of higher CO<sub>2</sub> intake and fixation. The plasticity of stomata number appears to be related with CO<sub>2</sub> intake rather than increase in transpiration with soil moisture. The stomata number in pot was sensitive to luminance variation. The stomata number on both the surfaces of leaf of *M. jalapa* increased in potted individuals exposed shade or even to partial shade at pre- or post-flowering stages (Figure 52). But the biomass in these individual decreased (Figure 51). This further indicates that open light and high moisture in field increased stomata number for higher CO<sub>2</sub> intake and energy fixation by *Mirabilis jalapa*.

In *Mirabilis jalapa*, the stomata developed on the adaxial surface of leaf in field individuals during January to June. During these months *M. jalapa* grows with *Parthenium hysterophorus* as one of the component species at Site 1. *Parthenium* is known to be a strong invader in all most all terrestrial ecosystems (Kohli and Rani 1994, Angiras and Saini 1997, Mukhopadhyay 1997) and inhibit the growth of other component species. The stomata number in *M. jalapa* did not change when treated with the root exudates of *Parthenium* (Table 1). But the root exudates of *Mirabilis jalapa* enhanced growth of *Parthenium* (Plate 12). This indicates a symbiotic relationship between 2 exotic species besides having separate fundamental niches of their own (as discussed earlier). At the time of germination at Site 1, large number of seedlings of *Mirabilis jalapa* thrived under the canopy of *Parthenium* (Figure 4A, B and C) as evident from the important value index (IVI) of *Mirabilis* and *Parthenium* between

January and June (Figure 4E) at Site 1.

The stomata appeared on adaxial surface of *Mirabilis jalapa* in the leaf of 1<sup>st</sup> flush at younger stage (January to June) while the leaves of 2<sup>nd</sup> flush (July to December) in older plants, did not have stomata on adaxial surface (Figure 12). This trait appears to be a phenotypic plasticity of *M. jalapa* under varying field conditions. The variations in moisture and light affected the stomata number on the abaxial leaf surface only. The invasive individuals have increased stomata number feasibly as a part of strategy to increase the CO<sub>2</sub> conductance and plant growth. The higher stomata number has been beneficial under ordinary field conditions in increasing stomatal conductance (Buttery *et al.* 1993).

The plant size of *Mirabilis jalapa* was smaller in the pots and had 2 reproductive phases during one year long life cycle. The first reproductive phase (March to June) had abortive floral buds and did not produce seed. In second reproductive phase (July to December) of pot individuals, the numbers of flowers were higher but, seed setting reduced. In field individuals, the single shorter reproductive phase had very high seed setting rate. Thus, 14 species associated with *Mirabilis jalapa* at Site 1 did not affect the reproductive compatibility of *M. jalapa*. The field individuals of *M. jalapa* not only had vegetative dominance but also increased reproductive or biotic potential. The increase in seed number per individuals of *Mirabilis jalapa* in the field conditions is attributable profusely grown plant body to bear larger number of flowers and seed during shorter favorable conditions (Figure 13). The production of larger number of seeds during shorter single reproductive phase is an invasive trait. In earlier studies, short flowering period (Kollmann and Bañuelos 2004, Richardson 2004) and high reproductive potential (Perrins *et al.* 1992, Thompson *et al.* 1995, Rejmánek and Richardson 1996, Goodwin *et*



*al.* 1999, Barrat-Segretain 2005) have been found to be important invasive trait of the species.

The setting of floral buds, flowers and seeds in *Mirabilis jalapa* was very high in field individuals as compared to those cultivated in pots. In cultivated plants, highest floral buds setting (19.2) was recorded in May (I<sup>st</sup> phase) and highest seed setting (17.2) in November (II<sup>nd</sup> phase). But in field individuals (having single reproductive phase), the highest floral bud setting (74.6) was recorded in August and highest seed setting (29.2) in November (Figure 13). From these findings it appears that *M. jalapa* on invasion in the field, produced and partitioned major part of carbon to the reproductive parts for the setting of larger number of seeds and thus expressed r-strategy of survivorship. There is no specific report on the k- and r-strategies of plants with special reference to plant invasion. The higher reproductive potential, long fruiting period and high seed output are strong invasive traits of some plants (Pyšek *et al.* 1995, Rejmánek and Richardson 1996, Williamson and Fitter 1996, Goodwin *et al.* 1999, Rejmánek 2000, Kolar and Lodge 2001, Anonymous 2005). As described earlier (Page 31) *M. jalapa* propagates through seeds and tubers. Due to dual propagation habit, this herbaceous invasive species becomes perennial. Most of perennial species have k-strategies. More work is required to find out if invasive species are capable of changing their survivorship strategies.

The higher vegetative growth in the field may have been an invasive trait to exploit maximum available resource to its benefit as compared to native species. The high nutrient availability in the field may have increased the competitive ability of invasive plants (Wedin and Tilman 1996, Nernberg and Dale 1997, Claassen and Marler 1998). As already described, the soil moisture contents and nutrients (NPK) were relatively lesser in the field as compared to pots (Figure 1 and 2). It is also reported that invader's performance is significantly influenced by resource availability (water,

nitrogen, phosphorus and potassium), which influence plant growth positively (Wedin and Tilman 1996, Nernberg and Dale 1997, Claassen and Marler 1998, Milbau and Nijs 2004, Wixted and McGraw 2009). At Site 3, the N, P, K content and soil moisture was higher than at Site 2. Therefore, the *Ruellia tuberosa* had vigorous growth at Site 3 than at Site 2. This further indicates that the selected sites had high invasibility besides the species itself possessed invasive traits.

The ability of *Parthenium hysterophorus* to drive growth advantage from the root exudates of *Mirabilis jalapa* and in turn possible growth suppression of other 14 component species may have been an added benefit for the growth and invasion of *M. jalapa* at Site 1. It is evident from the community study that Site 1 had *P. hysterophorus* but the other three sites in the same field did not (Figure 6, 7 and 8). This specific strategy of *M. jalapa* to have associated with *Parthenium hysterophorus* may have been helpful in establishing the species in the wild habitat. This finding requires further investigation. Similar, traits in some invasive species have been reported earlier (Hay *et al.* 2004, Inderjit *et al.* 2005).

The stomata number on the adaxial surface of the leaf of *Ruellia tuberosa* at Site 3 was low during vegetative phase from April to August and high during reproductive phase from August to February. The increase in the stomata number at reproductive phase appeared to be an ontogenic development rather than environmentally induced characteristics. But low or high moisture and shade (Figure 1) played some role in the density of the stomata in *Mirabilis jalapa* (Figure 12, 28-43 and 44-60). Roggatz *et al.* (1999) reported that the dynamics of stress directly influenced plant ontogeny by influencing the structure and functions of growing tissues. The increase in stomata number was found related with the moisture induced reduction in the size of leaf (Fraser *et al.* 2009). The increase and decrease in stomata number on abaxial surface of leaf of

*Mirabilis jalapa* appears to be directly related with either very high or very low soil moisture leading to a compact leaf area and reduced epidermal cells size bringing stomata closer. Thus, larger numbers of stomata were focused in one optical field (Figure 12). Similar increase in stomata number with respect to moisture stress has been reported earlier (Schurr *et al.* 2000, Delpérée *et al.* 2003). The decrease in stomata number during flowering season of *Ruellia tuberosa* (July to November) at Site 2 confirm with the earlier findings that leaf morphology changes with leaf expansion in a given season (Parmesan and Yohe 2003, Root *et al.* 2003).

In contrary to *Mirabilis jalapa*, the stem length of *Ruellia tuberosa* decreased at invaded sites (Sites 2 and 3). It may be an adaptive change. Kollmann and Bañuelos (2004) found similar adaptive response of *Impatiens glandulifera* across the nine European regions (Richardson 2004). *Ruellia tuberosa* had multi-seeded fruits. The multi-seeded fruits lead to rapid colonization of plant and this characteristic is an invasive trait (Reichard and Hamilton 1997, Daehler 1998, Sakai *et al.* 2001). Multi-seeded fruits with elaters and light weight seeds having ability of wind dispersal may have been the cause of invasion of *Ruellia tuberosa* at the selected sites.

In pot cultivated individuals of *Ruellia tuberosa*, the flower and floral bud setting was high but seed per pod or average seed output was not as high as in case of individuals of Site 2 and 3. The reduced stem height of *Ruellia tuberosa* with higher seed output in the field (Site 2 and 3) indicate a special adaptive change as an invasive trait. It is also evident that the plants under wild conditions allocated maximum carbon resource to seed component to produce seeds in large numbers as also noted earlier by Stearns (1992).

## b) Biological clock

The germination time of *Mirabilis jalapa* growing at invaded site (Site 1) was apparently short as compared to plants cultivated in pots (Figure 14 and 15). The germination of *M. jalapa* at Site 1 was immediately followed by vigorous vegetative growth. While in pots, the seeds sown remained dormant for about one month. After the germination, growth was relatively slower. Short or no seed dormancy is an invasive trait (Anonymous 2005). Relatively fast vegetative growth rate even under low soil moisture indicate that *M. jalapa* had wider ecological amplitude for water requirement. Some species have been found to have wider ecological aptitude for water as invasive trait (Chittka and Schürkens 2001). Fast vegetative growth of *M. jalapa* following germination may also be an invasive strategy of the species to achieve advantage of dominance over native species.

The total reproductive span of both the selected species reduced after invasion in the field. The single flowering phase in wild habitat resulted into fruit and seed setting in *Mirabilis jalapa*. While pot cultivated individuals had one abortive and one productive flowering phase (Figure 14 and 15). Owing to Wide ecological amplitude for soil moisture, *Mirabilis jalapa* compensated by having only single reproductive phase in the field besides having flowering twice in a year under cultivated conditions. The strategy of *M. jalapa* behind reducing reproductive span in the field conditions may have been an invasive trait. All these adaptabilities of *M. jalapa* in a vast set of habitat (moisture, light and temperature) are collectively an invasive character. Similar invasive traits have also noted by Staple *et al.* (2000), Pan *et al.* (2007) and Jia *et al.* (2009). It is evident from the soil analysis that moisture and NPK was adequate at Site 1 in the field. The individuals of *M. jalapa* cultivated in pots had longer life cycle at adequate moisture despite lesser NPK content (Figure 1, 2, 14 and 15). But, in the field shorter life cycle and more

vigorous and faster vegetative growth indicate a strong adaptable and invasive character.

The vegetative and reproductive growth span of *Ruellia tuberosa* growing in three variable environments (pot, Sites 2 and 3) varied as evident from their biological clocks (Figure 21, 22 and 23). The germination period of *R. tuberosa* was shorter in the field. The germination was immediately followed by vigorous growth in the field at Site 2 and 3 (Figure 22 and 23). The short germination time is an invasive trait (Milbau and Nijs 2004). Relatively faster vegetative growth under low and medium soil moisture at Site 2 and 3 respectively indicated that *R. tuberosa* had far more wider ecological amplitude for moisture than *Mirabilis jalapa*. The high moisture tolerance or adaptability makes a species more invasive (Chittka and Schürkens 2001). Despite, shorter reproductive span of *Ruellia tuberosa* at invaded sites, plants had more emphasis on seed setting (Figure 21, 22 and 23). The short generation time with high seed production is an important invasive trait (Pyšek *et al.* 1995, Williamson and Fitter 1996, Goodwin *et al.* 1999, Kolar and Lodge 2001).

The optimum water content in soil usually influences growth performance of plant. The soil moisture at Site 2 was lesser than at Site 3 and pots. The moisture content below or beyond the ecological amplitude (10-27%) may have greater influence on most of the growth characteristics (vegetative, reproductive and life cycle). It is also evident from the results of the experiments (Figure 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22 and 23) that lower water availability induced early seed setting and reduced span of life cycle. Relatively higher soil moisture at Site 2 increased reproductive span and seed setting in case of *Ruellia tuberosa*. Some of the growth variations may be an out come of phenotypic plasticity. The reduced life cycle span and increased seeds yield may be an adapted invasive strategy.

The *Ruellia tuberosa* having wider ecological amplitude for soil moisture, might have compensated for as low as 10-27% soil moisture by reducing the reproductive span by 1 and 2 months at Site 3 and 2, respectively as compared to individuals grown in pots with adequate moisture. The strategy of *R. tuberosa* behind reducing reproductive span in the field condition may have been a co-evolved adaptive invasive trait. *R. tuberosa* thus appears to have co-evolved with greater extent of adaptability in a vast set of variable habitats (moisture, light and temperature) as is evident from the flexibility in growth and life cycle span. These characteristics have been believed to be invasive character (Staples *et al.* 2000, Pan *et al.* 2007, Jia *et al.* 2009). High seed production and rapid growth (Trisel 1997), high abundance range, good seed dispersal mechanism, rapid response to resource availability and early crop maturity or reduced life span of *Lonicera maackii* (Swab *et al.* 2003) are considered to be invasive traits. All these traits have been recorded in both the selected species.

The soil moisture in pots was adequately maintained but smaller pot size may have been growth constraints for *Mirabilis jalapa*. While the field individuals faced competitive, moisture and space constraints but strategically plant derived growth advantage by early germination followed by the fast vegetative growth. The reproductive span of *M. jalapa* in the field also reduced strategically to a single reproductive flush from July to December. Although, only floral bud formation in the field individuals was recorded from March to June, but all these buds were aborted without flowering, fruiting and seed setting. This indicates that *M. jalapa* strategically reduced its reproductive span in the field and produced respectively larger number of flowers and seeds during a relatively shorter reproductive span (from July to December) in a year. Reduction in the reproductive life span of *M. jalapa* and *R. tuberosa* is invasive characteristic as noted earlier in some other species (Trisel 1997, Swab *et al.* 2003). Fast growth rate reflects

rapid acquisition and allocation of resources which enable a plant to simply establish a population following colonization while life history traits predict trade off between high reproduction and growth rates (Stearns 1992). The trade off between reproductive growth and vegetative growth are due to competition for limited resources within an individual (Stearns 1992, McDowell and Radosevich 2005). Some species introduced in a new area tend to flower earlier and longer than in their native habitat (Wolfe *et al.* 2004, Alpert 2006).

### c) Survivorship

The studies on life cycle and survivorship under field and pot cultivation showed that *Mirabilis jalapa* invade a new area through seeds. But after its establishment in the field it continued growth as biannual or perennial herbaceous species with life cycle extending between less than a year to 15 months. The new individuals germinated in the field and pots well before the above ground parts of the individuals of the past generation matured. The *M. jalapa* in both the habitats (field and pot) had longer than one year long total life span. The virtual survivorship curve was in between convex to diagonal type (Figure 16). The convex survivorship curve is typical of perennial species and diagonal of biannual species. The observations on field and pot individuals of *M. jalapa* show that species completed its life cycle in a year or earlier but matured plants survived for another three to four months with reduced stem and leaf (after defoliation of large number of branches and leaves). Due to biannual habit, the population of *Mirabilis jalapa* had an oscillatory growth and survivorship curves over the year. Unlike other seasonal native species, *M. jalapa* after invasion established itself as perennial species. The oscillatory pattern of population growth curve and survival is a natural adaptation of a species under direct competition, herbivory or predation following the Gaussian principle of coexistence of species (Kormandy 1996). But after germination or



resprouting from old root stocks, the *M. jalapa* had 15 months growth cycle. The convex survivorship curve and perennial habit are part of the k-strategy of the species. The species with k-strategy allocate adequate part of carbon resources to strengthen the structure and functioning of its body (MacArthur and Wilson 1967). Garbey *et al.* (2004) noted three strategies for the survival and growth of *Ranunculus peltatus* in three different habitats. The S-strategy was adopted by the individuals growing in undisturbed (partially shaded soil). In present case, the *M. jalapa* invaded at Site 1 had adequate nutrients and open light and therefore, unlike *R. peltatus*, the plant size of *M. jalapa* and seed production was enhanced indicating that there was no stress. The findings on growth and survival of present studies on *M. jalapa* are in agreement with the C-strategy (competition strategy) of *R. peltatus* having increased its branching and plant size under nutrient rich environment.

As evident from the studies on the effect of light on flowering (Figure 13), the flower and seed number of *Mirabilis jalapa* decreased under shade and enhanced under open light. The reproductive span was single and shorter in the field. This indicates that *M. jalapa* under light variation had the ability to adapt R-strategy as reported earlier in case of *R. peltatus* (Garbey *et al.* 2004). As studied by MacArthur and Wilson (1967), the plants have evolved two major strategies of growth and survival as k- and r-selection. Either of these two strategies are the normal evolutionary trait of native species. But an invasive species may successfully establish itself into a new environment through all or some of the adaptational strategies like C-, S- and R-strategies of *R. peltatus* as studied earlier (Grime 1979, Garbey *et al.* 2004). In the present case, *M. jalapa* appears to have evolved k-selection lines (MacArthur and Wilson 1967) together with C- and R-strategies of adaptation to varying habitats as described by Garbey *et al.* (2004). Thus, *M. jalapa* overcome the competition of native species at invaded site. The high nutrient

environment is one of the disturbance factors that lead to plant invasion (Hobbs 1991). Site 1 is a part of the field which had been under cultivation for a long time and the fertility was maintained before it was acquired, fenced and left for few years (Page 31). The invasion of this species at Site 1 in due course modified the environment to be suitable for only 14 component species instead of to 25 species at Site 4 (free from invasion of both the selected species). As described earlier (Pages 92-94), is still not very clear if the patchiness of the native species themselves modified the environment and made the site invasive for the selected species or the selected invasive species had evolved with invasive strategies. But, the findings of the present work suggest that both the factors, the invasibility of sites and invasive traits of plants worked together.

## 2) Phenotypic Plasticity

The NPK content in the field was higher than in the pot (Figure 2). But *Mirabilis jalapa* had better growth performance in pots maintained with adequate moisture. This shows that *M. jalapa* had to adapt itself under low moisture (at Site 1) through phenotypic plasticity and changes in internal structure and functions.

The number and index of stomata on adaxial and abaxial surfaces of leaf of both the selected plants were positively correlated with number of low moisture stress days ( $W_4$  and  $W_5$ , Figure 37 and 38). The leaf area expansion of both the species was directly correlated with number of low moisture days. The degree of steepness (factor  $b$  of regression line equation) reduced at low moisture. The leaf number was negatively correlated with the days of low moisture. The relationship of these three factors (leaf number, leaf area and stomata number) indicates that the stomata number in both the selected species at low moisture level increased due to phenotypic plasticity of leaf. The stomata number at high moisture level ( $W_1$ ) on adaxial and abaxial surfaces of *Ruellia*

*tuberosa* was also positively correlated with number of high moisture days. At high moisture level ( $W_1$  and  $W_2$ ), the plant height (Figure 29), leaf number and leaf area expansion were also positively correlated with the span (days) of high moisture (Figure 30 and 31). This indicate that *Ruellia tuberosa* under high moisture level had ability to increase stomata number besides cell expansion and thus the stomatal conductance has also increased resulting into exponentially increase in plant growth as is evident from the data on plant height (Figure 29).

The stomata number in *Ruellia tuberosa* at  $W_3$  water stress level was negatively correlated with the span of stress (days). But, the leaf area expansion was positively correlated. This indicates that the stomata number was related with the increase in stress days in contrary to the impact of high moisture ( $W_1$ ) or low moisture ( $W_5$ ) alone. Therefore, simple increase or decrease in stomata number, leaf area may have been an outcome of internal (cell size) and external (leaf size) morphological plasticity.

High moisture stress ( $W_4$  and  $W_5$ ) had suppressive effect on reproductive phase. High moisture content ( $W_1$  and  $W_2$ ) at pre- and post-flowering stage (30 and 60 days after germination) increased number of floral buds, flowers, fruits and average seed output. The high moisture promoted reproductive growth of *Mirabilis jalapa* more prominently as compared to *Ruellia tuberosa* (Figure 32 -35). The low moisture content at pre-flowering stage reduced floral bud setting in *Mirabilis jalapa*. With increase in water stress days, the number of floral buds, flower, fruits and seed output decreased at both the growth stages (Figure 40, 41, 42 and 43). Phenotypic plasticity of floral buds (Nakata and Suehisa 1969, Son *et al.* 1996, Garcia *et al.* 2004), flowers (Westgate and Peterson 1993, Caspari *et al.* 1994, Mills *et al.* 1994b, Behboudian and Mills 1997, Pszczółkowska *et al.* 2003, Barrios *et al.* 2005, Cawoya *et al.* 2006), fruits (Acosta-Gallegos and Adams 1991, Sharma and Sivakumar 1991, Pilbeam *et al.* 1992,

Castellanos *et al.* 1996, Lopez *et al.* 1996, Nielson and Nelson 1998, Boutraa and Sanders 2001, Vega *et al.* 2001) and seeds (Shaw and Laing 1966, Singh 1995, Armstrong *et al.* 1996, Desclauxa *et al.* 2000, Guilioni *et al.* 2003, Pszczółkowska *et al.* 2003, French 2006) has been reported in a number of plants in response to water stress. The factor *b* of regression line indicated that impact of moisture variation was more prominent on the reproductive parameters of *Mirabilis jalapa* as compared to *Ruellia tuberosa* (Figure 40, 41, 42 and 43). The reduction in floral bud number due low moisture may have been caused by alteration in carbon allocation as was noted earlier (Son *et al.* 1996). The delay in flowering of *Mirabilis jalapa* at low soil moisture is in conformity with earlier findings (Craufurd *et al.* 1993, Nakajima *et al.* 1993, Galán 1999, Pradhan *et al.* 2003, Caruso 2006, French 2006). The ability of plant to reduce flowering span or reproductive span as a whole recorded in both the selected species appears to be an adapted invasive trait developed through evolutionary modifications. This trait is expressed under low soil moisture. In contrary, Wolf *et al.* (2004) and Alpert (2006) reported that the some introduced species in a new area tend to flower earlier and for longer duration than in their native habitats. But on the other hand, relatively better vegetative growth of *Ruellia tuberosa*, at Site 3 as compared to Site 2 appears to be directly related with the reduced soil moisture and light regimes (Figure 2 and 3) at both the sites. It is evident from the findings of Merchant (1998), Baruch *et al.* (2000) and Stanton and DiTomaso (2004) that stem height, leaf number, leaf area, stem biomass and relative growth rate of some invasive plants decreased with decreased with soil moisture and light. Thus the plants have two evolutionary lines.

The decrease in stomata number and indices may have resulted out of excessive expansion of leaves in well water plants leading to the enlargement of epidermal cells and thereby reduced stomata per focus (Jones 1992, Beerling *et al.* 1993, Wang *et al.*

2007, Fraser *et al.* 2009). Under dry conditions ( $W_4$  and  $W_5$ ), the stomata number on abaxial surface increased feasibly due to reduction in leaf size and reduced epidermal cells brought the stomata closer to each other. Similar decrease and increase in stomata number related to moisture level has been reported recently (Fraser *et al.* 2009). Chen and When (2005) reported, increase in stomata number in *Phellodendron amarense* at low soil moisture. While Ratnayaka and Kincaid (2005) reported, decrease in stomata number in *Cassio angustifolia* at low soil moisture feasibly due to direct impact on stomata development.

The light and shade also influence the stomata number,  $CO_2$  exchange and other functions (Delpérée *et al.* 2003, Zhan *et al.* 2005, Hovenden and Vander Schoor 2006). Increased stomata number in *M. jalapa* (Figure 52A-C and 53A-C) and decreased in *R. tuberosa* (Figure 52D-F and 53 D-F) was recorded in plants kept under shade. Delpérée *et al.* (2003) and Zhan *et al.* (2005) found decreased stomata number in shade. But in some species, stomata number increased under shade (Hovenden and Vander Schoor 2006). The stomata number on the adaxial surface of leaf of *Ruellia tuberosa* decreased at Site 2 and increased at Site 3. The moisture content and shade at Site 2 was lower than at Site 3. Therefore, there is no general agreement over the response of stomata number with reference to soil moisture or shade. In the present study also both the selected species varied in specific response of stomata number with reference to soil moisture and shade. Both the selected species may have differed in their lines of evolution. But variation in stomata number in response to moisture and shade appears to be a sensitive trait and many have related with functional adaptations. The shade and soil moisture are known to modify the impact of each other. The increase and decrease in stomata number and resulting change in the plant functions needs to be emphasized in future studies.

The invasive species having structural and functional plasticity may have tolerance for light and water stress and favored their invasion. The invasive terrestrial plants high tolerance against environmental extremes (Anonymous 2005). The invasibility of susceptibility or the habitat of selected species, our findings match with the classification of the findings of Wilson *et al.* (1992), Collingham *et al.* (2000) and Kriticos *et al.* (2003). The factors for the success of species at local level are land use (Pauchard and Alaback 2004), soil (Ohlemüller *et al.* 2005), disturbance (Bellingham 1998), mutualism (Parker 1997), facilitation (Williams and Karl 1996), competition (Levine 2000) and at site level are soil (Harrison 1999), disturbance (Lake and Leishman 2004), mutualism (Chittka and Schürkens 2001), facilitation (Reinhart *et al.* 2006), competition (Foster *et al.* 2002) and resources (Maron and Jefferies 1999).

# **Conclusion**



## CONCLUSION

The invasion of plants depends upon invasibility or susceptibility of the ecosystems and invasive traits of invaders suitable for the available ecosystem. In the present study, the invasibility of a field and invasive traits of 2 species was studied with special reference to the adaptability of species to variable soil moisture conditions. The impact of some factors like light, root exudates of the host community and structure of the community have also been studied and compared.

It emerged from the findings that plant invasion are govern by the susceptibility of the ecosystem, invasive traits of the species and facilitation by the host community. The patchiness present in the field due to dominance of variable native species may have made available certain vacant niches for the occupation by the invasive species. The species having adequate adaptations to water stressed conditions may have been suitable settlers.

As noted in the present study, *Mirabilis jalapa* reduced the reproductive span but increased seed production under stressed conditions of field. The tuberous storage roots helped them as buffers for water stress conditions. *M. jalapa* developed invasive ties with *Parthenium hysterophorus*. The root exudates of *Parthenium* did not affect the growth of *M. jalapa* instead provided cover and shade to newly germinated seedlings of *M. jalapa* in the month of January. The root exudates of *M. jalapa* on the other hand promoted the growth of *Parthenium hysterophorus*. Thus prior invasion of *Parthenium* caused invasional meltdown and led to the invasion of *M. jalapa*. After the invasion of *M. jalapa*, both the species developed mutualism.

As evident from the summary tables the moisture stress reduced plant height, leaf number, leaf area, relative water content and stomata number in *Mirabilis jalapa* and

*Ruellia tuberosa*. But root exudates of selected component species did not affect the growth of both the species. Shade enhanced some growth parameters in *M. jalapa* but decreased in *R. tuberosa*. This indicates that *M. jalapa* preferred mesophytic conditions and *R. tuberosa* has higher adaptation to xerophytic conditions. The stomata number and leaf tissue area in both the species had greater adaptability to variable light and showed reduction in response to shade. A comparative account of the responses of both the selected species revealed that *M. jalapa* had greater affinity to invasion as the vegetative and reproductive growth increased under field conditions as compared to pot. But, *R. tuberosa* developed adaptability to xeric conditions with some growth reductions.

The *Ruellia tuberosa* preferred drier parts of the field for the invasion. The water stressed conditions first reduced the species diversity in drier parts of the field and increased the invasibility of the stress tolerant *Ruellia tuberosa*. The water scarcity may be considered as a disturbance. The stomata number in *Mirabilis jalapa* increased at their respective sites which in turn increased the CO<sub>2</sub> intake and fixation. The higher CO<sub>2</sub> intake and fixation at early stage may have caused greater nutrient uptake by *M. jalapa* as compared to native species.

It may be inferred that the autecological studies in all ranges of invasive species environment may prove to be helpful in working out specific invasive traits of the species and possible invasibility of ecosystem. Such studies may be helpful in developing models of plants invasion at local, regional and continental scales. The autecological life cycles of both the species have been helpful in the assessment of overall adaptability of the species by means of reductions in the span of the life cycles and corresponding increase in the seed output under field conditions. Thus the autecological studies shall be emphasized for drawing sound conclusions related to invasive traits of the species.

Some of the common invasive traits in both the species are reduction in the span of life cycle, adaptability to water stress conditions specifically in *Ruellia tuberosa*, ability of invasional metdown by *Mirabilis jalapa* through *Parthenium hysterophorus* and plasticity in the development and function of stomata under stressed field condition. The fasciculated roots of *M. jalapa* served as food reservoir. Faster growth of *M. jalapa* soon after germination and high reproductive capacity during short reproductive phase were the invasive traits. The field under extreme drought were susceptible for the invasion of *R. tuberosa* and occasional increase in soil moisture increased the invasibility of the field for *M. jalapa*.

# **Summary**

## SUMMARY

In the present work autecology including life cycle of two invasive plants namely *Mirabilis jalapa* and *Ruellia tuberosa* has been studied at selected invaded sites to workout adaptations and evolved morpho-physiological changes. *Mirabilis jalapa* (Nyctaginaceae) and *Ruellia tuberosa* (Acanthaceae) are garden escapes. The changes in the autecology and life cycles of both the selected plants growing wild were compared with pot grown plants. The community structure of invaded sites has been compared with the community structure of non-invaded sites in the same selected field. The study also includes screening of invasive traits of both the species and invasibility of the selected field or ecosystem. The community structure of the invaded sites was studied to workout relative impact of their invasion. Most of the plants after escape from cultivated to wild environment face moisture constraints besides other community attribute. The pot studies were conducted to workout growth variations in both the selected species with special reference to water stress. Besides these, the effect of varying light regimes and impact of root exudates of selected native species of the invaded community on the growth of both the species was also studied and compared to work out their response and adaptability.

The present studies were conducted in an agriculture field deserted for about 10 years. The selected field (6.97 hectares) is a fertile land and had been under cultivation until the Aligarh Muslim University acquired it in 1997. The field stretches to about 410 m in length and 170 m in width. The rain water continued to drain through the deserted and ruined water channels of the field and increased the soil moisture around it. The acquired area was enclosed by boundary walls and barbed wire fencing. The land after acquiring remained free from all human activities by the court orders. Thus the entire

field thus remained open for free invasion of native and invasive plants growing wild or cultivated around these. In the whole area 33 woody and herbaceous species have since invaded and established. At the time of acquiring the field, few trees of *Mangifera indica* and *Dalbergia sissoo* were already present. Among wild plants, *Mirabilis jalapa* and *Ruellia tuberosa* were the invasive species besides *Parthenium hysterophorus*. The invasibility of *Parthenium* sp. in various ecosystems has been extensively studied in India since 1960's. The invasibility of *Mirabilis jalapa* and *Ruellia tuberosa* has not been worked out thoroughly with reference to soil moisture and other factors. Moreover, the invasive traits of both the selected species and characteristics of invadable field are also not well known.

The selected field had patches of micro-climatic variations (soil moisture and shade). During survey of the selected field *Mirabilis jalapa* was found growing around the ruined water channels having relatively higher soil moisture. The patch was selected as Site 1 and two other patches of community with *Ruellia tuberosa* were selected as Sites 2 and 3. A patch of non-invaded site in the same field was also selected as Site 4. The seeds of both the species were collected from an adjoining field where these species were being cultivated as ornamentals. The seed of cultivated populations were used for pot studies. The population of selected plants growing in the selected field appeared to be the escapes of the population under cultivation. Thus some traits of cultivated and wild plants were compared to find out adapted growth variations of both the species.

In the selected field, *Mirabilis jalapa* germinates in the month of January. But in pots seeds germinated in the month of February. The *Ruellia tuberosa* germinates in the month of April at both the selected sites (2 and 3) but few seeds unusually germinated in the month of July as well. The later germinated seedlings of *Ruellia tuberosa* were short lived.

The studies were conducted at monthly intervals. The comparative account of the data show that the plant height and leaf number of *Mirabilis jalapa* was larger in the field as compared to those grown in pots. The plant height, leaf number, total leaf area and leaf size of *Ruellia tuberosa* decreased at invaded sites as compared to plants grown in pot. The relative water content and chlorophyll content in the leaves of both the selected plants (field or pot grown) had no statistical difference. The stomata number on adaxial and abaxial surfaces of leaf of *Ruellia tuberosa* reduced in the field individuals as compared to the individuals of pot maintained with adequate soil moisture. But, *Mirabilis jalapa* developed stomata on the adaxial surface at Site 1 which were otherwise absent in pot individuals. The total amount of tissues per unit leaf area increased in *Mirabilis jalapa* at Site 1. The above ground biomass, floral bud number, fruit number, average seed output and reproductive capacity also increased in *Mirabilis jalapa* at Site 1 and decreased in *Ruellia tuberosa* (at Site 2 and 3).

### **Effect of Variable Moisture**

The pot studies with variable soil moisture showed that the plant height, leaf number, leaf area expansion, chlorophyll content reduced in both the species at low moisture content. But stomata number increased as low soil moisture in pots. The above ground biomass, floral buds, flowers and fruits per plants as well as average seed output reduced in both the species at low moisture content indicating that low moisture content limits both vegetative and reproductive growth of both the species. But, even then *Mirabilis jalapa* had vigorous growth in the field.

The shade increased plant height, leaf area expansion rate, stomata number in *Mirabilis jalapa*, but total leaf tissue area, above ground biomass and reproductive parameters decreased. The root exudates of three component species at Site 1 did not



affect any vegetative or reproductive growth parameters of *Mirabilis jalapa* when treated under open light with adequate moisture.

*Ruellia tuberosa* appeared to be more sensitive to moisture content and light as compared to *Mirabilis jalapa*. The root exudates of component native species did not affect *Ruellia tuberosa*. The low moisture reduced plant height, leaf number, leaf area expansion rate, chlorophyll content, above ground biomass, floral buds, flowers, fruits and average seed output. The shade also reduced plant height, leaf number, leaf area expansion rate, stomata number, total leaf tissue area, above ground biomass and other reproductive parameters.

The soil analysis revealed that high nutrient content and organic matter in the field increased the invasibility of selected sites for *Mirabilis jalapa*. Despite low moisture in the field (as compared to pots) *Mirabilis jalapa* had better growth. The adaptability of fruit setting, average seed output, reproductive capacity, floral bud setting, above ground biomass, shorter reproductive life span in field in accordance with favorable climatic variations were the important invasive characteristics of *Mirabilis jalapa*. Better growth behavior in field despite moisture stress indicated that tuberous tap roots of *Mirabilis jalapa* occupied a different rhizosphere niche. The plant height of *Ruellia tuberosa* at Sites 2 and 3 reduced in comparison to pot cultivated plants. The moisture played important role in reproductive performance of *Ruellia tuberosa* at two sites, as was also evident from the pot experiments on *Ruellia tuberosa* with variable moisture.

On a comparison of the life cycle, it appeared that *Mirabilis jalapa* strategically had single and shorter but most effective reproductive phase at Site 1 in comparison to pot. In *Ruellia tuberosa* the total span of life cycle and span of reproductive phase

reduced in the field to adapt with the available growth attributes. Moisture variation at Sites 2 and 3 directly affected the span of reproductive phase of *Ruellia tuberosa*. The span of life cycle of *Ruellia tuberosa* was of 12 months in pots maintained with adequate moisture, but 11 months at Site 3 and 10 months at Site 2. The span of life cycle was in conformity with the soil moisture. The variation in reproductive parameters was also influenced by shade and low moisture. The vegetative and reproductive growth parameters of *Ruellia tuberosa* reduced in shade as well. Therefore, the reduction in plant height of *Ruellia tuberosa* may have been jointly influenced by reduced luminance and moisture content at Sites 2 and 3. From field and pot studies, it is evident that *Mirabilis jalapa* had relatively wider ecological amplitude than *Ruellia tuberosa* and therefore former appears to be a long persisting invasive species than the later.

### **Invasive Characteristics of Both the Species**

The invasive characteristics of both the selected species as worked out in the present study are listed against each species.

***Mirabilis jalapa*** : Good adaptability with component native species, adaptability to low moisture, rapid and vigorous growth immediately after germination, reduced flowering span, high reproductive potential, high survivorship under environmental adversities in field, ability to explore available nutrients to its maximum benefit, wide ecological amplitude (for water stress) and ability of invasional meltdown through *Parthenium hysterophorus*.

***Ruellia tuberosa*** : Moderate adaptability with native component species, rapid growth, short flowering time, vigorous vegetative and reproductive growth in field conditions, decreased plant size, high reproductive potential, multiseeded fruits, high survivorship under in field, moderately wide ecological amplitude for soil moisture and shade.

## Invasibility of Ecosystem

The comparison of the characteristics of the selected sites and pots showed that high nutrient content in the selected field, just adequate moisture and open light made the Site 1 of the ecosystem highly invisable for *Mirabilis jalapa*. High nutrients (NPK), shade and relatively low moisture proved to be cause of invasion of *Ruellia tuberosa* at Sites 2 and 3. All the selected sites remained undisturbed for long and therefore, the invasion of both the selected species was not found related with the disturbance regime in contrary to earlier findings. The invasion of *Parthenium hysterophorus* caused invasion meltdown and made the Site 1 invisable for *Mirabilis jalapa*. The root exudates of selected native species did not affect the growth and establishment of both the selected invasive species at their respective invaded sites. The low moisture at Site 2 and 3 may have checked the invasion of *Ruellia tuberosa* but the adaptability of species to reduce its life cycle under limited water stress kept the Sites 2 and 3 invisable.

It is inferred from the findings that besides possession of invasive characteristics, the invasibility of ecosystem is equally imported for plant invasions. The moisture, nutrient availability and adequate light availability are important for plant invasion in a given ecosystem besides the invasive characteristics. The invasion meltdown or positive relationship of a invasive species with another alien species as ‘enemy of enemy is a friend’ may be taken as a joint characteristics (as invasive traits of the species and invasibility of such ecosystems).

Table A. Changes in the growth of *Mirabilis jalapa* at Site 1 and *Ruellia tuberosa* at Site 2 and 3 in comparison to plant growth in pots (summary of Tables 24 to 28).

S. No.	Parameters	Site 1	Site 2	Site 3
1.	Germination	January (February in pots)	April and unusual in July	April and unusual in July
2.	Plant height	Increased	Decreased	Decreased
3.	Leaf number	-do-	-do-	-do-
4.	Leaf area	Decreased	-do-	-do-
5.	Total leaf area	-do-	-do-	-do-
6.	Relative water content, Chlorophyll content (a, b and total)	No response chlorophyll content decreased (June and July)	No response chlorophyll content decreased	No response chlorophyll content decreased
7.	Stomata number and index (adaxial surface)	Developed from January to June (Absent in pots)	Decreased	Marginal decreased
8.	Stomata number and index (abaxial surface)	Decreased	-do-	Decreased
9.	Total leaf tissue area	Increased	Increased	Decreased
10.	Above ground biomass	-do-	Decreased	Decreased
11.	Floral bud number	-do-	-do-	-do-
12.	Flower number	Almost same	-do-	-do-
13.	Fruit number	Increased	-do-	-do-
14.	Average seed output	-do-	Decreased	Marginal decreased

Table B. Impact of varying factors on the growth of *Mirabilis jalapa* treated at varying growth stages (30 and 60 days after germination) and studied up to 35 days (summary of Tables 29 to 76).

S. No.	Parameters	Stages	Responses for varying factors		
			Moisture	Light	Root exudate
1.	Plant height (cm)	30DAG	Reduced at W <sub>3</sub> , W <sub>4</sub> and W <sub>5</sub>	Increased in shade	NS
		60DAG	-do-	NS	NS
2.	Leaf number per plant	30DAG	-do-	Reduced in shade	NS
		60DAG	-do-	-do-	NS
3.	Leaf area expansion per plant	30DAG	-do-	Increased in shade	NS
		60DAG	-do-	-do-	NS
4.	Relative water content, Chlorophyll content (a, b and total)	30DAG	-do-	NS	NS
		60DAG	-do-	NS	NS
5.	Stomata number and index (adaxial surface)	30DAG	-	Increased in shade	NS
		60DAG	-	-do-	NS
6.	Stomata number and index (abaxial surface)	30DAG	Reduced at W <sub>3</sub> and Increased at W <sub>4</sub> -W <sub>5</sub>	Number increased and index decreased	NS
		60DAG	-do-	-do-	NS
7.	Total leaf tissue area	30DAG	Increased at low moisture	Reduced in shade	NS
		60DAG	-do-	-do-	NS
8.	Above ground biomass	30DAG	Reduced at W <sub>3</sub> , W <sub>4</sub> and W <sub>5</sub>	Reduced in shade	NS
		60DAG	-do-	NS	NS
9.	Number of floral buds, flowers and fruits	30DAG	-do-	Decreased in partial light and shade	NS
		60DAG	-do-	-do-	NS
10.	Average seed output	60DAG	-do-	-do-	NS

DAG–Days after germination

Table C. Impact of varying factors on the growth of *Ruellia tuberosa* treated at varying growth stages (30 and 60 days after germination) and studied up to 35 days (summary of Tables 29 to 61 and 77 to 93).

S. No.	Parameters	Stages	Responses for varying factors		
			Moisture	Light	Root exudate
1.	Plant height (cm)	30DAG	Reduced at W <sub>3</sub> , W <sub>4</sub> and W <sub>5</sub>	Reduced in shade	NS
		60DAG	-do-	NS	NS
2.	Leaf number per plant	30DAG	-do-	Reduced in shade	NS
		60DAG	-do-	-do-	NS
3.	Leaf area expansion per plant	30DAG	-do-	Decreased in shade	NS
		60DAG	-do-	-do-	NS
4.	Relative water content, Chlorophyll content (a, b and total)	30DAG	Reduced except Chlorophyll-b NS	NS	NS
		60DAG	Reduced except Chlorophyll-a and b NS	NS	NS
5.	Stomata number and index (adaxial surface)	30DAG	Reduced at W <sub>3</sub> and Increased at W <sub>4</sub> -W <sub>5</sub>	Decreased in shade	NS
		60DAG	-do-	-do-	NS
6.	Stomata number and index (abaxial surface)	30DAG	Reduced at W <sub>3</sub> and Increased at W <sub>4</sub> -W <sub>5</sub>	Number decreased and index increased	NS
		60DAG	-do-	-do-	NS
7.	Total leaf tissue area	30DAG	Increased at low moisture	Reduced in shade	NS
		60DAG	-do-	-do-	NS
8.	Above ground biomass	30DAG	Reduced at low moisture	Reduced in shade	NS
		60DAG	NS	NS	NS
9.	Number of floral buds, flowers and fruits	30DAG	-do-	Decreased in partial light and shade	NS
		60DAG	-do-	-do-	NS
10.	Average seed output	60DAG	-do-	-do-	NS

DAG–Days after germination

# **Bibliography**

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

- Abernethy, G.A., D.W. Fountain and M.T. McManus.** 1998. Observations on the leaf anatomy of *Festuca novae-zelandiae* and biochemical responses to a water deficit. *New Zealand Journal of Botany* 36: 113–123
- Acosta-Gallegos, J.A. and M.W. Adams.** 1991. Plant traits and yield stability of dry bean (*Phaseolus vulgaris* L.) cultivars under drought stress. *Journal of Agriculture Science* 117: 213–219
- Adair, E.C., L.C. Burke and W.K. Lauenroth.** 2007. Contrasting effects of resource availability and plant mortality on plant community invasion by *Bromus tectorum* L. *Plant and Soil* 304: 103–115
- Adjet-Twum, D.C. and W.E. Splittstoesser.** 1976. The effect of soil water regimes on leaf water potential, growth and development of soybeans. *Physiolgia Plantarum* 38: 131–137
- Adkin, S.W. and M.S. Sowerby.** 1996. Allelopathic potential of the weed *Parthenium hysterophorus* L. in Australia. *Plant Protection Quarterly* 11: 20–23
- Aggarwal, K.K., J. Rajiv and C.R. Babu.** 1999. A rock-iron-solubilizing compound from root exudates of *Tephrosia purpurea*. *Journal of Chemical Ecology* 25: 2327–2335
- Al-Hamdani, S.H. and W. Barger.** 2003. Influence of water stress on selected physiological responses of three *Sorghum* genotypes. *Italian Journal of Agronomy* 7(1): 15–22
- Ali, S.N.A.** 1995. The effects of elevated atmospheric carbon dioxide and drought on stomatal frequency in groundnut (*Arachis hypogaea* L.). *Journal of Experimental Botany* 46: 847–852
- Almasi, K.N.** 2000. A non-native perennial invades a native forest. *Biological Invasions* 2: 219–230
- Alpert, P.** 2006. The advantages and disadvantages of being introduced. *Biological Invasions* 8: 1523–1534
- Alpert, P., E. Bone and C. Holzapfel.** 2000. Invasiveness, invasibility and the role of environmental stress in the spread of non-native plants. *Perspect of Plant Ecology and Evolution Systematics* 3: 52–66



- Angiras, N.N. and J.P. Saini.** 1997. Distribution, menace and management of *Parthenium hysterophorus* L. in Himachal Pradesh. In M. Mahadevappa and V.C. Patil (eds.). Proceedings of 1<sup>st</sup> international conference on Parthenium management 913–915, University of Agricultural Science, Dharwad, India
- Anonymous.** 2000. National Park Service (NPS) 1999 annual fire report on research, monitoring and inventory for Sequioa and Kings Canyon National Park. [http://www.nps.gov/seki/fire/afr\\_99/contents.htm](http://www.nps.gov/seki/fire/afr_99/contents.htm)
- Anonymous.** 2005. Workshop during 18-20 August 2004 in the Department of Botany, Banaras Hindu University, Banaras, Uttar Pradesh, India. Newcurrent Science 88: 539
- Anonymous.** 2008. GISP Expert Working Group Meeting on Development of Indicators for Invasive Alien Species. The Park Inn, Heathrow, London, UK, 18<sup>th</sup> and 19<sup>th</sup> March 2008. Summary Minutes
- Aranda, I., L. Castro, M. Pardos, L. Gil and J.A. Pardos.** 2005. Effects of the interaction between drought and shade on water relations, gas exchange and morphological traits in cork oak *Quercus suber* L. seedlings. Forest Ecology and Management 210: 117–129
- Armstrong, L.J., D.G. Abrecht, W.K. Anderson and R.K. Belford.** 1996. Proceedings of 8th Australian Agronomy Conference, Toowoomba. pp 80–83
- Arnon, D.I.** 1951. Copper enzymes in isolated chlorophyll polyphenyloxidase in *Beta vulgaris*. Plant Physiology 24: 1–15
- Ashraf, M and S. Mahmood.** 1990. Response of four *Brassica* species to drought stress. Environmental and Experimental Botany 30: 93–100
- Ashraf, M.Y., A.R. Azmi, A.H. Khan and S.A. Ala.** 1994: Effect of water stress on total phenols peroxidase activity and chlorophyll content in wheat (*Triticum aestivum* L.). Acta Physiological Plantarum 16: 185–191
- Ashraf M., M.Y. Ashraf, A. Khaliq and E. S. Rha.** 2004. Growth and leaf gas exchange characteristics in *Dalbergia sissoo* and *D. latifolia* under water deficit. Phtosynthetica 42: 157–160
- Awal, M.A. and T. Ikeda.** 2002. Recovery Strategy Following the Imposition of Episodic Soil Moisture Deficit in Stands of Peanut (*Arachis hypogaea* L.). Journal of Agronomy and Crop Science 188: 185–192
- Badano, E.I. and F.I. Pugnaire.** 2004. Invasion of *Agave* Spp. (Agavaceae) in south-east Spain: invader demographic parameters and impacts on native spp. Diversity and Distributions 10: 493–500

- Bais, H.P., R. Vepachedu, S. Gilroy, R.M. Callaway and J.M. Vivanco.** 2003. Allelopathy and exotic plant invasion: from molecules and genes to species interactions. *Science* 301: 1377–1380
- Baker, H.G.** 1986. Genetic characteristics of invasive plants. Pp 147–168 in H.A. Mooney and J.A. Drake, editors, *Ecology of biological invasions of North America and Hawaii*. Springer-Verlag. New York, New York, USA
- Bakker, J. and S. Wilson.** 2001. Competitive abilities of introduced and native grasses. *Plant Ecology* 157: 117–125
- Bargali, K. and A. Tewari.** 2004. Growth and water relation parameters in drought-stressed *Coriaria nepalensis* seedlings. *Journal of Arid Environment* 58: 505–512
- Barrat-Segretain, M.H.** 2005. Competition between invasive and indigenous species: impact of spatial pattern and developmental stage. *Plant Ecology* 180: 153–160
- Barrat-Segretain, M.H. and A. Elger.** 2004. Experiments on growth interactions between two invasive macrophyte species. *Journal of Vegetative Science* 15: 109–114
- Barrilleaux, T.C. and J.B. Grace.** 2000. Growth and invasive potential of *Sapium sebiferum* (Euphorbiaceae) within the coastal prairie region: the effect of soil and moisture regime. *American Journal of Botany* 87: 1099–1106
- Barrios, A.N., G. Hoogenboom and D.S. Nesmith.** 2005. Drought stress and the distribution of vegetative and reproductive traits of a bean cultivar. *Science Agriculture* 26: 18–22
- Barrs, H.D. and P.E. Weatherley.** 1962. A re-examination of the relative turgidity technique for estimating water deficit in leaves. *Australian Journal of Biological Science* 15: 413–428
- Baruch, Z., R.R. Pattison and G. Goldstein.** 2000. Responses to light and water availability of four invasive Melastomataceae in the Hawaiian Islands. *International Journal of Plant Science* 161: 107–118
- Beckstead, J. and C.K. Augspurger.** 2004. An experimental test of resistance to cheatgrass invasion: limiting resources at different life stages. *Biological Invasions* 6: 417–432
- Behboudian, M.H. and T.M. Mills.** 1997. Deficit irrigation in deciduous orchards. *Horticulture Review* 21: 105–131

- Belaygue, C., J. Wery, A.A. Cowen and F. Tardieu.** 1996. Contribution of leaf expansion, rate of leaf appearance and stolon branching to growth of plant leaf area under water deficit in winter clover. *Crop Science* 36: 1240–1246
- Bellingham, P.J.** 1998. Shrub succession and invasibility in a New Zealand montane grassland. *Austral Ecology* 23: 562–573
- Bissuel-Belaygue, C., A.A. Cowan, A.H. Marshall and J. Wery.** 2002. Reproductive development of white clover (*Trifolium repens* L.) is not impaired by a moderate water deficit that reduces vegetative growth: I. inflorescence, floret, and ovule production. *Crop Science* 42: 406–414
- Blossey, B. and R. Nötzold.** 1995. Evolution of increased competitive ability in invasive nonindigenous plants: a hypothesis. *Journal of Ecology* 83: 887–889
- Blum, A.** 1996. Crop responses to drought and the interpretation of adaptation. *Plant Growth Regulation* 20: 135–148
- Board, J.E. and B.G. Harville.** 1998. Late-planted soybean yield response to reproductive source/sink stress. *Crop Science* 38: 763–771
- Board, J.E., B.G. Harville and A.M. Saxton.** 1990. Branch dry weight in relation to yield increase in narrow-row soybean. *Agronomy Journal* 82: 540–544
- Bohnert, H.J. and E. Sheveleva.** 1998. Plant stress adaptations – making metabolism move. *Current Opinion in Plant Biology* 1: 267–274
- Boote, K.J. and D.L. Ketring.** 1990. Peanut. In: Stewart B.A. and Nielson D.R. (eds), *Irrigation of Agricultural Crops*. ASA- CSSA-SSSA, Madison
- Boutraa, T. and F.E. Sanders.** 2001. Influence of water stress on grain yield and vegetative growth of two cultivars of bean (*Phaseolus vulgaris* L.). *Journal of Agronomy and Crop Science* 187: 251–257
- Boyer, J.S.** 1983. Subcellular mechanism of plant response to low water potential. *Agricultural Water Management* 7: 239–248
- Beerling, D.J., W.G. Chaloner, B. Huntley, J.A. Pearson and M.J. Tooley.** 1993. Stomatal density responds to the glacial cycle of environmental change. *Proceedings of the Royal Society: Biological Sciences* 251: 133–138
- Brevedan, R.E. and D. B. Egli.** 2003. Short periods of water stress during seed filling, leaf senescence and yield of soyabean. *Crop Science* 43: 2083–2088
- Burke, M.J.W. and J.P. Grime.** 1996. An experimental study of plant community invasibility. *Ecology* 77: 776–790

- Burt, J.W., A.A. Muir, J. Piovia-Scott, K.E. Veblen, A.L. Chang, J.D. Grossman and H.W. Weiskel.** 2007. Preventing horticultural introductions of invasive plants: potential efficacy of voluntary initiatives. *Biological Invasions* 9: 1–15
- Bussotti, F., A. Bottacci and A. Bartolesi.** 1995. Morpho-anatomical alterations in leaves collected from beech tree (*Fagus sylvatica* L.) in conditions of natural water stress. *Environmental and Experimental Botany* 35: 201–213
- Bussotti, F., F. Borghini, C. Celesti, C. Leonzio and P. Brusehi.** 2000. Leaf morphology and macronutrients in broadleaved trees in Central Italy. *Trees* 14: 361–368
- Buttery, B.R., C.S. Tan, R.I. Buzzell, J.D. Gaynor and D.C. MacTavish.** 1993. Stomatal numbers of soybean and response to water stress. *Plant and Soil* 149: 283–288
- Cadotte, M.W., B.R. Murray and J. Lovett-Doust.** 2005. Using database analyses to test widespread ecological generalities in invasions biology. *Biological Invasions* 8: 809–821
- Cadotte, M.W. and J. Lovett-Doust.** 2001. Ecological and taxonomic differences between native and introduced plants of southwestern Ontario. *Ecoscience* 8: 230–238
- Callaway, R.M.** 2002. The detection of neighbors by plants. *Trends in Ecology and Evolution* 17: 104–105
- Callaway, R.M. and E.T. Aschehoug.** 2000. Invasive plants versus their new and old neighbors: a mechanism for exotic invasion. *Science* 290: 521–523
- Callaway, R.M. and W.M. Ridenour.** 2004. Novel weapons: invasive success and the evolution of increased competitive ability. *Frontline of Ecology and Environment* 2: 436–443
- Cammue, B. P., M.F. De Bolle, F.R. Terras, P. Proost, J. Van Damme, S.B. Rees, J. Vanderleyden and W.F. Broekaert.** 1992. Isolation and characterization of a novel class of plant antimicrobial peptides from *Mirabilis jalapa* L. seeds. *Journal of Biological Chemistry* 267: 2228–2233
- Campos, P.** 1998. Effects of water stress on photosynthetic performance and membrane integrity in *Vigna* spp. – the role of membrane lipids in drought tolerance. Ph D. Thesis, University of Lisbon, Portugal
- Caruso, C.M.** 2006. Plasticity of inflorescence traits in *Lobelia siphilitica* (Lobeliaceae) in response to soil water availability. *American Journal of Botany* 93: 531–538

- Case, C.M. and M.J. Crawley.** 2000. Effect of interspecific competition and herbivory on the recruitment of an invasive alien plant: *Conyza sumatrensis*. *Biological Invasions* 2: 103–110
- Casper, B.B., I.N., Farseth, H. Kempenich, Seltzer and K. Xavier.** 2001. Drought prolongs leaf life span in the herbaceous desert perennial *Cryptantha flava*. *Functional Ecology* 15: 740–747
- Caspari, H.W., H.M. Behboudian and D.J. Chalmers.** 1994. Water use, growth and fruit yield of 'Hosui' Asian pears under deficit irrigation. *Journal of American Society Horticulture Science* 119: 383–388
- Castellanos, J.Z., J.J. Pena-Cabriaes and J.A. Acosta-Gallegos.** 1996. <sup>15</sup>N-determined dinitrogen fixation capacity of common bean (*Phaseolus vulgaris* L.) cultivars under water stress. *Journal of Agriculture Science* 126: 327–333
- Cawoya, V., S. Luttsa and J.M. Kineta.** 2006. Osmotic stress at seedling stage impairs reproductive development in buckwheat (*Fagopyrum esculentum*). *Physiologia Plantarum* 128: 689–700
- Cellier, F., C. Geneviève, B. Jean-Christophe and C. Francine.** 1998. Molecular and Physiological Responses to Water Deficit in Drought-Tolerant and Drought-Sensitive Lines of Sunflower. *Plant Physiology* 116: 319–328
- Chalmers, D.J., P.D. Mitchell and P.H. Jerie.** 1985. The relation between irrigation, growth and productivity of peach trees. *Acta Horticulture* 173: 283–288
- Chambers, J.C., B.A. Roundy, R.R. Blank, S.E. Meyer and A. Whittaker.** 2007. What makes the Great Basin sagebrush ecosystems invasible by *Bromus tectorum*. *Ecological Monograph* 77: 117–145
- Chapin, F.S.I. III, P.A. Matson and H.A. Mooney.** 2002. Principles of terrestrial ecosystem ecology, Springer Verlag. New York pp 436
- Chapuis-Lardy, L., S. Vanderhoeven, N. Dassonville, L.S. Koutika and P. Meerts.** 2006. The effects of the exotic invasive plant *Solidago gigantea* on soil phosphorus. *Biology and Fertility of Soils* 42: 481–489
- Chartzoulakis, K., A. Patakas, G. Kofidis, A. Bosabolidis and A. Nastou.** 2002. Water stress affects leaf anatomy, gas exchange water relations and growth of two avocado cultivars. *Scientia Horticulturae* 95: 39–50
- Chave, J.** 2004. Neutral theory and community ecology. *Ecology Letters* 7: 241–253
- Chaves, M.M., J.S. Pereira, J. Maroco, M.L. Rodrigues, C.P.P. Ricardo, M.L. Osório, I. Carvalho, T. Faria and C. Pinheiro.** 2002. How plants cope with

- water stress in the field? Photosynthesis and growth. *Annals of Botany* 89: 907–916
- Chen, X. and J. Wen.** 2005. Leaf anatomical acclimation of six tree species to low soil water content. *International Journal of Botany* 1: 212–218
- Chittka, I. and S. Schürkens.** 2001. Successful invasion of a floral market. *Nature* 411: 653–653
- Chopra, R.N., S.L. Nayar and I.C. Chopra.** 1986. Glossary of Indian medicinal plants (Including the Supplement). Council of Scientific and Industrial Research, New Delhi
- Chytrý, M., P. Pyšek, J. Wild, J. Pino, L.C. Maskell and M. Vilà.** 2009. European map of alien plant invasions based on the quantitative assessment across habitats. *Diversity and Distributions* 15: 98–107
- Cizek, O., A. Bakesova, T. Kuras, J. Benes and M. Konvicka.** 2003. Vacant niche in alpine habitat: the case of an introduced population of the butterfly *Erebia epiphron* in the Krkonose Mountains. *Acta Oecologia* 24:15–23
- Claassen, V.P. and M. Marler.** 1998. Annual and perennial grass growth on nitrogen-depleted decomposed granite. *Restoration Ecology* 6: 175–180
- Cleland, E.E., M.D. Smith, S.J. Andelman, C. Bowles, K.M. Carney, M. Claire Horner-Devine, J.M. Drake, S.M. Emery, J.M. Gramling and D.B. Vandermast.** 2004. Invasion in space and time: non-native species richness and relative abundance respond to inter annual variation in productivity and diversity. *Ecology Letters* 7: 947–957
- Cochard, R. and B.R. Jackes.** 2005. Seed ecology of the invasive tropical tree *Parkinsonia aculeate*. *Plant Ecology* 180: 13–31
- Colautti, R.I., A. Ricciardi, I.A. Grigorovich and H.M. MacIsaac.** 2004. Is invasion success explained by the enemy release hypothesis? *Ecology Letters* 7: 721–733
- Collier, M.H., J.L. Vankat and M.R. Hughes.** 2002. Diminished plant richness and abundance below *Lonicera maackii*, an invasive shrub. *American Midland Naturalist* 147: 60–71
- Collingham, Y.C., R.A. Wadsworth, B. Huntley and P.E. Hulme.** 2000. Predicting the spatial distribution of non-indigenous riparian weeds: issues of spatial scale and extent. *Journal of Applied Ecology* 37: 13–27

- Collinson, S.T., E.J. Clawson, S.N. Azam-Ali and C.R. Black.** 1997. Effects of soil moisture deficits on the water relations of bambara groundnut (*Vigna subterranean* L. verdc.). *Journal of Experimental Botany* 48: 877–884
- Conner, W.H. and G. Askew.** 1993. Impact of saltwater flooding on red maple, redbay, and Chinese tallow seedlings. *Castanea* 58: 214–219
- Cornell, H.V. and B.A. Hawkins.** 1993. Accumulation of native parasitoid species on introduced herbivores: a comparison of ‘hosts-as-natives’ and ‘hosts-as-invaders’. *American Naturalist* 141: 847–865
- Craufurd, P.Q., D.J. Flower and J.M. Peacock.** 1993. Effect of heat and drought stress on sorghum (*Sorghum bicolor*). I. Panicle development and leaf appearance. *Experimental Agriculture* 29: 61–76
- Cronk, Q.C.B. and J.L. Fuller.** 1995. *Plant Invaders, the Threat to Natural Ecosystems*. Chapman and Hall, London pp 241
- Cronk, Q.C.B. and J.L. Fuller.** 2001. *Plant invaders: the threat to natural ecosystems*. Eastscan Publications Ltd. Sterling VA
- Curtis, J.T.** 1959. *The vegetation of Wisconsin: An ordination of plant communities*. University of Wisconsin Press, Madison
- Daehler, C.C.** 1998. The taxonomic distribution of invasive angiosperm plants: ecological insights and comparison to agricultural weeds. *Biological Conservation* 84: 167–180
- Daehler, C.C.** 2003. Performance comparisons of co-occurring native and alien invasive plants: implications for conservation and restoration. *Annual Review of Ecology, Evolution and Systematics* 34: 183–211
- Dami, I and H. Hughes.** 1995. Leaf anatomy and water loss of in vitro PEG-treated ‘Valiant’ grape. *Plant Cell, Tissue and Organ Culture* 42: 179–184
- D’Antonio, C.M.** 1993. Mechanisms controlling invasion of coastal plant communities by the alien succulent *Carpobrotus edulis*. *Ecology* 74: 83–95
- D’Antonio, C., L.A. Meyerson and J. Denslow.** 2001. In *Conservation Biology Research Priorities for the Next Decade*, eds. M.E. Soulé and G.H. Orians. (Island, Washington, DC), pp 59–80
- Davidson, D.J. and P.M. Chevalier.** 1987. Influence of polyethylene-glycol induced water deficits on tiller production in spring wheat. *Crop Science* 27: 1185–1187

- Davis, M.A., J.P. Grime and K. Thompson.** 2000. Fluctuating resources in plant communities: a general theory of invasibility. *Journal of Ecology* 88: 528–534
- Deblonde, P.M.K. and J.F. Ledent.** 2001. Effects of moderate drought conditions on  
- green leaf number, stem height, leaf length and tuber yield of potato cultivars. *European Journal of Agronomy* 14: 31–41
- De Bolle, M.F., K. Eggermont, R.E. Duncan, R.W. Osborn, F.R. Terras and W.F. Broekaert.** 1995. Cloning and characterization of two cDNA clones encoding seed-specific antimicrobial peptides from *Mirabilis jalapa* L. *Plant Molecular Biology* 28: 213–221
- Delpérée, C., J.M. Kinet and S. Lutts.** 2003. Low irradiance modifies the effect of water stress on survival and growth-related parameters during the early developmental stages of buckwheat (*Fagopyrum esculentum*). *Physiologia Plantarum* 119: 211–220
- Desclauxa, D., T.T. Huynhb and P. Roumet.** 2000. Identification of soybean plant characteristics that indicate the timing of drought stress. *Crop Science* 40: 716–722
- Deshmukh, P.S., R.K. Sairam, S. Kumari, S.R. Kushwaha and P. Kumar.** 2000. Physiological traits for yield improvement of chickpea in drought prone environment. In National Seminar on Plant Physiology at interface of Agri-horticulture and industry held at 20 December 1999 to 1<sup>st</sup> January 2000. RAU, Udaipur, India pp 104
- De-Souza, P.I., D.B. Egli and W.P. Bruening.** 1997. Water stress during seed filling and leaf senescence in soyabean. *Agronomy Journal* 89: 807–812
- Dickman, S.R. and R.H. Bray.** 1940. Colorimetric determination of phosphate. *Industrial and Engineering Chemistry (Analytical)* 12: 665–668
- Dietz, H. and I. Ullmann.** 1997. Phenological shifts of the alien colonizer *Bunias orientalis*: image-based analysis of temporal niche separation. *Journal of Vegetative Science* 8: 839–846
- Ding, J., R. Reardon, Y. Wu, H. Zhang and W. Fu.** 2006. Biological control of invasive plants through collaboration between China and the United State of America: a perspective. *Biological Invasions* 8: 1439–1450
- Dospekhov, B.A.** 1984. Field experimentation. Mir Publications. Moscow
- Duggin, J.A. and C.B. Gentle.** 1998. Experimental evidence on the importance of disturbance intensity for invasion of *Lantana camara* L. in dry rainforest– open



- forest ecotones in north-eastern Australia. *Forest Ecology and Management* 109: 279–292
- Duke, J.A. and E.S. Ayensu.** 1985. *Medicinal Plants of China* Reference Publications, Inc. ISBN 0-917256-20-4
- Dzwonko, Z. and S. Gawronski.** 2002. Effect of litter removal on species richness and acidification of a mixed oak-pine woodland. *Biological Conservation* 106: 389–398
- Egert, M. and M. Tevini.** 2002. Influence of drought on some physiological parameters symptomatic for oxidative stress in leaves of chives (*Allium schoenoprasum*). *Environmental and Experimental Botany* 48: 43–49
- Ehrenfeld, J.G.** 2003. Effects of exotic plant invasions on soil nutrient cycling processes. *Ecosystems* 6: 503–523
- Ehrenfeld, J.G. and H. Scott.** 2001. Invasive species and the soil: effects on organisms and ecosystem processes. *Ecological Applications* 11: 1259–1260
- Ehrenfeld, J.G., P. Kourtev and W. Huang.** 2001. Changes in soil functions following invasions of exotic understory plants in deciduous forests. *Ecological Applications* 11: 1287–1300
- Ekanayake, I.J. and M.T.V. Adeleke.** 1996. Selected procedures for instrumentation in ecophysiological studies of root crops. *Procedures Manual No. 3 Crop Improvement Division (CID), IITTA, Ibadan, Nigeria* pp 103
- El-Ghareeb, R.M.** 1991. Suppression of annuals by *Tribulus terrestris* in an abandoned field in the sandy desert of Kuwait. *Journal of Vegetable Science* 2: 147–15
- El-Keblawy, A. and A. Al-Rawai.** 2005. Effects of salinity, temperature and light on germination of invasive *Prosopis juliflora* (Sw.) D.C. *Journal of Arid Environment* 61: 555–556
- El-Keblawy, A. and A. Al-Rawai.** 2007. Impacts of the invasive exotic *Prosopis juliflora* (Sw.) D.C. on the native flora and soils of the UAE. *Plant Ecology* 190: 23–35
- El-Kheir, M.S.A., S.A. Kandil and B.B. Mekki.** 1994. Physiological response of two soybean cultivars grown under water stress conditions as affected by CCC treatment. *Egyptian Journal of Physiological Science* 18: 179–200
- Erdei, L. and E. Taleisnik.** 1993. Changes in water relation parameters under osmotic and salt stresses in maize and sorghum. *Physiologia Plantarum* 89: 381–387

- Eschtruth, A.K. and J.J. Battles.** 2009. Assessing the relative importance of disturbance, herbivory, diversity, and propagule pressure in exotic plant invasion. *Ecological Monographs* 79: 265–280
- Ewe, S.M.L. and L.S.L. Sternberg.** 2003. Seasonal gas exchange characteristics of *Schinus terebinthifolius* in a native and disturbed upland community in everglades National Park, Florida. *Forest Ecology and Management* 179: 27–36
- Facciola, S.** 1990. *Cornucopia - A Source Book of Edible Plants*. Kampong Publications ISBN 0-9628087-0-9
- Facelli, J.M. and S.T.A. Pickett.** 1991. Plant litter: light interception and effects on an old-field plant community. *Ecology* 72: 1024–1031
- Facelli, J.M., R. Williams, S. Fricker and B. Ladd.** 1999. Establishment and growth of seedlings of *Eucalyptus oblique* interactive effects of litter, water, and pathogens. *Australian Journal of Ecology* 24: 484–494
- Faria, T.D., E.B. Silverio, R. Cabral, A. Abadia, J. Abadia, J. S. Pereira and M.M. Chaves.** 1998: Differences in the response of carbon assimilation to summer stress (water deficits, high light and temperature) in four Mediterranean tree species. *Physiologia Plantarum* 102: 419–428
- Faust, J.E.** 2003. Light management in greenhouses II. Plant growth responses to daily light integrals. First Research Report 1–15
- Feng, Y.L., K.F. Cao and J.L. Zhang.** 2004. Photosynthetic characteristics, dark respiration and leaf mass per unit area in seedlings of four tropical tree species grown under three irradiances. *Photosynthetica* 42: 431–437
- Ferus, P. and M. Arkosiová.** 2001. Variability of chlorophyll content under environment. *Acta Fytotechnica Et Zootechnica* Vol. 4, Special Number Proceedings of the International Scientific Conference on the Occasion of the 55th Anniversary of the Slovak Agricultural University in Nitra
- Fogarty, G. and J.M. Facelli.** 1999. Growth and competition of *Cytisus scoparius*, an invasive shrub, and Australian native shrubs. *Plant Ecology* 144: 27–35
- Foster, B.L., V.H. Smith, T.L. Dickson and T. Hildebrand.** 2002. Invasibility and compositional stability in a grassland community: relationships to diversity and extrinsic factors. *Oikos* 99: 300–307
- Frankel, E.** 1999. A floristic survey of vascular plants of the Bronx River Parkway Reservation in Westchester, New York: compilation 1973–1998. *Journal of Torrey Botanical Society* 126: 359–366

- Fraser, L.H., A. Greenall, C. Carlyle, R. Turkington and C.R. Friedman.** 2009. Adaptive phenotypic plasticity of *Pseudoroegneria spicata*: response of stomatal density, leaf area and biomass to changes in water supply and increased temperature. *Annals of Botany* 103: 769–775
- Frederick, J.R., J.T. Wooley, J.D. Hesketh and D.B. Peters.** 1991. Seed yield and ergonomic traits of old and modern soyabean cultivars under irrigation and soil water deficit. *Field Crops Research* 27: 71–82
- French, R. J.** 2006. Effects of early water deficit on growth and development of faba bean. 13<sup>th</sup> Australian Agronomy Conference 10-15 September 2006, Perth, WA
- Galán, V.** 1999. El Cultivo del Mango. Morfología fevologia y aspectos fisiológicos Gobiernode Canarias. Consejería de agricultura, ganaderia, pesca y alimentación Mundi Prensa pp 70–82
- Gao, S., K.K. Tanji and S.C. Scardaci.** 2003. Incorporating straw may induce sulfide toxicity in paddy rice. *California Agriculture* 57: 55–59
- Garbey, C., G. Thiébaud and S. Muller.** 2004. Morphological plasticity of a spreading aquatic macrophyte, *Ranunculus peltatus*, in response to environmental variables. *Plant Ecology* 173: 125–137
- Garcia, M.D., K.C.Y. Petzall and M. Castrillo.** 2004. Respuestas al déficit hídrico en las variedades de tomate Río Grande y. *Agronomía Tropical* 54: 411–433
- Garg, B.K., U. Burman and S. Kathju.** 2004. Effect of water stress on moth bean (*Vigna aconitifolia*. Jacq. Marechal) genotypes. *Indian Journal of Plant Physiology* 9: 29–35
- Ghassemi-Golezani, K., M. Movahhedi, F. Rahimzadeh-Khoyi and M. Moghaddam.** 1998. Effects of water deficit on growth and yield of two chickpea varieties at different plant densities. *Agriculture Science Tabriz* 7: 17–42
- Goel, V.L. and H.M. Behl.** 1999. Screening of *Prosopis germplasm* for a forestation of degraded soil sites: performance, leaf nutrient status and influence on soil properties. *Journal of Sustain Forest* 8: 1–13
- Goldberg, D.E.** 1990. Components of resource competition in plant communities. In: JB Grace and D Tilman (eds) *Perspectives on Plant Competition*, pp 27–49. Academic Press, San Diego, California
- Goodwin, B.J., A.J. McAllister and G.L. Fahri.** 1999. Predicting invasiveness of plant species based on biological information. *Conservation Biology* 13: 422–426

- Gómez-del-Campo, M., C. Ruiz and J.R. Lissarrague.** 2002. Effect of water stress on leaf area development photosynthesis and productivity in Chardonnay and Airén Grapevines. *American Journal of Enology and Viticulture* 53: 138–143
- Gordon, D.R.** 1998. Effects of invasive, non-indigenous plant species on ecosystem processes-lessons from Florida. *Ecological Applications* 8: 975–989
- Granier C, O. Ture and F. Tardieu.** 2000. Coordination of cell division and tissue expansion in sunflower, tobacco, and pea leaves dependence or independence of both processes? *Journal of Plant Growth Regulation* 19: 45–54
- Grant, O.M., D.I. Lynton and Mc Neilly.** 2005. Variation in growth responses to availability of water in *Cistus* population from different habitats. *Functional Biology* 32: 817–829
- Gravano, E., R. Desotgiu, C. Tani, F. Bussotti and P. Grossoni.** 2000. Structural adaptations in leaves of two Mediterranean evergreen shrubs under different climatic conditions. *Journal of Mediterranean Ecology* 1: 165–170
- Greenlee, J.T. and R.M. Callaway.** 1996. Abiotic stress and the relative importance of interference and facilitation in montane bunchgrass communities in western Montana. *American Naturalist* 148: 386–396
- Grime, J.P.** 1977. Evidence for the existence of three primary strategies in plants and its relevance to ecological and evolutionary theory. *American Naturalist* 111: 1169–1194
- Grime, J.P.** 1979. *Plant strategies and vegetation processes* (John Wiley & Sons, Ltd., Chichester-New York-Brisbane-Toronto) pp 254
- Grime, J.P.** 2002. *Plant Strategies, Vegetation Processes and Ecosystem Properties*, 2nd edn. John Wiley & Sons, Chichester
- Groom, P.K. and B.B. Lamont.** 1997. Xerophytic implications of increased sclerophyll. Interaction with water and light in *Hakea psilorrhyncha* seedlings. *New Phytologist* 136: 231–237
- Grossoni, P., F. Bussotti, C. Tani, E. Gravano, S. Santarelli and A. Bottacci.** 1998. Morpho-anatomical alterations in leaves of *Fagus sylvatica* L. and *Quercus ilex* L. in different environmental stress conditions. *Chemosphere* 36: 919–924
- Grotkopp, E., M. Rejmanek and T.L. Rost.** 2002. Toward a causal explanation of plant invasiveness: seedling growth and life history strategies of 29 pine (*Pinus*) species. *American Naturalist* 159: 396–419

- Guillioni, L., J. Wéry and J. Lecoeur.** 2003. High temperature and water deficit may reduce seed number in field pea purely by decreasing plant growth rate. *Functional Plant Biology* 30: 1151–1164
- Guntoni, J.L. and J.P. Evenson.** 1980. Moisture stress in navy beans L. effect of withholding irrigation at different phonological stages on growth and yield. *Irrigation Science* 2: 49–58
- Gutierrez-Boem, F. and G.W. Thomas.** 1998. Phosphorus nutrition affects wheat responses to water deficits. *Agronomy Journal* 90: 166–171
- Hallett, S.G.** 2006. Dislocation from coevolved relationships: a unifying theory for plant invasion and naturalization? *Weed Science* 54: 282–290
- Hänfling, B. and J. Kollman.** 2002. An evolutionary perspective of biological invasions. *Trends in Ecology and Evolution* 17: 545–546
- Hannah, L., D. Lohse, C. Hutchinson, J.L. Carr and A. Lankerani.** 1994. A preliminary inventory of human disturbance of world ecosystems. *Ambio* 23: 246–250
- Harrison, S.** 1999. Local and regional diversity in a patchy landscape: native, alien, and endemic herbs on serpentine. *Ecology* 1: 70–80
- Hawkes, C.V., I.F. Wren, D.J. Herman and M.K. Firestone.** 2005. Plant invasion alters nitrogen cycling by modifying the soil nitrifying community. *Ecological Letters* 8: 976–985
- Hay, M.E., J.D. Parker, D.E. Burkepile, C.C. Caudill, A.E. Wilson, Z.P. Hallinan and A.D. Chequer.** 2004. Mutualism and aquatic community structure: the enemy of my enemy is my friend. *Annual Review of Ecology, Evolution and Systematics* 35: 175–197
- Hector, A., K. Dobson, A. Minns, E. Bazeley-White and J. Hartley Lawton.** 2001. Community diversity and invasion resistance: an experimental test in a grassland ecosystem and a review of comparable studies. *Ecological Restorations* 16: 819–831
- Heger, T. and L. Trepl.** 2003. Predicting biological invasions. *Biological Invasions* 5: 313–321
- Helm, A.C., N.S. Nicholas, S.M. Zedaker and S.T. Young.** 1991. Maritime forests on Bull Island, Cape Romain, South Carolina. *Bulletin of the Torrey Botanical Club* 118: 170–175

- Hierro, J.L., J.L. Maron and R.M. Callaway.** 2005. A biogeographical approach to plant invasions: the importance of studying exotics in their introduced and native range. *Journal of Ecology* 93: 5–15
- Hierro, J.L. and R.M. Callaway.** 2003. Allelopathy and exotic plant invasion. *Plant and Soil* 256: 29–39
- Hill, M. O.** 1973. Diversity and its evenness, a unifying notation and its consequences. *Ecology* 54: 427–432
- Hobbie, S.E.** 1992. Effects of plant species on nutrient cycling. *Trends in Ecology and Evolution* 7: 336–339
- Hobbs, R.J.** 1989. The nature and effects of disturbance relative to invasions. In: JA Drake, HA Mooney, F di Castri, RH Groves, FJ Kruger, M Rejmánek and M Williamson (eds) *Biological Invasions: a Global Perspective*, pp 389– 405. John Wiley and Sons, Chichester, UK
- Hobbs, R.J.** 1991. Disturbance a precursor to weed invasion in native vegetation. *Plant Protection Quarterly* 6: 99–104
- Hobbs, R.J. and S.E. Humphries.** 1995. An integrated approach to the ecology and management of plant invasions. *Conservation Biology* 9: 761–770
- Hoffmann, W.A., V.M.P.C. Lucatelli, F.J. Silva, I.N.C. Azevedo, M.S. Marinho, A.M.S. Albuquerque, A.O. Lopes and S.P. Moreira.** 2004. Impact of the invasive alien grass *Melinis minutiflora* at the savanna-forest ecotone in the Brazilian Cerrado. *Diversity and Distributions* 10: 99–103
- Holmgren, M.** 2000. Combined effects of shade and drought on tulip poplar seedlings: trade-off in tolerance or facilitation? *Oikos* 90: 67–78
- Hook, P.B., B.E. Olsen and J.M. Wraith.** 2004. Effects of the invasive frob *Centaurea maculosa* on grassland carbon and nitrogen pools in Montana, USA. *Ecosystems* 7: 686–694
- Hovenden, M.J. and J.K. Vander Schoor.** 2006. Blackwell Publishing, Ltd. The response of leaf morphology to irradiance depends on altitude of origin in *Nothofagus cunninghamii*. *New Phytologist* 169: 291–297
- Hsiao, T.C., E. Fereres, E. Acevedo and D.W. Handerson.** 1976. Water stress and dynamics of growth and yield of crop plants. In water and plant life 'Problems and modern approaches'. Ed. O.L. Lange, L. Kappen, E.D. Schulze pp 281–305. Springer-verlag. Berlin

- Hubbell, S.P.** 2001. The Unified Neutral Theory of Biodiversity and Biogeography. Princeton University Press, Princeton, NJ
- Hulme, P.E.** 2008. Phenotypic plasticity and plant invasions: is it all Jack? Functional Ecology 22: 3–7
- Huxley, A.** 1992. The New RHS Dictionary of Gardening. MacMillan Press ISBN 0-333-47494-5
- Ian Goodwin, Tatura.** 2002. Managing water stress in grape vines in Greater Victoria. Agriculture notes ISSN 1329-8062: 1–4
- Inamullah and A. Isoda.** 2005. Adaptive responses of soybean and cotton to water stress. I transpiration changes in relation to stomatal area and stomatal conductance. Plant Production Science 8: 16–26
- Inderjit, M.W. Cadotte and R.I. Colautti.** 2005. The ecology of biological invasions: past, present and future. In Invasive Plants: Ecological and Agricultural Aspects. Ed. Inderjit. Birkhauser-Verlag, Basel pp 19–43
- Inman-Bamber, N.G.** 2004. Sugarcane water stress criteria for irrigation and drying off. Field Crops Research 89: 107–122
- Islam, M.T.** 1999. Plant water relation studies in divers cultivars under Bangladesh climatic conditions. Project submitted to institute of Agronomy and Plant Science. Dept. Vmiver. Agricultural Science Viena
- Islam, M.S., P.S.L. Srivastava and P.S. Deshmukh.** 1998. Genetic studies on drought tolerance in wheat. 1. Relative leaf water content, membrane stability and stomatal frequency. Annual of Agriculture Restoration 19: 458–462
- Islam, M.T. and R. Gretzmacher.** 2000. Screening of some transplanted Aman Rice cultivars under water stress conditions. Bangladesh Journal of Training and Development 7: 57–62
- Jackson, L.E., F.J. Calderon, K.L. Steenwerth, K.M. Scow and D.E. Rolston.** 2003. Responses of soil microbial processes and community structure to tillage events and implications for soil quality. Geoderma 114: 305–317
- Jackson, M.L.** 1973. Soil chemical analysis. Prentice Hall of India Pvt. Lid. New Delhi
- Jain, L.L., R.K. Panda and C.P. Sharma.** 1997. Water Stress response function for groundnut (*Arachis hypogaea* L.). Agriculture Water Management 32: 197–209

- James, S.A and D.T. Bell.** 1995. Morphology and anatomy of leaves of *Eucalyptus camaldulensis* clones. Variation between geographically separated locations. Australian Journal of Botany 43: 415–433
- Jesson, L., D. Kelly and A. Sparrow.** 2000. The importance of dispersal disturbance and competition for exotic plant invasions in Aorhūe's Pass National Park, New Zealand. New Zealand Journal of Botany 31: 451–468
- Jiang, H.F. and D.B. Egli.** 1995. Soyabean seed number and crop growth rate during flowering. Agronomy Journal 87: 264–267
- Jiang, L. and P.J. Morin.** 2004. Productivity gradients cause positive diversity–invasibility relationships in microbial communities. Ecology Letters 7: 1047–1057
- Jia, X., X.Y. Pan, B. Li, J.K. Chen and X.Z. Yang.** 2009. Allometric growth, disturbance regime, and dilemmas of controlling invasive plants: a model analysis. Biological Invasions 11: 743–752
- Johnson, L.C. and A.W.H. Damman.** 1991. Species-controlled Sphagnum decay on a South Swedish raised bog. Oikos 61: 234–242
- Jones, H.G.** 1992. Plants and microclimate, 2nd edn. New York, NY: Cambridge University Press
- Jones, R.H. and K.W. Mcleod.** 1990. Growth and photosynthetic responses to a range of light environments in Chinese tallowtree and Carolina ash seedlings. Forest Science 36: 851–862
- Jones, R.H. and R.R. Sharitz.** 1990. Effects of root competition and flooding on growth of Chinese tallow tree seedlings. Canadian Journal of Forest Research 20: 573–578
- Joly, P.** 2000. Invasions biologiques: état de l'art et perspectives. Revue d'Ecol. (Terre Vie) 7: 21–35
- Kataoka, J., N. Habuka, M. Furuno, M. Miyano, Y. Takanami and A. Koiwai.** 1991. DNA sequence of Mirabilis antiviral protein (MAP), a ribosome-inactivating protein with an antiviral property, from *Mirabilis jalapa* L. and its expression in *Escherichia coli*. Journal of Biological Chemistry 266(13): 8426–8430
- Kay, B.D.** 1990. Rates of changes of soil structure under different cropping systems. In: Stewart BA (ed) Advances in soil science. Springer-Verlag, New York, pp 1–52
- Keane, R.M. and M.J. Crawley.** 2002. Exotic plant invasions and the enemy release hypothesis. Trends in Ecology and Evolution 17: 164–169



- Kefei, Z.Q. Ma and H. Zhang.** 1997. Effect of water deficit on physiological activities of paddy rice and upland rice seedlings. *Journal of Shandong Agricultural University* 28: 53–57
- Kennedy, T.A., S. Naeem, K.M. Howe, J.M.H. Knops, D. Tilman and P. Reich.** 2002. Biodiversity as a barrier to ecological invasion. *Nature* 417: 636–638
- Kitzberger, T., D.F. Steinaker and T.T. Veblen.** 2000. Effects of climatic variability on facilitation of tree establishment in northern Patagonia. *Ecology* 81: 1914–1924
- Knicker, H., S. Saggar, R. Bäumler, P.D. McIntosh and I. Kögel-Knabner.** 2000. Soil organic matter transformations induced by *Hieracium pilosella* L. in tussock grassland of New Zealand. *Biology of Fertile Soils* 32: 194–201
- Kohli, R.K. and D. Rani.** 1994. *Parthenium hysterophorus*, a review research bulletin of Punjab University. *Science* 44: 105–149
- Kohli, R.K., K.S. Dogra, D.R. Batish and H.P. Singh.** 2004. Impact of invasive plants on the structure and composition of natural vegetation of Northwestern Indian Himalayas. *Weed Technology* 18: 1296–1300
- Kokubun, M., S. Shimada and M. Takahashi.** 2001. Flower abortion caused by preanthesis water deficit is not attributed to impairment of pollen in soybean. *Crop Science* 41: 1517–1521
- Kolar, C.S. and D.M. Lodge.** 2001. Progress in invasion biology: predicting invaders. *Trends in Ecology and Evolution* 16: 199–205
- Kollmann, J. and M.J. Bañuelos.** 2004. Latitudinal trends in growth and phenology of the invasive alien, *Impatiens glandulifera* Royle. *Diversity and Distributions* 10: 377–385
- Kormandy, E.J.** 1996. Concepts of ecology (IV<sup>th</sup> edition). Prentice-Hall of India, Private limited. M-97, Connaught Circus New Delhi – 110001
- Kourtev, P.S., J.G. Ehrenfeld and M. Häggblom.** 2002. Exotic plant species alter the microbial community structure and function in the soil. *Ecology* 83: 3152–3166
- Kourtev, P.S., J.G. Ehrenfeld and M. Häggblom.** 2003. Experimental analysis of the effect of exotic and native plant species on the structure and function of soil microbial communities. *Soil Biology and Biochemistry* 35: 895–905
- Koutika, L.S., S. Vanderhoeven, L. Chapuis-Lardy, N. Dassonville and P. Meerts.** 2007. Assessment of changes in soil organic matter after invasion by exotic plant species. *Biology and Fertility of Soils* 44: 331–341

- Kristensen, H.L., G.W. McCarty and J.J. Meisinger.** 2000. Effects of soil structure disturbance on mineralization of organic soil nitrogen. *Soil Science Society of American Journal* 64: 371–378
- Kriticos, D.J., R.W. Sutherst, J.R. Brown, S.W. Adkins and G.F. Maywald.** 2003. Climate change and the potential distribution of an invasive alien plant: *Acacia nilotica* ssp. *indica* in Australia. *Journal of Applied Ecology* 40: 111–124
- Kuldeep, S., S.K. Kapur, Y.K. Sarin, and K. Singh.** 1993. Domestication of *Sapium sebiferum* under Jammu conditions. *Indian Forester* 119: 36–42
- Kunkel, G.** 1984. Plants for human consumption. Koeltz Scientific Books ISBN 3874292169
- Kusaka, M., O. Masaru and F. Tatsuhito.** 2005. Contribution of inorganic components to osmotic adjustment and leaf folding for drought tolerance in pearl millet. *Physiologia Plantarum* 125: 474–489
- Lake, J.C. and M.R. Leishman.** 2004. Invasion success of exotic in natural ecosystems: the role of disturbance, plant attributes and freedom from herbivores. *Biological Conservations* 117: 215–226
- Lambdon, P.W., F. Lloret and P.E. Hulme.** 2007. Do alien plants on Mediterranean islands tend to invade different niches from native species? *Biological Invasions* 10: 703–716
- Lambrinos, J.G.** 2002. The variable invasive success of *Cortaderia* species in a complex landscape. *Ecology* 83: 518–529
- Lauer, J.** 2003. What happens within the corn plant when drought occurs? *Wisconsin Corn Agronomy* 10: 153–155
- Lauteri, M., A. Scartazza, M.C. Guido and E. Brugnoli.** 1997. Genetic variation in photosynthetic capacity, carbon isotope discrimination and mesophyll conductance in provenances of *Castanea sativa* adapted to different environments. *Functional Ecology* 11: 675–683
- Leal, A.A., Y. Terada and M. de F.P. da S. Machado.** 2001. Floral biology of a population of *Mirabilis jalapa* L. (Nyctaginaceae) from Southern Brazil. *Acta Scientiarum Universidade Estadual de Maringá* 23: 587–591
- Lecoeur, J., J. Wery, O. Ture and F. Tardieu.** 1995. Expansion of pea leaves subjected to short term water deficit. Cell number and cell size are sensitive to stress at different periods of leaf development. *Journal of Experimental Botany* 46: 1093–1101

- Lefi, B.E., J. Gulias, J. Cifre, M.B. Younus and H. Medrano.** 2004. Drought effects on the dynamics of leaf production and senescence in field grown *Medicago arborea* and *Medicago citrine*. *Annals of Applied Biology* 144: 169–179
- LeJeune, K.D.** 2002. An investigation of relationships between soil resource availability and the invasion and dominance of Colorado Front Range prairies by the non-native *Centaurea diffusa*. Ph.D. dissertation, University of Colorado, Boulder.
- LeJeune, K.D. and T.R. Seastedt.** 2001. *Centaurea* species: the forb that won the west. *Conservation Biology* 15: 1568–1574
- Lenz, T.I. and J.M. Facelli.** 2003. Shade facilitates an invasive stem succulent in a chenopod shrubland in South Australia. *Australian Ecology* 28: 480–90
- Levine, J.M.** 2000. Species diversity and biological invasions: relating local process to community pattern. *Science* 288: 852–854
- Levine, J.M. and C.M. D'Antonio.** 1999. Elton revisited: a review of evidence linking diversity and invasibility. *Oikos* 87: 15–26
- Levine, J.M., M. Vilá, C.M. D'Antonio, J.S. Dukes, K. Grigulis and S. Lavorel.** 2003. Mechanisms underlying the impacts of exotic plant invasions. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of London B* 270: 775–781
- Ling, L.L., L. Jun, L.C. Hui and X. Ping.** 2004. Relationships of soluble protein, chlorophyll and ATP contents with drought resistance of potatoes under water stress. *Chinese Potato Journal* 4: 201–204
- Linkermer, G., J.E. Board and M.E. Musgrave.** 1998. Water logging effects on growth and yield components in late planted soybeans. *Crop Science* 38: 1576–1584
- Link, S.O., H. Bolton, M.E. Thiede and W.H. Rickard.** 1995. Responses of downy brome to nitrogen and water. *Journal of Range Management* 48: 290–297
- Liu, J., M. Dong, S.L. Miao, Z.Y. Li, M.H. Song and R.Q. Wang.** 2006. Invasive alien plants in China: role of clonality and geographical origin. *Biological Invasions* 8: 1461–1470
- Liu, J., R.Q. Wang and Z.G. Zhang.** 2001. Advances in nonindigenous plant species. *Advances in Plant Sciences* 4: 335–344
- Lloret, F., F. Médail, G. Brundu and P.E. Hulme.** 2004. Local and regional abundance of exotic plant species on Mediterranean islands: are species traits important? *Global Ecology and Biogeography* 13: 37–45

- Lloyd, K.M., W.G. Lee and S. Walker.** 2006. Takane Valley Hut: a focal point for weed invasion in an isolated area of Fiordland National Park, New Zealand, New Zealand Journal of Ecology 30: 371–375
- Lockhart, C.S., D.F. Austin, W.E. Jones and L.A. Downey.** 1999. Invasion of carrot wood (*Cupaniopsis anacardioides*) in Florida natural areas (USA). Natural Areas Journal 19: 254–262
- Lodge, D.M.** 1993. Biological invasions: lessons for ecology. Tree 8: 133–137
- Lodge, D.M., R.A. Stein, K.M. Brown, A.P. Covich, C. Bronmark, J.E. Garvey and S.P. Klosiewski.** 1998. Predicting impact of freshwater exotic species on native biodiversity: Challenges in spatial scaling. Australian Journal of Ecology 23: 53–67
- Lonsdale, W.M.** 1999. Global patterns of plant invasions and the concept of invasibility. Ecology 80: 1522–1536
- Lopez, F.B., C. Johansen and Y.S. Chauhan.** 1996. Effect of timing of drought stress on phenology, yield and yield components of a short-duration pigeon pea. Journal of Agronomy and Crop Science 177: 311–320
- Lowe, P.N., W.K. Lauenroth and I.C. Burke.** 2003. Effects of nitrogen availability on competition between *Bromus tectorum* and *Bouteloua gracilis*. Plant Ecology 167: 247–254
- Ludwig, J. A. and J. F. Reynolds.** 1988. Statistical Ecology, A Primer on Methods and Computing. New York: John Wiley. pp 85–103
- Luken, J.O. and J.W. Thieret.** 1997. Assessment and management of plant invasions, Springer, New York, USA ISBN–10–0387948096
- MacArthur, R.H. and E.D. Wilson.** 1967. The Theory of Island Biogeography. Princeton Uni Press, Princeton, USA
- Mack, M.C. and C.M. D'Antonio.** 1998. Impacts of biological invasions on disturbance regimes. Trends in Ecology and Evolution 13: 195–198
- Mack, R. N.** 1996. Predicting the identity and fate of plant invaders: emergent and emerging approaches. Biological Conservation 78: 107–12
- Mack, R.N., D. Simberlo, W.M. Lonsdale, H. Evans, M. Clout and F.A. Bazzaz.** 2000. Biotic invasions: causes, epidemiology, global consequences, and control. Ecological Applications 10: 689–710

- Mallik, A.U. and C.E. Prescott.** 2001. Growth inhibiting effects of salal on western hemlock and western red cedar. *Agronomy Journal* 93: 85–92
- Mandák, B., P. Pyšek and K. Bímová.** 2004. History of the invasion and distribution of *Reynoutria* taxa in the Czech Republic: a hybrid spreading faster than its parents. *Preslia* 76: 15–64
- Margalef, R.** 1958. Temporal succession and spatial heterogeneity in phytoplankton. *In* A. A. Buzzati-Traverso, ed. *Perspective in Marine Biology*. Berkeley: University of California Press pp 323–347
- Maron, J.L. and M. Vilà.** 2001. When do herbivores affect plant invasion? Evidence for the natural enemies and biotic resistance hypotheses. *Oikos* 95: 361–373
- Maron, J.L. and R.L. Jefferies.** 1999. Bush Lupine mortality, altered resource availability, and alternative vegetation states. *Ecology* 80: 443–454
- McCue, K.F. and A.D. Hanson.** 1990. Drought and salt tolerance: towards understanding and application. *Trends in Biotechnology* 8: 358–362
- McDowell, S.C.L. and S.R. Radosevich.** 2005. Population demographics and trade-offs to reproduction of an invasive and noninvasive species of *Rubus*. *Biological Invasions* 7: 281–295
- McGlone, M.S.** 1989. The polynesian settlement of New Zealand in relation to environmental and Biotic changes. *New Zealand Journal of Ecology* 12: 115–129
- McIntosh, P.D., M. Loeseke and K. Bechler.** 1995. Soil changes under mouseear hawkweed (*Hieracium pilosella*). *New Zealand Journal of Ecology* 19: 29–34
- Meiners, S.J., M.L. Cadenasso and S.T.A. Pickett.** 2004. Beyond biodiversity: individualistic controls of invasion in a self assembled community. *Ecology Letters* 7: 121–126
- Mendes, M.M., L.C. Gazarini and M.L. Rodrigues.** 2001. Acclimation of *Myrtus communis* to contrasting Mediterranean light environments- effects on structure and chemical composition of foliage and plant water relations. *Environmental and Experimental Botany* 45: 165–178
- Menezes, R.S.C., I.H. Salcedo and E.T. Elliott.** 2002. Microclimate and nutrient dynamics in a silvopastoral system of semiarid northeastern Brazil. *Agroforest Systematics* 56: 27–38
- Merchant, A.G.** 1998. The Light and Water Stress Tolerance of Two Invasive Legumes: *Cytisus scoparius* (Scotch broom) and *Spartium junceum* (Spanish broom). Thesis submitted to the Faculty of the Virginia Polytechnic Institute and State

University. In partial fulfillment of the requirements for the degree of Master of Science in Biology. 16 October 1998 Blacksburg, Virginia

- Meyer, J.Y. and C. Lavergne.** 2004. *Beautés fatales*: Acanthaceae species as invasive alien plants on tropical Indo-Pacific Islands. *Diversity and Distributions* 10: 333–347
- Meyer, R.E. and J.S. Boyer.** 1972. Sensitivity of cell division and cell elongation to low water potentials in soyabean hypocotyls. *Planta* 108: 77–87
- Midmor, D.J., P.M. Cartright and R.A. Fischer.** 1984. Wheat in tropical environments II crop growth and grain yield. *Field Crops Research* 8: 207–227
- Mihulka, S. and P. Pyšek.** 2001. Invasion history of *Oenothera* congeners in Europe: a comparative study of spreading rates in the last 200 years. *Journal of Biogeography* 28: 597–609
- Milbau, A. and I. Nijs.** 2004. The Role of Species Traits (Invasiveness) and Ecosystem Characteristics (Invasibility) in Grassland Invasions: A Framework. *Weed Technology*. 18: 1301–1304
- Milbau, A., I. Nijs, L. van Peer, D. Reheul and B. de Cauwer.** 2003. Disentangling invasiveness and invasibility during invasion in synthesized grassland communities. *New Phytologist* 159: 657–667
- Milbau, A., J.C. Stout, B.J. Graae and I. Nijs.** 2009. A hierarchical framework for integrating invasibility experiments incorporating different factors and spatial scales. *Biological Invasions* 11: 941–950
- Miller, T.E., J.M. Kenitel and J.H. Burns.** 2002. Effect of community structure on invasion success and rate. *Ecology* 83: 898–905
- Mills, E.L., J.H. Leach, J.T. Carlton and C.L. Secor.** 1994a. Exotic species and the integrity of the Great Lakes: lessons from the past. *BioScience* 44: 666–676
- Mills, T.M., H.M. Behboudian, P.Y. Tan and B.E. Clothier.** 1994b. Plant water status and fruit quality in 'Braeburn' apples. *Horticulture Science* 29: 1274–1278
- Mishra, S.N., P.C. Tomar and N. Lakra.** 2007. Medicinal and food value of *Capparis*—a harsh terrain plant. *Indian Journal of Traditional Knowledge* 6: 230–238
- Misra, S.M.** 1990. Physiological studies on the interaction of moisture stress and nitrogen in wheat. M.Sc. Thesis submitted to IARI, New Delhi
- Mitchell, C.E. and A.G. Power.** 2003. Release of invasive plants from fungal and viral pathogens. *Nature* 42: 625–627

- Mitchell, P.D., P.H. Jerie and D.J. Chalmers.** 1984. Effect of regulated water deficits on pear tree growth, flowering, fruit growth and yield. *Journal of the American Society for Horticultural Science* 109: 604–606
- Monaco, T.A., D.A. Johnson, J.M. Norton, T.A. Jones, K.J. Connors, J.B. Norton and M.B. Redinbaugh.** 2003. Contrasting responses of Intermountain West grasses to soil nitrogen. *Journal of Range Management* 56: 282–290
- Montagu, K.D. and K.C. Woo.** 1999. Recovery of tree photosynthetic capacity from seasonal drought in the wet-dry tropics: the role of phyllode and canopy processes in *Acacia auriculiformis*. *Australian Journal of Plant Physiology* 26: 135–145
- Muhammad, B.K., N. Hussain and M. Iqbal.** 2001. Effect of water stress on growth and yield components of maize variety YHS 202. *Journal of Research (Science), Bahauddin Zakariya University, Multan, Pakistan* 12: 15–18
- Mukhopadhyay, S.K.** 1997. Present status of *Parthenium* weed in west Bengal and its management. In M. Mahadevappa and V.C. Patil (eds.). *Proceedings of the 1<sup>st</sup> international conference on Parthenium management* 32, University of Agriculture Science, Dharwad, India
- Mwanamwenge, J., S.P. Loss, K.H.M. Siddique and P.S. Cocks.** 1999. Effect of water stress during floral initiation, flowering and podding on the growth and yield of faba bean (*Vicia faba* L.). *European Journal of Agronomy* 11: 1–11
- Nadia, I., H. Farrukh, D. Ghulam and K.M. Aslam.** 2004. Some ecological studies on *Linum usitatissimum* Linn. *Pakistan Journal of Scientific and Industrial Research* 47(5): 376–379
- Nakajima, Y., S. Susanto and K. Hasegawa.** 1993. Influence of water stress in autumn flower induction and fruiting in young pomelo trees [*Citrus grandis* (L.) Osbeck]. *Journal of the Japanese Society for Horticultural Science* 2: 15–20
- Nakata, S. and R. Suehisa.** 1969. Growth and development of *Litchi chinensis* as affected by soil-moisture stress. *American Journal of Botany* 56: 1121–1126
- Nernberg, D. and M.R.T. Dale.** 1997. Competition of five native prairie grasses with *Bromus inermis* under three moisture regimes. *Canadian Journal of Botany* 75: 2140–2145
- Newsome, A.E., and I.R. Noble.** 1986. Ecological and physiological characters of invading species. Pages 1-20 in R.H. Groves and J.J. Burdon, editors. *Ecology of biological invasions*. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, England

- Ney, B., C.Duthion and O. Turc.** 1994. Phenological response of pea to water stress during reproductive development. *Crop Science* 34: 141–146
- Nielson, D.V. and N.O. Nelson.** 1998. Black bean sensitivity to water stress at various growth stages. *Crop Science* 38: 422–427
- Noble, I.R.** 1989. Attributes of invaders and the invading process: terrestrial and vascular plants. Pages 301–314 in J.A. Drake, H.A. Mooney, F. di Castri, R.H.Groves, F.J. Kruger, M. Rejmanek, and M. Williamson, editors. *Biological invasions: a global perspective*. John Wiley and Sons, New York, USA
- Norton, J.B., T.A. Monaco, J.M. Norton, D.A. Johnson and T.A. Jones.** 2003. Cheatgrass invasion alters soil morphology and organic matter dynamics in big sagebrush steppe rangelands. *USDA Forest Service Proceedings, RRS-P-31.2004*: 57–63
- Norton, J.B., T.A. Monaco, J.M. Norton, D.A. Johnson and T.A. Jones.** 2004. Soil morphology and organic matter dynamics under cheatgrass and sagebrush-steppe plant communities. *Journal of Arid Environment* 57: 445–466
- Norton, J.B., T.A. Monaco and U. Norton.** 2007. Mediterranean annual grasses in western North America: kids in a candy store. *Plant and Soil* 298: 1–5
- Ogaya, R. and J. Peñuelas.** 2006. Contrasting foliar responses to drought in *Quercus ilex* and *Phillyrea latifolia*. *Physiologia Plantarum* 50: 373–382
- Ohlemüller, R., S. Walker and J.B Wilson.** 2006. Local vs. regional factors as determinants of the invasibility of indigenous forest fragments by alien plant species. *Oikos* 112: 493–501
- Oleksyn, J.J. Modrzynski, M.G. Tjoelker, R. Zykowiak, P.B. Reich and P. Karolewski** 1998. Growth and Physiology of *Picea abica* population from elevational transect: Common garden evidence from altitudinal ecotypes and cold adaptation. *Functional Ecology* 12: 573–590
- Oliveira, F.L.De. and S.M. Souto.** 2002. Behaviour of the tropical legumes forage under shading. *Pesquisa-Agropecuaria-Gaucha* 8: 67–74
- Oliver, J.D.** 1996. Mile-a-minute weed (*Polygonum perfoliatum* L.), an invasive vine in natural and disturbed sites. *Castanea* 61: 244–51
- Olsen, S.R., C.V. Cole and L.A. Dean.** 1954. Estimation of available phosphorus in soil by extraction with sodium carbonate. *USDA circular No. 939* Washington pp 19
- Orr, S.P., J. Rudgers and K. Clay.** 2005. Invasive plants can inhabit native tree seedlings: testing potential allelopathic mechanisms. *Plant Ecology* 181: 153–165



- Özkan, H., I. Gnc, T. Yagbasanlar and F. Toklu.** 1999. Stress tolerance in hexaploid spring triticale under Mediterranean environment. *Plant Breeding* 118: 365–367
- Pandey, H.N. and S.K. Dubey.** 1989. Growth and population dynamics of an exotic weed *Parthenium hysterophorus* Linn. *Proceedings of Indian Academy of Sciences. Plant Sciences* 99: 51–58
- Pan, X.Y., Y.P. Geng, A. Sosa, W.J. Zhang, B. Li and J.K. Chen.** 2007. Invasive *Alternanthera philoxeroides*: biology, ecology and management. *Acta Phytotaxon Sinica* 45: 884–900
- Parker, I.M.** 1997. Pollinator limitation of *Cytisus scoparius* (Scotch broom), an invasive exotic shrub. *Ecology* 78: 1457–1470
- Parker, I.M., D. Simberloff, W.M. Lonsdale, K. Goodell, M. Wonham, P.M. Kareiva, M.H. Williamson, B. Von Holle, P.B. Moyle, J.E. Byers and L. Goldwasser.** 1999. Impact: toward a framework for understanding the ecological effects of invaders. *Biological Invasions* 1: 3–19
- Parmesan, C. and G. Yohe.** 2003. A globally coherent fingerprint of climate change impacts across natural systems. *Nature* 421: 37–42
- Pattison, R.R., G. Goldstein and A. Ares.** 1998. Growth, biomass allocation and photosynthesis of invasive and native Hawaiian rain forest species. *Oecologia* 117: 449–459
- Pauchard, A. and P.B. Alaback.** 2004. Influence of elevation, land use, and landscape context on patterns of alien plant invasions along roadsides in protected areas of south central Chile. *Conservation Biology* 18: 238–248
- Pearson, D.E. and Y.K. Ortega.** 2001. An indirect dispersal pathway for spotted knapweed seeds via deer mice and great-horned owls. *Canadian Field Naturalist* 115: 354
- Pereira, J.S. and M.M. Chaves.** 1993. Plant water deficits in Mediterranean ecosystems. In: Smith JAC, Griffiths H, eds. *Plant responses to water deficits—from cell to community*. Oxford: BIOS Scientific Publishers Ltd pp 237–251
- Perrings, C., M. Williamson and S. Dalmazzone.** 2002. The economics of biological invasions. Edward Elgar Publisher, Cheltenham, UK 2000 pp. 249 ISBN 1–84064–378–1 (Hardbound). *Biodiversity and Conservation* 11(3): 553–556
- Perrins, J., M. Williamson and A. Fitter.** 1992. Do annual weeds have predictable characters? *Acta Oecologia* 13: 517–533

- Peuke A.D., C. Schraml, W. Hartung and H. Rennenberg.** 2002. Identification of drought sensitive beech ecotypes by physiological parameters. *New Phytologist* 154: 373–387
- Piank, E.R.** 1994. *Evolutionary ecology*, 5th ed. Harper Collins, New York, New York, USA
- Pilbeam, C.J., J.K. Akatse, P.D. Hebblethwaite and C.D. Wright.** 1992. Yield production in two contrasting forms of spring-sown faba beans in relation to water supply. *Field Crops Research* 29: 273–287
- Pimentel, D., L. Lach, R. Zuniga and D. Morrison.** 2000. Environmental and economic costs of nonindigenous species in the United States. *BioScience* 50: 53–65
- Pradhan, S.K., K.R. Mahata and G. Ramakrishnayyan.** 2003. Response of upland rice cultivars under varying soil moisture regimes. *Indian Journal of Plant Physiology* 8: 292–296
- Prakash, M and K. Ramachandran** 2000. Effect of moisture stress and anti-transpirants on leaf chlorophyll. *Journal of Agronomy and Crop Science*. 184: 153
- Prieur-Richard, A.H., S. Lavorel, Y.B. Linhart and A. Dos Santos.** 2002. Plant diversity, herbivory and resistance of a plant community to invasion in Mediterranean annual communities. *Oecologia* 130: 96–104
- Prinzing, A., W. Durka, S. Klotz and R. Brandl.** 2002. Which species become aliens? *Evolution and Ecological Restoration* 4: 385–405
- Pszczółkowska, G., J. Olszewski, K. Płodzień, T. Kulik, G. Fordoński and K. Żuk-Golaszewska.** 2003. Effect of the water stress on the productivity of selected genotypes of pea (*Pisum sativum* L.) and yellow lupin (*Lupinus luteus* L.). *Electronic Journal of Polish Agricultural Universities, Agronomy* 6: 0–2
- Puppala, N., and J.L. Fowler.** 1999. Growth Analysis of *Lesquerella* in Response to Moisture Stress. J. Janick (ed.), ASHS Press, Alexandria, VA. 244–246
- Pyšek, P.** 1997. Clonality and plant invasions: can a trait make a difference? In: H de Kroon, J van Groenendael (eds) *The ecology and evolution of clonal plants*. Backhuys Publishers, Leiden, pp 405–427
- Pyšek, P. and D.M. Richardson.** 2007. Traits associated with invasiveness in alien plants: where do we stand? *Biological Invasions* (ed. W. Nentwig), pp 97–126. *Ecological Studies* 193, Springer-Verlag, Berlin & Heidelberg

- Pyšek, P., D.M. Richardson and M. Williamson.** 2004a. Predicting and explaining plant invasions through analysis of source area floras: some critical considerations. *Diversity and Distributions* 10: 179–187
- Pyšek, P., D.M. Richardson, M. Rejmánek, G.L. Webster, M. Williamson and J. Kirschner.** 2004b. Alien plants in checklists and floras: towards better communication between taxonomists and ecologists. *Taxon* 53:131–143
- Pyšek, P., J.H. Brock and K. Bímová.** 2003. Vegetative regeneration in invasive *Reynoutria* (Polygonaceae) taxa: the determinant of invasibility at the genotype level. *American Journal of Botany* 90: 1487–1495
- Pyšek, P., K. Prach, and P. Smilauer.** 1995. Relating invasion success to plant traits: an analysis of the Czech alien flora. In P. Pyšek, K. Prach, M. Rejmánek, and P. M. Wade, eds. *Plant Invasions*. The Hague: SPB Academic pp 237–247
- Pyšek, P., L. Krinke, V.Jarošík, I. Perglová, J. Pergl and L. Moravcova.** 2007. Timing and extent of tissue removal affect reproduction characteristics of an invasive species *Heracleum mantegazzianum*. *Biological Invasions* 9: 335–351
- Quero, J. L., R. Villar, T. Marañón and R. Zamora.** 2006. Interactions of drought and shade effects on seedlings of four *Quercus* species: physiological and structural leaf responses. *New Phytologist* 170: 819–834
- Raese, J.T., C.A. Brun and E.J. Seeley.** 1982. Effect of irrigation regimes and supplemental nitrogen on alfalfa greening, cork spot and fruit quality of d'Anjou pears. *Horticulture Science* 17: 666–668
- Rahangdale, S.A., A.M. Dhopte and K.B. Wanjari.** 1994. Evaluation of chickpea genotype for yield stability under soil moisture deficit. *Annual Plant Physiology* 8: 179–184
- Rahman, M.T., M.T. Islam and M.O. Islam.** 2002. Effect of water stress at different growth stages on yield and yield contribution characters of transplanted Aman rice. *Pakistan Journal of Biological Science* 5: 169–172
- Ratnayaka, H.H and D. Kincaid.** 2005. Gas Exchange and leaf ultrastructure of Tinnevely Senna (*Cassia angustifolia*) under drought and nitrogen stress. *Crop Science* 45: 840–847
- Reddy, C.S.** 2008. Catalogues of invasive alien flora of India. *Life Science Journal* 5: 84–89
- Reddy, T.Y., V.R. Reddy and V. Anbumozhi.** 2003. Physiological responses of groundnut (*Arachis hypogea* L.) to drought stress and its amelioration: a critical review. *Plant Growth Regulation* 41: 75–88

- Reichard, S.H.** 2001. The search for patterns that enable prediction of invasion. In: RH Groves, FD Panetta and JG Virtue (eds) *Weed Risk Assessment*, pp 10–19 CSIRO Publishing, Australia Collingwood
- Reichard, S.H. and C.W. Hamilton.** 1997. Predicting invasions of woody plant introduced into North America. *Conservation Biology* 11: 193–203
- Reinhart, K., F. Maestre and R. Callaway.** 2006. Facilitation and inhibition of seedlings of an invasive tree (*Acer platanoides*) by different tree species in a mountain ecosystem. *Biological Invasions* 8: 231–240
- Rejmánek, M.** 1996. A theory of seed plant invasiveness: the first sketch. *Biological Conservation* 78: 171–181
- Rejmánek, M.** 2000. Invasive plants: approaches and predictions. *Australian Journal of Ecology* 25: 497–506
- Rejmánek, M. and D.M. Richardson.** 1996. What attributes make some plant species more invasive? *Ecology* 77: 1655–1661
- Rejmánek, M., D.M. Richardson, S.I. Higgins, M. Pitcairn and E. Grotkopp.** 2005. Ecology of invasive plants: state of the art. *Invasive Alien Species: A New Synthesis* (eds H.A. Mooney, J.A. McNeely, L. Neville, P.J. Schei and J. Waage), pp 104–162 Island Press, Washington, DC
- Richardson, D.M.** 2004. Plant invasion ecology—dispatches from the front line. *Diversity and Distributions* 10: 315–319
- Richardson, D.M., N. Allsopp, C. D’Antonio, S.J. Milton and M. Rejmánek.** 2000a. Plant invasions—the role of mutualism. *Biological Review* 75: 65–93
- Richardson, D.M., P. Pyšek, M. Rejmánek, M.G. Barbour, F.D. Panetta and C.J. West.** 2000b. Naturalization and invasion of alien plants: concepts and definitions. *Diversity and Distributions* 6: 93–107
- Richardson, D.M. and R.M. Cowling.** 1992. Why is mountain fynbos invadable, and which species invade? In: van Wilgen BW, Richardson DM, Kruger FJ, van Hensbergen BJ (eds) *Swartboskloof – Fire in South African Mountain Fynbos*. University of Cape Town pp 161–179
- Ridenour, M.W. and R.M. Callaway.** 2001. The relative importance of allelopathy in interference: the effect of an invasive weed on a native bunchgrass. *Oecologia* 126: 444–450

- Ritchi, S.W., T.H. Nguyen and S.A. Holaday.** 1990. Leaf water content and gas exchange parameters of 2 wheat genotypes differing in drought resistance. *Crop Science* 30: 105–111
- Roggatz, U., A.J.S. McDonald, I. Stadenberg and U. Schurr.** 1999. Effect of nitrogen deprivation on cell division and expansion of *Ricinus communis* L. *Plant, Cell and Environment* 114: 519–527
- Root, T.L., J.T. Price, K.R. Hall, S.H. Schneider, C. Rosenzweig and J.A. Pounds.** 2003. Fingerprints of global warming on wild animals and plants. *Nature* 421: 57–60
- Rose, M. and L. Hermanutz.** 2004. Are boreal ecosystems susceptible to alien plant invasion? Evidence from protected areas? *Oecologia* 139: 467–477
- Sack, L.** 2004. Responses of temperate woody seedlings to shade and drought: do trade-offs limit potential niche differentiation? *Oikos* 107: 110–127
- Sack, L. and P.J. Grubb.** 2002. The combined impacts of deep shade and drought on the growth and biomass allocation of shade-tolerant woody seedlings. *Oecologia* 131: 175–185
- Sakai, A.K., F.W. Allendorf, J.S. Holt, D.M. Lodge, J. Molofsky, S. Baughman, R.J. Cabin, J.E. Cohen, N.C. Ellstrand, D.E. McCauley, P. O'Neil, I.M. Parker, J.N. Thompson and S.G. Weller.** 2001. The population biology of invasive species. *Annual Review of Ecology and Systematics* 32: 305–332
- Salisbury, E.J.,** 1927. On the causes and ecological significance of stomatal frequency with special reference to the woodland flora. *Philosophical Transaction of Royal Society B.* 216: 1–5
- Sam, O., E. Jerez and M. Varela.** 1996. Características anatómicas de hojas de papa (*Solanum tuberosum*) tomate (*Lycopersicon esculentum*) con diferentes grados de tolerancia a estrés de humedad y temperatura. *Cultivar Tropicales* 17: 32–38
- Sax, D.F. and J.H. Brown.** 2000. The paradox of invasion. *Global Ecology and Biogeography* 9: 363–371
- Saxena, R. and S. Nautiyal** 2001. Effect of water stress on the chlorophyll contents of the leaves of *Pinus Roxburghii* of different seed-sources at seedling stage. *Indian Forester* 1003–1043
- Schnitzler, A. and S. Muller.** 1998. Ecology and biogeography of highly invasive plants in Europe: giant knotweeds from Japan (*Fallopia japonica* and *F. sachalinensis*). *Revue D'Ecologie (La Terre et la Vie)* 53: 3–38

- Schumacher, E., H. Dietz, K. Fleischmann, C. Küffer and P.J. Edwards.** 2003. Invasion of woody plants into the Seychelles tropical forests: species traits in the establishment phase. *Bulletin of the Geobotanical Institute ETH* 69: 77–86
- Schuppler, U., P.H. He, P.C.L. John and R. Munn.** 1998. Effect of water stress on cell division and cell–division. Cycle 2–like cell cycle kinase activity in wheat leaves. *Plant Physiology* 117: 667–678
- Schurr, U., U. Heckenberger, K. Herdel, A. Walter and R. Feil.** 2000. Leaf development in *Ricinus communis* during drought stress: dynamics of growth processes, of cellular structure and of sink–source transition. *Journal of Experimental Botany* 51: 1515–1529
- Scott, N.A., S. Sagger and P.D. McIntosh.** 2001. Biogeochemical impact of *Hieracium* invasion in New Zealand’s grazed tussock grasslands: sustainability implications. *Ecological Applications* 11: 1311–1322
- Seastedt, T.R., N. Gregory and D. Buckner.** 2003. Effect of biocontrol insects on diffuse knapweed (*Centaurea diffusa*) in a Colorado grassland. *Weed Science* 51: 237–45
- Shannon, C.E. and W. Weaver.** 1963. *The Mathematical Theory of Communication*. Urbana, IL: University of Illinois Press pp 31–35
- Sharma, G.P., J.S. Singh and A.S. Raghubanshi.** 2005. Plant invasions: Emerging trends and future implications. *Current Science* 88: 726–734
- Sharma, P.S. and M.V.K. Sivakumar.** 1991. Penetrometer soil resistance, pod number and yield of peanuts as influenced by drought stress. *Indian Journal of Plant Physiology* 34: 147–152
- Shaw, R.H. and D.R. Laing.** 1966. Moisture stress and plant response pp 73–94. In W.H. Pierre *et al.* (ed) *plant environment and efficient. Water use* ASA Maidison WI
- Shea, K. and P. Chesson.** 2002. Community ecology theory as a framework for biological invasions. *Trends in Ecology and Evolution* 17: 170–176
- Sher, A.A. and L.A. Hyatt.** 1999. The disturbed resource–flux invasion matrix: a new framework for patterns of plant invasion. *Biological Invasions* 1: 107–11
- Shiferaw, H., D. Teketay, S. Nemomissa and F. Assefa.** 2004. Some biological characteristics that foster the invasion of *Prosopis juliflora* (Sw.) D.C. at Middle Awash Rift Valley Area. north-eastern Ethiopia. *Journal of Arid Environment* 58: 134–153

- Shubhra, J.D. and C.L. Goswami.** 2003. Effect of phosphorus application on growth, chlorophyll and proline under water deficit in cluster bean (*Cyamopsis tetragonaloba* L.). Indian Journal of Plant Physiology 8: 150 – 154
- Simberloff, D.** 2006. Invasional meltdown 6 year later important phenomenon, unfortunate metaphor, or both? Ecological Letters 9: 912–919
- Simberloff, D. and B. Von Holle.** 1999. Positive interactions of nonindigenous species: invasional meltdown? Biological Invasions 1: 21–32
- Simpson, E.H.** 1949. Measurement of diversity. Nature 163: 688
- Singh, B. and G. Singh.** 2003. Biomass portioning and gas exchange in *Dalbergia sissoo* seedlings under water stress. Photosynthetica 41: 407–414
- Singh, B. and G. Singh.** 2006. Effects of controlled irrigation on water potential, nitrogen uptake and biomass production in *Dalbergia sissoo* seedlings. Environmental and Experimental Botany 55: 209–219
- Singh, M., J.S. Chauhan, A. Kumar and N.B. Singh.** 2003. Nitrogen assimilatory enzymes. Chlorophyll content and yield as influenced by drought stress in Indian mustard (*Brassica juncea*). Brassica 5: 42–47
- Singh, S.P.** 1995. Selection for water stress tolerance in interracial populations of common bean. Crop Science 35: 118–124
- Slama, I., D. Messedi, T. Ghunaya, A. Savaure and C. Abdelly.** 2006. Effects of water deficit on growth and proline metabolism in *Sesuvium portulacastrum*. Environmental and Experimental Botany 56: 231–238
- Sloane, J.R., R.P. Patterson and Jr.T.E. Carter.** 1990. Field drought tolerance of a soyabean plant introduction. Crop Science 30: 118–123
- Smith, A.C.** 1981. Flora Vitiensis nova: A new flora of Fiji. Lawai, Kauai, Hawai'i. National Tropical Botanical Garden. 2: 263
- Smith, M.D. and A.K. Knapp.** 1999. Exotic plant species in a C4-dominated grassland: invasibility, disturbance and community structure. Oecologia 120: 605–612
- Smith, M.D. and A.K. Knapp.** 2001. Physiological and morphological traits of exotic, invasive exotic and native plant species in tallgrass prairie. International Journal of Plant Science 163: 785–792
- Son, C.K., S.G. Park, C.Y. Kim and B.S. Choi.** 1996. Effects of water stress on growth characteristics and grain yield of soybean. RDA Journal of Agriculture Science Upland Industrial Crops 38: 123–128

- Soriano, A.** 1992. Rio de la plata grasslands. In: R.T. Coupland, ed. Ecosystems of the world 8A, Natural grasslands. Introduction and Western Hemisphere, Amsterdam, Elsevier
- Stachowicz, J.J.** 2001. Mutualism, facilitation, and the structure of ecological communities. *Bioscience* 51: 235–46
- Stanton, A.E. and J.M. DiTomaso.** 2004. Growth responses of *Cortaderia selloana* and *Cortaderia jubata* (poaceae) seedlings to temperature, light and water. *Madroño* 51: 312–321
- Staples, G.W., D. Herbst and C.T. Imada.** 2000. Survey of invasive or potentially invasive cultivated plants in Hawai‘i. Bishop Museum Occasional Papers 65: 3–33
- Stearns, S.C.** 1992. The Evolution of Life Histories. New York, Oxford University Press, Oxford pp 249
- Stirling, C.M. and C.R. Black.** 1991. Stages of reproductive development in groundnut (*Arachis hypogea* L.) most susceptible to environmental stress. *Tropical Agriculture (Trinidad)* 68: 296–300
- Stohlgren, T.J., Y. Otsuki, C.A. Villa, M. Lee and J. Belnap.** 2001. Patterns of plant invasions: a case example in native species hotspots and rare habitats. *Biological Invasions* 00: 1–14
- Stoyanova, D., E. Tchakalova and I. Yordanov.** 2002. Influence of different soil moisture on anatomy of maize leaves and ultrastructure of chloroplasts. *Bulgarian Journal of Plant Physiology* 28: 11–20
- Strain, B.R. and R.B. Thomas.** 1995. Anticipated effects of elevated CO<sub>2</sub> and climate change on plant from Mediterranean-type ecosystem utilizing results of studies in other ecosystems-In: J.M. Moreno and W.C. Oechel (eds.). *Global change and Mediterranean type ecosystems* 121–139. *Ecological studies* 117, Springer-Verlag, New York, Berlin, Heidelberg
- Subbiah, B.V. and G.L. Asija.** 1956. A rapid procedure for the determination of available nitrogen in soils. *Current Science* 25: 259–260
- Suding, K.N., K.D. LeJeune and T.R. Seastedt.** 2004. Competitive impacts and responses of an invasive weed: dependencies on nitrogen and phosphorus availability. *Oecologia* 141: 526–535
- Swab, R., K. Simmons, S. Boone and W.J. Mitsh.** 2003. Correlation between *Lonicera maackii* abundance and elevation. The olentang River Wetland Research Park 155–158



- Tanaka, T.** 1976. Tanaka's cyclopaedia of edible plants of the world. Keigaku Publishing Company 1<sup>st</sup> edition pp 924
- Tardieu, F., M. Reymond, P. Hamord, C. Granier and B. Muller.** 2000. Spatial distributions of expansion rate, cell division rate and cell size in maize leaves: a synthesis of the effects of soil water status, evaporative demand and temperature. *Journal of Experimental Botany* 51: 1505–1514
- Tattani, M., E. Gravano, P. Pinelli, N. Mulinacci and A. Romani.** 2001. Flavonoids accumulate in leaves and glandular trichomes of *Phillysea latifolia* exposed to excess solar radiation. *New Phytol* 148: 69–77
- Taylor, G., S. Ranashinge, C. Bosac, S.D.L. Gardner and R. Ferris.** 1994. Elevated CO<sub>2</sub> and Plant growth cellular mechanisms and responses of whole plants. *Journal of Experimental Botany* 45: 1761–1774
- Teare, I.D., G.J. Peterson and A.G. Law.** 1971. Size and frequency of leaf stomata in cultivars of *Triticum aestivum* and other *Triticum* species. *Crop Science* 11: 496–498
- Tecco, P.A., D. Gurvich, S. Díaz, N. Pérez-harguindeguy and M. Cabido.** 2006. Positive interaction between invasive plants: The influence of *Pyracantha angustifolia* on the recruitment of native and exotic woody species. *Australian Ecology* 31: 293–300
- Terashima, I.** 1992. Anatomy of non-uniform leaf photosynthesis. *Photosynthesis Research* 31: 195–212
- Teulat, B., P. Monneveux, J. Wery, C. Borries, I. Souyris, A. Charrier and D. This.** 1997. Relationships between relative water content and growth parameters under water stress in barley: a QTL study. *The New Phytologist* 137: 99–107
- Tezara, W., O. Marin, E. Rengifo, D. Martinez and A. Herrera,** 2005. Photosynthesis and photo inhibition in two xerophytic shrubs during drought. *Photosynthetica* 43: 37–45
- Thomson, D.** 2005. Measuring the effects of invasive species on the demography of a rare endemic plant. *Biological Invasions* 7: 615–624
- Thompson, K., J.G. Hodgson, J.P. Grime and M.J.W. Burke.** 2001. Plant traits and temporal scale: evidence from a 5-year invasion experiment using native species. *Journal of Ecology* 89: 1054–1060
- Thompson, K., J.G. Hodgson and T.C.G. Rich.** 1995. Native and alien invasive plants: more of the same? *Ecography* 18: 390–402

- Tilman, D.** 1982. Resource Competition and Community Structure (MPB-17). Princeton University Press, Princeton, New Jersey pp 297
- Tilman, D.** 1997. Community invasibility, recruitment limitation and grassland biodiversity. *Ecology* 78: 81–92
- Trémolières, M.** 2004. Plant response strategies to stress and disturbance: the case of aquatic plants. *Journal of Bioscience* 29: 461–470
- Trisel, D.E.** 1997. The invasive shrub, *Lonicera maackii* (Rupr.) Herder (Caprifoliaceae): Factor contributing to its success and its effect on native spp. Ph.D. Dissertation. Miami University, Oxford, Ohio
- Turner, L.B.** 2005. The effect of water stress on floral characters, pollination and seed set in white clover (*Trifolium repens* L.). *Journal of Experimental Botany* 44: 1155–1160
- Turner, N.C.** 1997. Further progress in crop water relations. *Advances in Agronomy* 58: 293–338
- Uphof, J.C.Th.** 1959. Dictionary of economic plants. Weinheim, New York. Hafner Publication Company
- Usher, G.** 1974. A Dictionary of plants used by man. Constable ISBN 0094579202
- Van-Breemen, N. and A.C. Finzi.** 1998. Plant soil interaction: ecological aspects and evolutionary implications. *Biogeochemistry* 42: 1–19
- Vanderhoeven, S., N. Dassonville, L. Chapuis-Lardy, M. Hayez and P. Meerts.** 2006. Impact of the invasive alien plant *Solidago gigantea* on primary productivity, plant nutrient content and soil mineral nutrient concentration. *Plant and Soil* 286: 259–268
- Van Doninck, K., I. Schon, L. De Bruyn and K. Martens.** 2002. A general purpose genotype in an ancient asexual. *Oecologia* 132: 205–212
- Vaughn, S.F. and M.A. Berhow.** 1999. Allelochemicals isolated from tissues of the invasive weed garlic mustard (*Alliaria petiolata*). *Journal of Chemical Ecology* 25: 2495–2504
- Vega, C.R.C., F.G. Andrade and V.O. Sadras.** 2001. Reproductive partitioning and seed set efficiency in soyabean, sunflower and maize. *Field Crops Research* 72: 163–175
- Vellend, M., M.J. Lechowicz and M.J. Waterway.** 2000. Germination and establishment of forest sedges (*Carex*, Cyperaceae): tests for home-site advantage

and effects of leaf tests for home-site advantage and effects of leaf litter. *American Journal of Botany* 87: 1517–1525

- Vieira, R.D., D.M. Tekrony and D.B. Egli.** 1992. Effect of drought and defoliation stress in the field on soyabean seed germination and vigor. *Crop Science* 32: 471–475
- Vilà, M. and J. Weiner.** 2004. Are invasive plant species better competitors than native plant species? – evidence from pair-wise experiments. *Oikos* 105: 229–238
- Vitousek, P.M.** 1988. Diversity and biological invasions of oceanic islands. In: Wilson EO (ed) *Biodiversity*. National Academy of Science, USA, Washington, DC, pp 181–189
- Vitousek, P.M.** 1990. Biological invasions and ecosystem processes: towards an integration of population biology and ecosystem studies. *Oikos* 57: 7–13
- Vitousek, P.M., C.M. D'Antonio, L.L. Loope and R. Westbrooks.** 1996. Biological invasions as global environmental change. *American Scientist* 84: 468–478
- Vitousek, P.M., H.A. Mooney, J. Lubchenco and J.M. Melillo.** 1997. Human domination of earth's ecosystems. *Science* 277: 494–499
- Walkley, A. and I.A. Black.** 1934. An examination of the Degtjareff method for determining soil organic matter and a proposed modification of the chromic acid titration method. *Soil Science* 34: 29–38
- Wang, Y., X. Chen and C. Xiang.** 2007. Stomatal density and bio-water saving. *Journal of Integrative Plant Biology* 49: 1435–1444
- Weber, E. and G. Jakobs.** 2005. Biological flora of Central Europe: *Solidago gigantea* Aiton. *Flora* 200: 109–118
- Wedin, D.A. and D. Tilman.** 1996. Influence of nitrogen loading and species composition on the carbon balance of grasslands. *Science* 274: 1720–1723
- Wery, J., S.N. Silim, E.J. Knights, R.S. Malhotra and R. Cousin.** 1994. Screening techniques and sources of tolerance to extremes of moisture and air temperature in cool season food legumes, In: M.J. Muchlbauer, W.J. Kaiser eds, *Expanding the production and cool season food legumes*. Proceedings of the Second International Food Legume Research Conference, Cairo, Egypt. Kluwer Academic Publishers, Dordrecht pp 439–459
- West, N.E.** 1967. Outline for autecological studies of range grasses. Adapted from paper presented at the Twentieth Annual Meeting, American Society of Range Management, Seattle, Washington, February 13-16, 1967. Approved by the

Director of the Utah Agricultural Experiment Station as Journal Paper No. 676. A contribution to Western Regional Project W-90, Ecological Life Histories of Selected Western Range Plants pp 102–105

- Westgate, M.E.** 1994. Seed formation in maize during drought. pp 361–364. In K.J. Boote, J.M. Bennett, T.R. Sinclair, and G.M. Paulsen (ed.) Proceedings of the International Symposium “Physiology and determination of crop yield”, 10–14 June 1991. Gainesville, FL. ASA, CSSA, SSSA Special Publication, Madison, WI
- Westgate, M.E. and C.M. Peterson.** 1993. Flower and Pod Development in Water-Deficient Soybeans (*Glycine max* L. Merr.). Journal of Experimental Botany 44: 109–117
- Whistler, W.A.** 1988. Checklist of the weed flora of western Polynesia. Technical Paper No. 194, South Pacific Commission, Noumea, New Caledonia. pp 6
- Whittaker, R.H.** 1953. A consideration of climax theory, the climax as a population and pattern. Ecological Monograph 23: 41–78
- Wilcove, D.S., D. Rothstein, J. Dubow, A. Phillips and E. Losos.** 1998. Quantifying threats to imperiled species in the United States. Bioscience 48: 607–615
- Williamson, M.H. and A. Fitter.** 1996. The characters of successful invaders. Biological Conservation 78: 163–170
- Williams, P.A. and B.J. Karl.** 1996. Fleshy fruits of indigenous and adventive plants in the diet of birds in forest remnants, Nelson, New Zealand. New Zealand Journal of Ecology 20: 127–145
- Wilson, J.B., L.R. Gillian, T.S. Martin, J.W. Anni and A.W. Peter.** 1992. Distributions and climatic correlations of some exotic species along roadsides in South Island, New-Zealand. Journal of Biogeography 19: 183–193
- Witkowski, E.T.F. and B.B. Lamont.** 1991. Leaf specific mass confounds leaf density and thickness. Oecologia 88: 486–493
- Wixted, K. and J.B. McGraw.** 2009. A Panax-centric view of invasive species. Biological Invasions 11: 883–893
- Woitke, M. and H. Dietz.** 2002. Shifts in dominance of native and invasive plants in experimental patches of vegetation. Perspectives of Plant Ecology, Evolution and Systematic 5: 165–184

- Wolfe, L.M., J.A. Elzinga and A. Biere.** 2004. Increased susceptibility to enemies following introduction in the invasive plant *Silene latifolia*. *Ecology Letters* 7: 813–820
- Wong, R.N., T.B. Ng, S.H. Chan, T.X. Dong and H.W. Yeung.** 1992. Characterization of Mirabilis antiviral protein – a ribosome inactivating protein from *Mirabilis jalapa* L. *Biochemistry International*, Marrickville 28: 585–593
- Xia, M.Z.** 1994. Effect of soil drought during the generative development phase of faba bean (*Vicia faba* L.) on photosynthetic characters and biomass production. *Journal of Agricultural Science* 122: 67–72
- Xie, Y., Z.Y. Li, P.G. William and D.M. Li.** 2000. Invasive Species in China—An overview. *Biodiversity and Conservation* 10: 1317–1341
- Xu, Z.Z. and G.S. Zhou.** 2005. Effects of water stress and high nocturnal temperature on photosynthesis and nitrogen level of a perennial grass *Leymus chinensis*. *Plant and Soil* 269: 131–139
- Yang, J., Z. Wang and Q. Zhu.** 1996: Effect of nitrogen nutrition on grain yield of rice and its physiological mechanism under different soil moisture. *Science Agriculture Sinia* 29: 7–14
- Yang, J., J. Zhang, Z. Wang, Q. Zhu and W. Wang.** 2001: Remobilization of carbon reserves in response to water de.cit during grain filling of rice. *Field Crops Research* 71: 47–55
- Yano, S. and I. Terashima.** 2004. Developmental process of sun and shade leaves in *Chenopodium album* L. *Plant, Cell and Environment* 27: 781–793
- Yin, C., Y. Peng, R. Zangd C. Li.** 2005. Adaptive responses of *Populus kangdingensis* to drought stress. *Physiologia Plantarum* 123: 445–451
- Younis, M.E., O.A. El-Shahaby, S.A. Abo-Hamed and A.H. Ibrahim.** 2000. Effects of water stress on growth, pigments and  $^{14}\text{CO}_2$  assimilation in three sorghum cultivars. *Journal of Agronomy and Crop Science* 185: 73–82
- Zagdanska, B and J. Kozdoj.** 1994. Water stress induced changes in morphology and anatomy of flag leaf of spring wheat. *Acta Societatis Botanicorum Poloniae* 63: 61–66
- Zaidi, S.H.** 1984. Studies on the leaf anatomy of *Eucalyptus*, Ph.D. thesis A.M.U., Aligarh pp 2–20

**Zhan, J.C., W.D. Huang, X.Q. Wang and L.J. Wang.** 2005. Leaf transpiration and stomatal structure of young grape plant grown in a low light environment. *Acta Phytoecologica Sinica* 29: 26–31

**Zheng, X.N., Z.Q. Wen, R.C. Pan and C.S. Hew.** 1992. Responses of *Cymbidium sinense* to drought stress. *Journal of Horticulture Science* 67: 295–299

# **Annexure**













Table 8. Abundance of component species at Site 2 invaded by *Ruellia tuberosa* (presented as Figure 5A).

Plant species	Apr	May	Jun	Jul	Aug	Sep	Oct	Nov	Dec	Jan	Feb	Mar	Mean±SD
<i>Abutilon indica</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Acalypha indica</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Achyranthes aspera</i>	1.00	1.00	1.30	1.00	1.00	1.67	1.25	2.00	1.50	—	—	—	1.30*±0.34
<i>Aerva</i> species	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1.00	—	—	—	—	1.00±0.00
<i>Ageratum conyzoides</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Allernanthera pungens</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Amaranthus viridis</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Argemone mexicana</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Bidens pilosa</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Brachiaria ramosa</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Capparis sepia</i>	1.25	1.75	2.00	2.75	2.00	1.50	1.25	1.50	2.00	1.20	—	—	1.72±0.46
<i>Cenchrus ciliaris</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Chenopodium album</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Dichanthium annulatum</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Eclipta prostrata</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Erigeron bonariensis</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Euphorbia hirta</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Malvastrum coromandelianum</i>	1.50	1.75	1.00	1.67	1.30	1.67	1.00	3.50	2.50	—	—	—	1.77*±0.75
<i>Mirabilis jalapa</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Oxalis corniculata</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Parthenium hysterophorus</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Peristrophe paniculata</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	1.00	1.00	2.00	—	—	—	1.33*±0.47
<i>Primula</i> species	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<b><i>Ruellia tuberosa</i></b>	<b>3.20</b>	<b>3.60</b>	<b>3.40</b>	<b>4.00</b>	<b>3.80</b>	<b>2.20</b>	<b>2.20</b>	<b>2.00</b>	<b>1.80</b>	<b>1.60</b>	—	—	<b>2.78±0.86</b>
<i>Rumex dentatus</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Scoparia dulcis</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Setaria</i> species	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Sida rhombifolia</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Solanum nigrum</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Sonchus oleraceus</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Trianthema portulacastrum</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Vernonia cinerea</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Unidentified Acanthaceae	1.00	1.50	1.30	2.00	1.50	1.50	1.67	—	—	—	—	—	1.50*±0.29

Table 9. Relative frequency of component species at Site 2 invaded by *Ruellia tuberosa* (presented as Figure 5B).

Plant species	Apr	May	Jun	Jul	Aug	Sep	Oct	Nov	Dec	Jan	Feb	Mar	Mean±SD
<i>Abutilon indica</i>	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
<i>Acalypha indica</i>	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
<i>Achyranthes aspera</i>	20.00	20.00	60.00	40.00	40.00	60.00	80.00	60.00	20.00	-	-	-	44.44 <sup>ns</sup> ±20.61
<i>Aerva</i> species	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	20.00	-	-	-	-	20.00±0.00
<i>Ageratum conyzoides</i>	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
<i>Allernanthera pungens</i>	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
<i>Amaranthus viridis</i>	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
<i>Argemone mexicana</i>	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
<i>Bidens pilosa</i>	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
<i>Brachiaria ramosa</i>	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
<i>Capparis sepiaria</i>	80.00	80.00	80.00	80.00	100.00	80.00	80.00	40.00	60.00	100.00	-	-	78.00±16.61
<i>Cenchrus ciliaris</i>	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
<i>Chenopodium album</i>	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
<i>Dichanthium annulatum</i>	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
<i>Eclipta prostrata</i>	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
<i>Erigeron bonariensis</i>	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
<i>Euphorbia hirta</i>	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
<i>Malvastrum coromandelianum</i>	40.00	80.00	60.00	60.00	60.00	60.00	40.00	40.00	40.00	-	-	-	53.33*±13.33
<i>Mirabilis jalapa</i>	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
<i>Oxalis corniculata</i>	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
<i>Parthenium hysterophorus</i>	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
<i>Peristrophe paniculata</i>	-	-	-	-	-	-	20.00	20.00	20.00	-	-	-	20.00±0.00
<i>Primula</i> species	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
<b><i>Ruellia tuberosa</i></b>	<b>100.00</b>	<b>100.00</b>	<b>100.00</b>	<b>100.00</b>	<b>100.00</b>	<b>100.00</b>	<b>100.00</b>	<b>100.00</b>	<b>100.00</b>	<b>100.00</b>	-	-	<b>100.00±0.00</b>
<i>Rumex dentatus</i>	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
<i>Scoparia dulcis</i>	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
<i>Setaria</i> species	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
<i>Sida rhombifolia</i>	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
<i>Solanum nigrum</i>	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
<i>Sonchus oleraceus</i>	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
<i>Trianthema portulacastrum</i>	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
<i>Vernonia cinerea</i>	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Unidentified Acanthaceae	20.00	40.00	60.00	40.00	40.00	40.00	60.00	-	-	-	-	-	42.86 <sup>ns</sup> ±12.78

Table 10. Relative density of component species at Site 2 invaded by *Ruellia tuberosa* (presented as Figure 5C).

Plant species	Apr	May	Jun	Jul	Aug	Sep	Oct	Nov	Dec	Jan	Feb	Mar	Mean±SD
<i>Abutilon indica</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Acalypha indica</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Achyranthes aspera</i>	3.85	2.78	10.81	4.76	8.10	16.67	16.67	22.20	12.00	—	—	—	10.87 <sup>ns</sup> ±6.30
<i>Aerva</i> species	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	3.80	—	—	—	—	3.80 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.00
<i>Ageratum conyzoides</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Allernanthera pungens</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Amaranthus viridis</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Argemone mexicana</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Bidens pilosa</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Brachiaria ramosa</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Capparis sepiaria</i>	19.23	19.44	21.62	26.20	22.22	20.00	16.67	11.10	24.00	42.86	—	—	22.33±7.88
<i>Cenchrus ciliaris</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Chenopodium album</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Dichanthium annulatum</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Eclipta prostrata</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Erigeron bonariensis</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Euphorbia hirta</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Malvastrum coromandelianum</i>	11.54	19.44	10.81	11.90	11.11	16.67	6.67	25.90	20.00	—	—	—	14.89 <sup>ns</sup> ±5.68
<i>Mirabilis jalapa</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Oxalis corniculata</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Parthenium hysterophorus</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Peristrophe paniculata</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	3.33	3.70	8.00	—	—	—	5.01*±2.12
<i>Primula</i> species	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<b><i>Ruellia tuberosa</i></b>	<b>61.54</b>	<b>50.00</b>	<b>45.95</b>	<b>47.60</b>	<b>51.35</b>	<b>36.67</b>	<b>36.67</b>	<b>33.30</b>	<b>36.00</b>	<b>57.14</b>	—	—	<b>45.62±9.20</b>
<i>Rumex dentatus</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Scoparia dulcis</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Setaria</i> species	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Sida rhombifolia</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Solanum nigrum</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Sonchus oleraceus</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Trianthema portulacastrum</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Vernonia cinerea</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Unidentified Acanthaceae	3.85	8.33	10.81	9.52	8.33	10.00	16.67	—	—	—	—	—	9.64 <sup>ns</sup> ±3.54

Table 11. Relative dominance of component species at Site 2 invaded by *Ruellia tuberosa* (presented as Figure 5D).

Plant species	Apr	May	Jun	Jul	Aug	Sep	Oct	Nov	Dec	Jan	Feb	Mar	Mean±SD
<i>Abutilon indica</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Acalypha indica</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Achyranthes aspera</i>	1.44	32.50	26.85	10.35	37.67	24.11	27.75	15.28	12.82	—	—	—	20.97 <sup>ns</sup> ±11.03
<i>Aerva</i> species	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	2.30	—	—	—	—	2.30 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.00
<i>Ageratum conyzoides</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Allernanthera pungens</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Amaranthus viridis</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Argemone mexicana</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Bidens pilosa</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Bracharia ramosa</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Capparis sepiaria</i>	48.47	28.03	23.83	9.32	25.62	17.77	11.81	10.50	30.77	56.76	—	—	26.29±15.06
<i>Cenchrus ciliaris</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Chenopodium album</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Dichanthium annulatum</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Eclipta prostrata</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Erigeron bonariensis</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Euphorbia hirta</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Malvastrum coromandelianum</i>	12.21	19.50	13.42	10.56	10.27	17.73	6.32	8.25	10.92	—	—	—	12.13*±3.99
<i>Mirabilis jalapa</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Oxalis corniculata</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Parthenium hysterophorus</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Peristrophe paniculata</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	1.92	1.18	5.13	—	—	—	2.74 <sup>ns</sup> ±1.71
<i>Primula</i> species	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<b><i>Ruellia tuberosa</i></b>	<b>32.32</b>	<b>9.75</b>	<b>14.09</b>	<b>53.21</b>	<b>22.74</b>	<b>38.65</b>	<b>40.11</b>	<b>66.74</b>	<b>39.74</b>	<b>43.24</b>	—	—	<b>36.06±16.40</b>
<i>Rumex dentatus</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Scoparia dulcis</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Setaria</i> species	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Sida rhombifolia</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Solanum nigrum</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Sonchus oleraceus</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Trianthema portulacastrum</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Vernonia cinerea</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Unidentified Acanthaceae	5.39	10.38	21.81	16.56	3.43	2.13	12.09	—	—	—	—	—	10.26 <sup>ns</sup> ±6.69



Table 12. Important value index of component species at Site 2 invaded by *Ruellia tuberosa* (presented as Figure 5E).

Plant species	Apr	May	Jun	Jul	Aug	Sep	Oct	Nov	Dec	Jan	Feb	Mar	Mean±SD
<i>Abutilon indica</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Acalypha indica</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Achyranthes aspera</i>	25.29	55.28	97.66	55.11	85.77	120.78	124.42	97.42	44.82	—	—	—	78.51 <sup>ns</sup> ±32.87
<i>Aerva</i> species	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	23.78	—	—	—	—	23.78*±0.00
<i>Ageratum conyzoides</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Allernanthera pungens</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Amaranthus viridis</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Argemone mexicana</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Bidens pilosa</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Bracharia ramosa</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Capparis sepiaria</i>	147.70	127.47	125.45	115.52	127.84	114.03	108.48	101.60	124.77	199.62	—	—	129.25±26.36
<i>Cenchrus ciliaris</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Chenopodium album</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Dichanthium annulatum</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Eclipta prostrata</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Erigeron bonariensis</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Euphorbia hirta</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Malvastrum coromandelianum</i>	63.75	118.94	84.23	82.46	81.38	64.40	52.99	74.15	70.92	—	—	—	77.02*±17.69
<i>Mirabilis jalapa</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Oxalis corniculata</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Parthenium hysterophorus</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Peristrophe paniculata</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	25.25	27.88	33.13	—	—	—	28.75*±3.28
<i>Primula</i> species	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<b><i>Ruellia tuberosa</i></b>	<b>193.86</b>	<b>159.75</b>	<b>160.04</b>	<b>200.81</b>	<b>174.09</b>	<b>178.65</b>	<b>176.78</b>	<b>160.04</b>	<b>175.74</b>	<b>200.38</b>	—	—	<b>178.01±15.08</b>
<i>Rumex dentatus</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Scoparia dulcis</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Setaria</i> species	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Sida rhombifolia</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Solanum nigrum</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Sonchus oleraceus</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Trianthema portulacastrum</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Vernonia cinerea</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Unidentified Acanthaceae	29.24	58.71	92.62	66.08	51.76	52.13	88.76	—	—	—	—	—	62.76 <sup>ns</sup> ±20.54

Table 13. Abundance of component species at Site 3 invaded by *Ruellia tuberosa* (presented as Figure 6A).

Plant species	Apr	May	Jun	Jul	Aug	Sep	Oct	Nov	Dec	Jan	Feb	Mar	Mean±SD
<i>Abutilon indica</i>	—	1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00	—	—	—	1.00	1.00	1.00	—	1.00±0.00
<i>Acalypha indica</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Achyranthes aspera</i>	1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00	—	1.00*±0.00
<i>Aerva species</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Ageratum conyzoides</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	2.00	1.00	1.00	—	1.33*±0.47
<i>Allernanthera pungens</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Amaranthus viridis</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Argemone mexicana</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Bidens pilosa</i>	1.50	2.00	3.00	2.00	1.50	2.00	1.50	1.50	1.50	1.00	1.50	—	1.73±0.49
<i>Brachiaria ramosa</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	1.00	2.00	—	—	—	—	1.50*±0.50
<i>Capparis sepium</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Cenchrus ciliaris</i>	—	1.00	3.00	1.00	2.00	1.00	—	—	2.00	1.00	—	—	1.57 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.73
<i>Chenopodium album</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Dichanthium annulatum</i>	—	—	—	—	1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00	—	—	1.00±0.00
<i>Eclipta prostrata</i>	1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00	2.00	—	—	—	1.00	1.50	1.00	—	1.19*±0.35
<i>Erigeron bonariensis</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Euphorbia hirta</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Malvastrum coromandelianum</i>	1.00	2.00	1.70	1.70	1.00	1.00	—	—	1.00	2.00	1.00	—	1.38*±0.43
<i>Mirabilis jalapa</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Oxalis corniculata</i>	—	—	—	2.00	—	—	—	—	—	2.00	1.50	—	1.83*±0.24
<i>Parthenium hysterophorus</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Peristrophe paniculata</i>	1.00	1.00	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1.00*±0.00
<i>Primula species</i>	—	—	—	—	—	1.00	—	—	—	1.00	—	—	1.00 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.00
<b><i>Ruellia tuberosa</i></b>	<b>3.20</b>	<b>4.00</b>	<b>3.60</b>	<b>3.20</b>	<b>3.20</b>	<b>3.00</b>	<b>2.80</b>	<b>2.80</b>	<b>2.40</b>	<b>2.40</b>	<b>2.20</b>	—	<b>2.98±0.51</b>
<i>Rumex dentatus</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Scoparia dulcis</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Setaria species</i>	—	1.00	2.00	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1.50 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.50
<i>Sida rhombifolia</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	1.00	1.00	—	—	—	—	1.00±0.00
<i>Solanum nigrum</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1.00	—	1.00 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.00
<i>Sonchus oleraceus</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Trianthema portulacastrum</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Vernonia cinerea</i>	—	—	—	—	—	2.00	—	—	1.00	1.00	—	—	1.33*±0.47
Unidentified Acanthaceae	1.00	1.50	1.00	2.00	3.00	2.00	1.80	1.50	1.00	1.00	1.00	—	1.53*±0.61

Table 14. Relative frequency of component species at Site 3 invaded by *Ruellia tuberosa* (presented as Figure 6B).

Plant species	Apr	May	Jun	Jul	Aug	Sep	Oct	Nov	Dec	Jan	Feb	Mar	Mean±SD
<i>Abutilon indica</i>	—	20.00	20.00	20.00	20.00	—	—	—	20.00	20.00	20.00	—	20.00±0.00
<i>Acalypha indica</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Achyranthes aspera</i>	20.00	20.00	20.00	40.00	20.00	40.00	20.00	60.00	20.00	20.00	20.00	—	27.27*±12.86
<i>Aerva</i> species	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Ageratum conyzoides</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	20.00	40.00	40.00	—	33.33 <sup>ns</sup> ±9.43
<i>Allernanthera pungens</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Amaranthus viridis</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Argemone mexicana</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Bidens pilosa</i>	40.00	20.00	20.00	20.00	40.00	20.00	40.00	40.00	40.00	40.00	40.00	—	32.73±9.62
<i>Brachiaria ramosa</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	20.00	60.00	—	—	—	—	40.00±20.00
<i>Capparis sepiaria</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Cenchrus ciliaris</i>	—	20.00	20.00	20.00	20.00	20.00	—	—	20.00	20.00	—	—	20.00*±0.00
<i>Chenopodium album</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Dichanthium annulatum</i>	—	—	—	—	20.00	20.00	20.00	20.00	20.00	20.00	—	—	20.00±0.00
<i>Eclipta prostrata</i>	40.00	20.00	20.00	40.00	40.00	—	—	—	40.00	40.00	40.00	—	35.00 <sup>ns</sup> ±8.66
<i>Erigeron bonariensis</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Euphorbia hirta</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Malvastrum coromandelianum</i>	20.00	20.00	20.00	60.00	20.00	40.00	—	—	40.00	20.00	40.00	—	31.11 <sup>ns</sup> ±13.70
<i>Mirabilis jalapa</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Oxalis corniculata</i>	—	—	—	20.00	—	—	—	—	—	20.00	40.00	—	26.67*±9.43
<i>Parthenium hysterophorus</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Peristrophe paniculata</i>	20.00	20.00	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	20.00±0.00
<i>Primula</i> species	—	—	—	—	—	20.00	—	—	—	20.00	—	—	20.00±0.00
<b><i>Ruellia tuberosa</i></b>	<b>100.00</b>	<b>100.00</b>	<b>100.00</b>	<b>100.00</b>	<b>100.00</b>	<b>100.00</b>	<b>100.00</b>	<b>100.00</b>	<b>100.00</b>	<b>100.00</b>	<b>100.00</b>	—	<b>100.00±0.00</b>
<i>Rumex dentatus</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Scoparia dulcis</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Setaria</i> species	—	20.00	20.00	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	20.00±0.00
<i>Sida rhombifolia</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	20.00	40.00	—	—	—	—	30.00 <sup>ns</sup> ±10.00
<i>Solanum nigrum</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	20.00	—	20.00*±0.00
<i>Sonchus oleraceus</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Trianthema portulacastrum</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Vernonia cinerea</i>	—	—	—	—	—	20.00	—	—	20.00	40.00	—	—	26.67*±9.43
Unidentified Acanthaceae	—	20.00	20.00	20.00	20.00	20.00	80.00	40.00	20.00	20.00	20.00	—	28.00 <sup>ns</sup> ±18.33

Table 15. Relative density of component species at Site 3 invaded by *Ruellia tuberosa* (presented as Figure 6C).

Plant species	Apr	May	Jun	Jul	Aug	Sep	Oct	Nov	Dec	Jan	Feb	Mar	Mean±SD
<i>Abutilon indica</i>	—	3.03	3.23	3.13	3.13	—	—	—	3.70	3.33	3.57	—	3.30 <sup>m</sup> ±0.23
<i>Acalypha indica</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Achyranthes aspera</i>	3.70	3.03	3.13	6.25	3.13	6.90	3.57	3.33	3.70	3.33	7.14	—	4.29 <sup>ns</sup> ±1.54
<i>Aerva</i> species	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Ageratum conyzoides</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	3.70	6.67	7.14	—	5.84 <sup>ns</sup> ±1.52
<i>Allernanthera pungens</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Amaranthus viridis</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Argemone mexicana</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Bidens pilosa</i>	11.11	6.06	9.38	6.25	9.38	6.90	10.71	13.33	11.11	6.67	10.71	—	9.24±2.32
<i>Bracharia ramosa</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	3.57	13.33	—	—	—	—	8.45 <sup>ns</sup> ±4.88
<i>Capparis septaria</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Cenchrus ciliaris</i>	—	3.03	9.38	3.13	6.25	6.90	—	—	3.70	3.33	—	—	5.10 <sup>ns</sup> ±2.27
<i>Chenopodium album</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Dichanthium annulatum</i>	—	—	—	—	3.13	3.45	3.57	3.03	3.70	3.33	—	—	3.37±0.10
<i>Eclipta prostrata</i>	7.40	3.03	3.13	3.13	3.13	—	—	—	7.40	6.67	7.14	—	5.13 <sup>m</sup> ±2.03
<i>Erigeron bonariensis</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Euphorbia hirta</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Malvastrum coromandelianum</i>	3.70	6.06	3.13	15.63	12.50	6.90	—	—	7.40	6.67	7.24	—	7.69 <sup>m</sup> ±3.76
<i>Mirabilis jalapa</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	6.67	10.71	—	7.88 <sup>ns</sup> ±2.01
<i>Oxalis corniculata</i>	—	—	—	6.25	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Parthenium hysterophorus</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Peristrophe paniculata</i>	3.70	3.03	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	3.37 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.33
<i>Primula</i> species	—	—	—	—	—	3.45	—	—	—	3.33	—	—	3.39 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.06
<b><i>Ruellia tuberosa</i></b>	<b>59.26</b>	<b>60.60</b>	<b>56.25</b>	<b>50.00</b>	<b>50.00</b>	<b>51.72</b>	<b>50.00</b>	<b>46.67</b>	<b>44.44</b>	<b>40.00</b>	<b>39.29</b>	—	<b>49.84±6.72</b>
<i>Rumex dentatus</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Scoparia dulcis</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Setaria</i> species	—	3.03	6.25	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	4.64*±1.61
<i>Sida rhombifolia</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	3.57	6.67	—	—	—	—	5.12*±1.55
<i>Solanum nigrum</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	3.57	—	3.57 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.00
<i>Sonchus oleraceus</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Trianthema portulacastrum</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Vernonia cinerea</i>	—	—	—	—	—	6.90	—	—	3.70	6.67	—	—	5.76 <sup>ns</sup> ±1.46
Unidentified Acanthaceae	11.11	9.09	6.25	6.25	9.38	6.90	25.00	16.67	7.40	3.33	3.57	—	9.54 <sup>ns</sup> ±6.03

Table 16. Relative dominance of component species at Site 3 invaded by *Ruellia tuberosa* (presented as Figure 6D).

Plant species	Apr	May	Jun	Jul	Aug	Sep	Oct	Nov	Dec	Jan	Feb	Mar	Mean±SD
<i>Abutilon indicum</i>	—	11.15	3.33	7.01	2.80	—	—	—	7.29	8.50	13.09	—	7.60*±3.49
<i>Acalypha indica</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Achyranthes aspera</i>	14.85	7.96	22.17	20.02	6.54	9.85	7.20	63.29	13.54	15.78	23.56	—	18.61 <sup>ns</sup> ±15.22
<i>Aerva</i> species	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Ageratum conyzoides</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	8.33	7.28	10.47	—	8.69*±1.33
<i>Allernanthera pungens</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Amaranthus viridis</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Argemone mexicana</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Bidens pilosa</i>	42.08	1.91	2.44	1.20	8.41	9.85	2.26	4.43	4.17	2.43	1.83	—	7.36±11.30
<i>Brachiaria ramosa</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	1.03	2.03	—	—	—	—	1.53 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.50
<i>Capparis septaria</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Cenchrus ciliaris</i>	—	4.78	14.41	5.01	11.21	4.93	—	—	13.54	8.50	—	—	8.91 <sup>ns</sup> ±3.88
<i>Chenopodium album</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Dichanthium annulatum</i>	—	—	—	—	2.80	2.46	1.03	1.90	2.08	3.64	—	—	2.32±0.81
<i>Eclipta prostrata</i>	2.97	4.78	3.33	3.00	6.54	—	—	—	7.29	4.85	5.23	—	4.75 <sup>ns</sup> ±1.51
<i>Erigeron bonariensis</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Euphorbia hirta</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Malvastrum coromandelianum</i>	2.48	6.37	1.11	25.03	8.41	6.16	—	—	2.08	4.85	1.57	—	6.45 <sup>ns</sup> ±6.98
<i>Mirabilis jalapa</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Oxalis corniculata</i>	—	—	—	3.00	—	—	—	—	—	0.49	1.05	—	1.51 <sup>ns</sup> ±1.08
<i>Parthenium hysterophorus</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Peristrophe paniculata</i>	2.48	4.78	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	3.63 <sup>ns</sup> ±1.15
<i>Primula</i> species	—	—	—	—	—	2.46	—	—	—	1.21	—	—	1.84 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.63
<b><i>Ruellia tuberosa</i></b>	<b>5.45</b>	<b>24.80</b>	<b>33.26</b>	<b>28.43</b>	<b>28.04</b>	<b>35.71</b>	<b>29.84</b>	<b>15.19</b>	<b>23.96</b>	<b>24.27</b>	<b>30.10</b>	—	<b>25.37±8.16</b>
<i>Rumex dentatus</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Scoparia dulcis</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Setaria</i> species	—	1.59	2.22	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1.91 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.32
<i>Sida rhombifolia</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	7.20	8.86	—	—	—	—	8.03*±0.83
<i>Solanum nigrum</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	3.93	—	3.93 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.00
<i>Sonchus oleraceus</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Trianthema portulacastrum</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Vernonia cinerea</i>	—	—	—	—	—	2.46	—	—	1.04	2.43	—	—	1.98 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.66
Unidentified Acanthaceae	29.70	36.62	17.74	10.01	25.23	28.33	51.44	4.43	13.54	15.78	9.16	—	22.00 <sup>ns</sup> ±13.27

Table 17. Important value index of component species at Site 3 invaded by *Ruellia tuberosa* (presented as Figure 6E).

Plant species	Apr	May	Jun	Jul	Aug	Sep	Oct	Nov	Dec	Jan	Feb	Mar	Mean±SD
<i>Abutilon indica</i>	—	34.18	26.46	30.14	25.93	—	—	—	30.93	31.83	36.66	—	30.88*±3.58
<i>Acalypha indica</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Achyranthes aspera</i>	38.55	30.99	45.30	66.27	29.67	56.75	40.77	133.29	37.24	39.11	50.70	—	51.69*±27.82
<i>Aerva</i> species	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Ageratum conyzoides</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	35.73	53.95	57.61	—	49.10*±9.57
<i>Alternanthera pungens</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Amaranthus viridis</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Argemone mexicana</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Bidens pilosa</i>	93.19	27.97	31.82	27.45	57.79	36.75	52.97	57.76	55.28	49.70	52.54	—	49.38±17.90
<i>Brachiaria ramosa</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	24.60	75.36	—	—	—	—	49.98*±25.38
<i>Capparis sepiaria</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Cenchrus ciliaris</i>	—	27.81	25.79	28.14	37.46	31.83	—	—	27.24	31.83	—	—	30.01 <sup>ns</sup> ±3.70
<i>Chenopodium album</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Dichanthium annulatum</i>	—	—	—	—	25.93	25.91	24.60	24.93	25.78	26.97	—	—	25.69±0.34
<i>Eclipta prostrata</i>	50.37	27.81	26.46	46.13	60.91	60.91	—	—	54.69	51.52	52.97	—	47.97 <sup>ns</sup> ±4.24
<i>Erigeron bonariensis</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Euphorbia hirta</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Malvastrum coromandelianum</i>	26.18	32.43	24.24	100.66	29.67	53.06	—	—	49.48	31.52	43.71	—	43.44 <sup>ns</sup> ±22.42
<i>Mirabilis jalapa</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Oxalis corniculata</i>	—	—	—	29.25	—	—	—	—	—	27.16	51.76	—	36.06 <sup>ns</sup> ±11.14
<i>Parthenium hysterophorus</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Peristrophe paniculata</i>	26.18	27.80	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	26.99*±0.81
<i>Primula</i> species	—	—	—	—	—	25.91	—	—	—	24.54	—	—	25.23 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.68
<b><i>Ruellia tuberosa</i></b>	<b>164.71</b>	<b>185.40</b>	<b>189.51</b>	<b>178.43</b>	<b>178.04</b>	<b>187.43</b>	<b>179.84</b>	<b>161.86</b>	<b>168.40</b>	<b>164.27</b>	<b>69.39</b>	—	<b>166.12±31.97</b>
<i>Rumex dentatus</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Scoparia dulcis</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Setaria</i> species	—	24.62	28.47	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	26.55*±1.92
<i>Sida rhombifolia</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	30.77	55.53	—	—	—	—	43.15*±12.38
<i>Solanum nigrum</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	27.50	—	27.50 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.00
<i>Sonchus oleraceus</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Trianthema portulacastrum</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Vernonia cinerea</i>	—	—	—	—	—	29.38	—	—	24.74	49.10	—	—	34.41*±10.56
Unidentified Acanthaceae	100.81	85.71	43.99	36.26	54.61	55.23	156.44	61.10	40.94	39.11	32.73	—	64.27 <sup>ns</sup> ±11.22

Table 18. Abundance of component species at Site 4 non-invaded community patch (presented as Figure 7A).

Plant species	Jan	Feb	Mar	Apr	May	Jun	Jul	Aug	Sep	Oct	Nov	Dec	Mean±SD
<i>Abutilon indica</i>	1.00	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00±0.00
<i>Acalypha indica</i>	1.00	1.00	—	—	—	1.00	1.00	1.50	—	—	—	1.50	1.17±0.24
<i>Achyranthes aspera</i>	1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00	—	—	—	2.00	1.00	2.00	1.22±0.42
<i>Aerva</i> species	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1.00	—	1.00±0.00
<i>Ageratum conyzoides</i>	2.00	1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00	2.00	1.00	—	—	—	—	—	1.29±0.45
<i>Allernanthera pungens</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Amaranthus viridis</i>	—	—	—	—	1.00	1.50	1.50	1.33	1.20	2.00	2.00	1.33	1.48±0.33
<i>Argemone mexicana</i>	—	—	—	2.00	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	2.00±0.00
<i>Bidens pilosa</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Brachiaria ramosa</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1.50	1.00	—	1.25±0.25
<i>Capparis sepiaria</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Cenchrus ciliaris</i>	1.50	1.00	—	—	—	1.00	1.00	—	—	—	—	1.00	1.10±0.20
<i>Chenopodium album</i>	—	—	1.50	1.00	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1.25±0.25
<i>Dichanthium annulatum</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Eclipta prostrata</i>	1.00	1.00	—	—	2.00	—	—	—	2.00	1.00	1.00	—	1.33±0.47
<i>Eriogon bonariensis</i>	—	—	—	—	2.00	1.00	2.00	2.00	—	—	—	—	1.75±0.43
<i>Euphorbia hirta</i>	—	—	—	—	—	1.50	1.00	—	—	—	2.00	1.50	1.50±0.35
<i>Malvastrum coromandelianum</i>	2.00	1.67	1.50	1.33	1.67	1.50	1.30	1.67	1.67	1.67	1.00	1.00	1.50±0.28
<i>Mirabilis jalapa</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Oxalis corniculata</i>	—	2.00	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	2.00±0.00
<i>Parthenium hysterophorus</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Peristrophe paniculata</i>	—	—	—	2.00	1.00	—	—	—	—	1.00	1.00	—	1.25±0.43
<i>Primula</i> species	2.00	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	2.00±0.00
<i>Ruellia tuberosa</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Rumex dentatus</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Scoparia dulcis</i>	—	—	2.00	2.00	2.00	1.00	—	—	—	—	—	—	1.75±0.43
<i>Setaria</i> species	—	1.00	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1.00±0.00
<i>Sida rhombifolia</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1.00	—	1.00±0.00
<i>Solanum nigrum</i>	2.00	1.33	2.00	2.00	1.00	1.00	2.00	—	—	—	—	—	1.62±0.45
<i>Sonchus oleraceus</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	1.00	2.00	2.00	2.00	—	—	1.75±0.43
<i>Trianthema portulacastrum</i>	—	—	2.00	1.00	—	—	—	—	—	—	1.00	2.00	1.50±0.50
<i>Vernonia cinerea</i>	1.00	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	2.00	1.50±0.50
Unidentified Acanthaceae	—	—	—	1.00	2.00	1.00	1.00	—	—	—	—	—	1.25±0.43

Table 19. Relative frequency of component species at Site 4 non-invaded community patch (presented as Figure 7B).

Plant species	Jan	Feb	Mar	Apr	May	Jun	Jul	Aug	Sep	Oct	Nov	Dec	Mean±SD
<i>Abutilon indica</i>	20.00	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	20.00	20.00	20.00	20.00±0.00
<i>Acalypha indica</i>	20.00	20.00	—	—	—	20.00	20.00	40.00	—	—	—	40.00	26.67±9.43
<i>Achyranthes aspera</i>	20.00	40.00	40.00	20.00	20.00	20.00	—	—	—	20.00	20.00	20.00	24.44±8.31
<i>Aerva</i> species	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	20.00	—	20.00±0.00
<i>Ageratum conyzoides</i>	20.00	20.00	20.00	20.00	20.00	40.00	20.00	—	—	—	—	—	22.86±7.00
<i>Allernanthera pungens</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Amaranthus viridis</i>	—	—	—	—	20.00	40.00	40.00	60.00	100.00	40.00	20.00	60.00	47.50±24.37
<i>Argemone mexicana</i>	—	—	—	20.00	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	20.00±0.00
<i>Bidens pilosa</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Brachiaria ramosa</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	40.00	40.00	—	40.00±0.00
<i>Capparis sepiaria</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Cenchrus ciliaris</i>	40.00	20.00	—	—	—	20.00	20.00	—	—	—	—	20.00	24.00±8.00
<i>Chenopodium album</i>	—	—	40.00	40.00	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	40.00±0.00
<i>Dichanthium annulatum</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Eclipta prostrata</i>	20.00	20.00	—	—	20.00	—	—	—	20.00	40.00	20.00	—	23.33±7.45
<i>Erigeron bonariensis</i>	—	—	—	—	20.00	20.00	20.00	20.00	—	—	—	—	20.00±0.00
<i>Euphorbia hirta</i>	—	—	—	—	—	40.00	20.00	—	—	—	20.00	40.00	30.00±10.00
<i>Malvastrum coromandelianum</i>	20.00	60.00	40.00	60.00	60.00	80.00	60.00	60.00	60.00	60.00	40.00	20.00	51.67±17.24
<i>Mirabilis jalapa</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Oxalis corniculata</i>	—	20.00	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	20.00±0.00
<i>Parthenium hysterophorus</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Peristrophe paniculata</i>	—	—	—	20.00	20.00	—	—	—	—	20.00	20.00	—	20.00±0.00
<i>Primula</i> species	20.00	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	20.00±0.00
<i>Ruellia tuberosa</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Rumex dentatus</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Scoparia dulcis</i>	—	—	20.00	20.00	60.00	20.00	—	—	—	—	—	—	30.00±17.32
<i>Setaria</i> species	—	20.00	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	20.00±0.00
<i>Sida rhombifolia</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	20.00	—	20.00±0.00
<i>Solanum nigrum</i>	20.00	60.00	20.00	20.00	20.00	20.00	20.00	—	—	—	—	—	25.71±14.00
<i>Sonchus oleraceus</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	20.00	20.00	20.00	20.00	—	—	20.00±0.00
<i>Trianthema portulacastrum</i>	—	—	20.00	20.00	—	—	—	—	—	—	20.00	20.00	20.00±0.00
<i>Vernonia cinerea</i>	20.00	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	20.00	20.00±0.00
Unidentified Acanthaceae	—	—	—	20.00	20.00	20.00	20.00	—	—	—	—	—	20.00±0.00



Table 20. Relative density of component species at Site 4 non-invaded community patch (presented as Figure 7C).

Plant species	Jan	Feb	Mar	Apr	May	Jun	Jul	Aug	Sep	Oct	Nov	Dec	Mean±SD
<i>Abutilon indica</i>	6.25	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	5.00	6.25	5.26	5.69±0.57
<i>Acalypha indica</i>	6.25	5.56	—	—	—	4.35	5.88	18.75	—	—	—	15.79	9.43±5.64
<i>Achyranthes aspera</i>	6.25	11.11	6.67	4.76	4.55	4.35	—	—	—	1.00	6.25	10.53	6.16±2.95
<i>Aerva</i> species	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	6.25	—	6.25±0.00
<i>Ageratum conyzoides</i>	12.50	5.55	6.67	4.76	4.55	17.39	5.88	—	—	—	—	—	8.19±4.52
<i>Alternanthera pungens</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Amaranthus viridis</i>	—	—	—	—	4.55	13.04	17.65	25.00	35.30	20.00	12.50	21.05	18.64±8.62
<i>Argemone mexicana</i>	—	—	—	9.52	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	9.52±0.00
<i>Bidens pilosa</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	15.00	12.50	—	13.75±1.25
<i>Bracharia ramosa</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Capparis sepiaria</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Cenchrus ciliaris</i>	18.75	11.11	—	—	—	4.30	5.88	—	—	—	—	5.26	9.06±5.39
<i>Chenopodium album</i>	—	—	20.00	9.52	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	14.76±5.24
<i>Dichanthium annulatum</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Eclipta prostrata</i>	6.25	5.56	—	—	9.09	—	—	—	11.77	10.00	6.25	—	8.15±2.29
<i>Erigeron bonariensis</i>	—	—	—	—	9.09	4.35	11.76	12.50	—	—	—	—	9.43±3.19
<i>Euphorbia hirta</i>	—	—	—	—	—	13.04	5.88	—	—	—	12.50	15.79	11.80±3.64
<i>Malvastrum coromandelianum</i>	12.50	27.78	20.00	19.05	22.73	26.09	23.53	31.25	29.40	25.00	12.50	5.26	21.26±7.47
<i>Mirabilis jalapa</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Oxalis corniculata</i>	—	11.11	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	11.11±0.00
<i>Parthenium hysterophorus</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Peristrophe paniculata</i>	—	—	—	9.52	4.55	—	—	—	—	3.00	6.25	—	5.83±2.42
<i>Primula</i> species	12.50	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	12.50±0.00
<i>Ruellia tuberosa</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Rumex dentatus</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Scoparia dulcis</i>	—	—	13.33	9.52	27.27	4.35	—	—	—	—	—	—	13.62±8.50
<i>Setaria</i> species	—	5.56	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	5.56±0.00
<i>Sida rhombifolia</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	6.25	—	6.25±0.00
<i>Solanum nigrum</i>	12.50	22.22	13.33	9.52	4.55	4.35	11.76	—	—	—	—	—	11.18±5.63
<i>Sonchus oleraceus</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	5.88	12.50	11.77	10.00	—	—	10.04±2.57
<i>Trianthema portulacastrum</i>	—	—	13.33	4.76	—	—	—	—	—	—	6.25	10.53	8.72±3.40
<i>Vernonia cinerea</i>	6.25	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	10.53	8.39±2.14
Unidentified Acanthaceae	—	—	—	4.76	9.09	4.35	5.88	—	—	—	—	—	6.02±1.86

Table 21. Relative dominance of component species at Site 4 non-invaded community patch (presented as Figure 7D).

Plant species	Jan	Feb	Mar	Apr	May	Jun	Jul	Aug	Sep	Oct	Nov	Dec	Mean±SD
<i>Abutilon indica</i>	17.33	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	5.60	6.65	6.60	9.05±4.80
<i>Acalypha indica</i>	7.43	2.72	—	—	—	4.63	7.14	24.77	—	—	—	5.66	8.73±7.35
<i>Achyranthes aspera</i>	7.43	10.87	6.45	11.49	5.07	4.64	—	—	—	1.60	3.99	7.55	6.57±3.01
<i>Aerva</i> species	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	0.27	—	0.27±0.00
<i>Ageratum conyzoides</i>	7.43	19.02	8.07	1.15	5.07	18.57	1.02	—	—	—	—	—	8.62±6.92
<i>Allernanthera purgenus</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	81.97	41.60	43.88	50.04	39.91±19.62
<i>Amaranthus viridis</i>	—	—	—	13.79	11.82	21.67	33.67	34.60	—	—	—	—	13.79±0.00
<i>Argemone mexicana</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Bidens pilosa</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	13.60	7.98	—	10.79±2.81
<i>Brachiaria ramosa</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Capparis septaria</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Cenchrus ciliaris</i>	24.75	13.59	—	—	—	7.74	13.27	—	—	—	—	9.43	13.76±5.93
<i>Chenopodium album</i>	—	—	12.90	2.30	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	7.60±5.30
<i>Dichanthium annulatum</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Eclipta prostrata</i>	0.50	0.54	—	—	2.03	0.93	—	—	1.64	4.00	1.33	—	1.57±1.12
<i>Erigeron bonariensis</i>	—	—	—	—	16.89	1.93	4.08	12.84	—	—	—	—	8.94±6.15
<i>Euphorbia hirta</i>	—	—	—	—	—	10.84	3.06	—	—	—	13.30	4.72	7.98±4.22
<i>Malvastrum coromandelianum</i>	5.00	29.89	11.29	9.20	13.51	15.48	7.14	12.84	8.19	7.20	5.32	2.83	10.66±6.84
<i>Mirabilis jalapa</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Oxalis corniculata</i>	—	1.09	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1.09±0.00
<i>Parthenium hysterophorus</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Peristrophe paniculata</i>	—	—	—	11.49	5.07	—	—	—	—	2.40	13.99	—	8.24±4.68
<i>Primula</i> species	2.97	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	2.97±0.00
<i>Ruellia tuberosa</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Rumex dentatus</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Scoparia dulcis</i>	—	—	16.13	9.20	33.78	1.55	—	—	—	—	—	—	15.17±11.92
<i>Setaria</i> species	—	0.54	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	0.54±0.00
<i>Sida rhombifolia</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	9.31	—	9.31±0.00
<i>Solanum nigrum</i>	19.80	21.74	12.90	17.24	1.69	3.10	12.25	—	—	—	—	—	12.67±7.23
<i>Sonchus oleraceus</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	3.06	14.68	8.20	9.60	—	—	8.89±4.14
<i>Trianthema portulacastrum</i>	—	—	32.26	5.75	—	—	—	—	—	—	3.99	9.43	12.86±11.37
<i>Vernonia cinerea</i>	7.43	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	3.77	5.60±1.83
Unidentified Acanthaceae	—	—	—	3.45	5.07	10.84	10.20	—	—	—	—	—	7.39±3.19

Table 22. Important value index of component species at Site 4 non-invaded community patch (presented as Figure 7E).

Plant species	Jan	Feb	Mar	Apr	May	Jun	Jul	Aug	Sep	Oct	Nov	Dec	Mean±SD
<i>Abutilon indica</i>	44.58	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	31.60	33.90	32.86	35.74±5.17
<i>Acalypha indica</i>	34.68	29.28	—	—	—	29.98	34.02	85.02	—	—	—	62.95	45.99±20.89
<i>Achyranthes aspera</i>	34.68	62.98	54.12	37.25	30.62	29.99	—	—	—	48.00	31.24	40.08	41.00±10.97
<i>Aerva</i> species	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	27.52	—	27.52±0.00
<i>Ageratum conyzoides</i>	41.93	45.58	35.74	26.91	30.62	77.92	27.90	—	—	—	—	—	40.94±16.43
<i>Allernanthera pungens</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Amaranthus viridis</i>	—	—	—	—	37.37	76.21	92.82	121.19	218.47	143.60	78.38	132.42	112.56±51.46
<i>Argemone Mexicana</i>	—	—	—	45.31	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	45.31±0.00
<i>Bidens pilosa</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Brachiaria ramosa</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	70.10	61.48	—	65.79±4.31
<i>Capparis septaria</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Cenchrus ciliaris</i>	85.00	45.70	—	—	—	33.09	40.15	—	—	—	—	35.69	47.93±19.02
<i>Chenopodium album</i>	—	—	74.40	89.28	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	81.84±7.44
<i>Dichanthium annulatum</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Eclipta prostrata</i>	27.75	27.10	—	—	33.12	—	—	—	35.41	55.00	28.58	—	34.49±9.65
<i>Erigeron bonariensis</i>	—	—	—	—	47.98	26.28	37.84	47.34	—	—	—	—	39.86±8.81
<i>Euphorbia hirta</i>	—	—	—	—	—	65.38	29.94	—	—	—	47.80	62.01	51.28±13.98
<i>Malvastrum coromandelianum</i>	39.50	119.34	72.79	89.58	97.01	123.06	91.97	51.76	99.27	93.87	58.82	29.09	80.51±28.89
<i>Mirabilis jalapa</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Oxalis corniculata</i>	—	3.42	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	3.42±0.00
<i>Parthenium hysterophorus</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Peristrophe paniculata</i>	—	—	—	43.01	30.62	—	—	—	—	28.40	41.24	—	35.82±6.39
<i>Primula</i> species	37.47	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	37.47±0.00
<i>Ruellia tuberosa</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Rumex dentatus</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Scoparia dulcis</i>	—	—	51.46	40.72	123.05	26.90	—	—	—	—	—	—	60.53±37.13
<i>Setaria</i> species	—	27.10	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	27.10±0.00
<i>Sida rhombifolia</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	36.56	—	36.56±0.00
<i>Solanum nigrum</i>	54.30	105.29	46.23	48.76	27.24	28.45	26.01	—	—	—	—	—	48.04±25.70
<i>Sonchus oleraceus</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	29.94	49.18	41.97	41.60	—	—	40.67±6.89
<i>Trianthema portulacastrum</i>	—	—	67.59	31.51	—	—	—	—	—	—	31.24	41.96	43.08±14.80
<i>Vernonia cinerea</i>	34.68	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	36.30	35.49±0.81
Unidentified Acanthaceae	—	—	—	29.21	36.16	36.19	37.08	—	—	—	—	—	34.66±3.17

Table 23. Community indices at Site 1 (invaded by *Mirabilis jalapa*), Site 2, 3 (invaded by *Ruellia tuberosa*) and Site 4 (non-invaded) (presented as Figure 8 and 9).

Community Indices	Site	Jan	Feb	Mar	Apr	May	Jun	Jul	Aug	Sep	Oct	Nov	Dec	Mean±SD
Margalef's Richness index (R)	1	1.38	1.28	2.10	2.47	1.15	1.41	1.65	1.16	1.49	1.46	1.19	1.28	1.50*±0.38
	2	0.38	–	–	1.23	1.13	1.11	1.07	1.12	1.19	1.46	1.50	1.26	1.15*±0.59
	3	3.53	2.70	–	1.82	2.7	2.31	2.30	2.29	2.38	1.80	1.76	3.00	2.42 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.89
	4	2.89	2.77	2.22	3.34	2.91	3.19	3.18	1.44	1.06	2.67	3.61	2.42	2.64±0.73
Simpson's Dominance index ( $\lambda$ )	1	0.25	0.26	0.28	0.25	0.35	0.26	0.27	0.26	0.23	0.23	0.25	0.26	0.26*±0.03
	2	0.51	–	–	0.43	0.32	0.29	0.32	0.35	0.25	0.25	0.25	0.25	0.32*±0.17
	3	0.19	0.20	–	0.39	0.29	0.25	0.29	0.30	0.30	0.33	0.27	0.22	0.28*±0.10
	4	0.13	0.17	0.16	0.11	0.16	0.15	0.13	0.23	0.28	0.14	0.10	0.15	0.16±0.01
Shannon's Diversity index (H)	1	1.48	1.46	1.61	1.76	1.25	1.54	1.54	1.47	1.61	1.63	1.47	1.48	1.53 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.12
	2	0.62	–	–	1.12	1.31	1.41	1.33	1.28	1.48	1.56	1.52	1.48	1.31*±0.64
	3	2.13	1.96	–	1.36	1.50	1.55	1.66	1.63	1.68	1.41	1.61	1.95	1.68 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.56
	4	2.13	1.98	1.89	2.32	2.05	2.14	2.15	1.54	1.32	2.08	2.34	1.99	1.99±0.28
Hill's Evenness Index (E)	1	0.92	0.91	0.77	0.77	0.77	0.86	0.79	0.92	0.90	0.91	0.91	0.92	0.86 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.06
	2	0.99	–	–	0.69	0.81	0.88	0.82	0.80	0.92	0.87	0.85	0.92	0.86 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.39
	3	0.83	0.85	–	0.70	0.65	0.70	0.75	0.74	0.77	0.72	0.83	0.81	0.76 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.24
	4	0.97	0.90	0.98	0.97	0.89	0.89	0.93	0.90	0.95	0.95	0.98	0.96	0.94±0.03

Table 24. Monthly vegetative and reproductive growth of *Mirabilis jalapa* in pots (under cultivation) and at Site 1 (in wild) (presented as Figure 10 and 13).

Months	Plant height	Leaf plant <sup>-1</sup>	Leaf area	Total leaf area plant <sup>-1</sup>	Floral bud plant <sup>-1</sup>	Flower plant <sup>-1</sup>	Fruit plant <sup>-1</sup>	Seed output plant <sup>-1</sup>
Seed sowing / Dormancy period								
Jan.	P 7.80±2.05	4.4±1.67	20.4±3.4	89.76±34.07	-	-	-	-
Feb.	P 16.12±1.68	9.2±2.6	16.35±2.07	312.61±94.18	-	-	-	-
	S 19.08 <sup>ns</sup> ±4.26	16.4*±2.07	26.13*±8.2	428.53 <sup>ns</sup> ±54.09	-	-	-	-
Mar.	P 27.18±2.05	24.8±6.4	32.15±9.3	2289.1±459.8	8.4±2.41	1.4±0.55	-	-
	S 33.14 <sup>ns</sup> ±5.49	37.6*±3.85	22.83*±5.8	858.41*±88.12	2.2*±0.4	-	-	-
Apr.	P 35.24±2.98	38.6±2.88	37.35±6.6	2980.53±422.1	17.2±3.35	12.2±2.59	2.8±1.30	-
	S 40.75 <sup>ns</sup> ±2.0	60.4*±3.9	20.93*±4.5	1264.17*±81.63	9.2*±2.68	-	-	-
May	P 45.57±5.77	41.4±4.5	41.5±6.8	3378.1±358.98	19.4±3.21	15.8±3.11	5.8±3.03	4.2±1.79
	S 65.16*±7.1	65.8*±9.3	21.85*±5.0	1437.73*±203.0	14.2 <sup>ns</sup> ±4.15	-	-	-
Jun.	P 46.48±3.97	39.4±3.51	35.78±12.87	2447.35±518.8	10.2±2.78	1.2±0.45	1.2±0.94	0.8±0.45
	S 75.38*±3.4	53.2 <sup>ns</sup> ±6.6	19.5*±5.87	1037.4*±128.7	8.4 <sup>ns</sup> ±2.4	-	-	-
Jul.	P 48.04±4.5	36.4±5.86	39.5±7.3	3017.8±560.9	11.6±3.29	20.4±1.67	-	-
	S 102.96*±10.00	83.2*±6.65	23.18*±4.82	1928.58*±154.15	62.6*±7.83	3.8*±0.84	-	-
Aug.	P 49.19±5.1	44.4±5.55	33.4±3.9	2818.96±130.26	13.4±3.05	17.4±4.39	7.6±2.3	1.2±0.45
	S 105.04*±14.17	129.4*±20.27	25.09 <sup>ns</sup> ±6.43	3246.65 <sup>ns</sup> ±508.57	74.6*±16.1	13.2 <sup>ns</sup> ±2.28	10.4 <sup>ns</sup> ±1.14	-
Sep.	P 50.28±3.73	40.4±5.42	33.95±2.3	5781.1±671.48	15.8±4.15	16.2±2.78	19.2±2.39	5.4±1.52
	S 112.35*±8.0	202.8*±14.69	23.92*±5.26	4850.98 <sup>ns</sup> ±351.39	58.4*±5.59	19.8 <sup>ns</sup> ±2.17	25.6 <sup>ns</sup> ±3.36	1.8*±0.8
Oct.	P 50.98±2.07	55.6±5.13	40.45±5.6	4271.5±384.3	14.2±3.79	11.2±3.49	17.4±2.41	13.2±2.86
	S 112.84*±20.6	205.4*±27.96	24.65*±6.29	5063.11 <sup>ns</sup> ±689.20	55.4*±12.46	9.8 <sup>ns</sup> ±2.59	30.4*±2.7	17.8 <sup>ns</sup> ±3.96
Nov.	P 51.99±1.74	51.8±5.26	32.35±9.8	3293.23±331.91	7.6±2.7	5.2±2.28	21.8±5.07	17.2±1.92
	S 116.01*±7.0	181.8*±12.87	26.69 <sup>ns</sup> ±7.89	4852.24*±343.50	45.4*±4.88	2.8*±0.8	8.8*±1.34	29.2*±2.59
Dec.	P 51.34±1.42	48.2±3.7	20.25±7.3	1988.55±319.95	1.2±0.84	0.8±0.45	7.4±2.8	9.8±3.63
	S 115.76*±8.22	129.2*±7.3	25.64 <sup>ns</sup> ±6.76	3312.69*±187.17	-	1.2*±0.4	7.6 <sup>ns</sup> ±1.34	15.6*±3.8

Mean ± S.D., P = Pot cultivated plants, S = Site plants

Table 25. Monthly chlorophyll content (Chlorophyll a, b and total), relative water content (RWC) and stomatal responses (number and index) of *Mirabilis jalapa* at Site 1 in wild and pots under cultivation (presented as Figure 11 and 12).

Months	Chlorophyll a	Chlorophyll b	Total Chlorophyll	RWC	Stomata number (adaxial)	Stomatal index (adaxial)	Stomata number (abaxial)	Stomatal index (abaxial)
P	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Jan. S	0.780±0.01	0.385±0.07	1.165±0.02	79.42±2.4	0.60±0.4	1.55±1.0	14.67±1.7	19.58±0.8
P	0.839±0.09	0.309±0.01	1.199±0.12	87.73±3.9	—	—	11.10±1.4	24.40±2.0
Feb. S	0.747 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.02	0.441*±0.02	1.190 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.01	88.75 <sup>ns</sup> ±4.1	0.50±0.4	1.90±0.4	11.33 <sup>ns</sup> ±1.2	22.83 <sup>ns</sup> ±1.9
P	0.885±0.06	0.357±0.05	1.236±0.20	89.18±4.8	—	—	11.20±1.3	26.50±3.3
Mar. S	0.869 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.10	0.308 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.05	1.180 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.04	90.35 <sup>ns</sup> ±5.2	0.70±0.4	2.63±0.5	10.33 <sup>ns</sup> ±1.6	20.39 <sup>ns</sup> ±1.8
P	0.887±0.07	0.388±0.04	1.268±0.15	88.92±3.9	—	—	11.50±1.6	27.30±3.3
Apr. S	0.889 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.01	0.321 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.04	1.210 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.08	92.61 <sup>ns</sup> ±3.3	0.90±0.5	5.28±1.6	7.22*±1.4	19.17*±3.0
P	0.908±0.04	0.410±0.04	1.301±0.18	85.27±7.6	—	—	13.80±2.1	28.00±1.0
May S	0.718 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.03	0.484 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.05	1.200 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.10	85.79 <sup>ns</sup> ±5.2	1.86±0.7	3.94±0.3	9.67*±1.0	17.37*±2.6
P	0.921±0.04	0.427±0.05	1.335±0.32	86.06±5.9	—	—	15.3±2.3	29.10±1.8
Jun. S	0.509*±0.05	0.267*±0.06	0.776*±0.12	86.24 <sup>ns</sup> ±3.4	1.66±1.0	6.95±2.7	11.53 <sup>ns</sup> ±2.5	18.79*±2.3
P	0.949±0.01	0.414±0.06	1.245±0.28	86.65±2.7	—	—	15.60±3.7	28.60±1.2
Jul. S	0.479*±0.15	0.177*±0.08	0.656*±0.32	89.29 <sup>ns</sup> ±6.1	—	—	9.95*±1.1	19.32*±1.3
P	0.786±0.01	0.443±0.03	1.143±0.29	85.94±2.6	—	—	18.80±2.0	29.30±1.1
Aug. S	0.888 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.21	0.527 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.14	1.420 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.47	81.46 <sup>ns</sup> ±2.1	—	—	16.67 <sup>ns</sup> ±1.5	24.39 <sup>ns</sup> ±2.4
P	0.759±0.03	0.457±0.04	1.156±0.17	85.04±1.9	—	—	18.40±1.3	29.10±2.1
Sep. S	0.778 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.01	0.362 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.10	1.140 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.56	83.04 <sup>ns</sup> ±3.3	—	—	11.43*±1.6	21.60 <sup>ns</sup> ±1.7
P	0.797±0.01	0.397±0.01	1.053±0.34	85.32±2.7	—	—	16.80±3.2	31.00±1.6
Oct. S	0.688 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.01	0.434 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.01	0.971 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.23	79.59 <sup>ns</sup> ±3.0	—	—	10.80*±1.7	21.68*±2.4
P	0.729±0.04	0.256±0.03	0.972±0.32	83.67±2.0	—	—	15.40±1.9	25.90±1.4
Nov. S	0.661 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.11	0.414*±0.06	1.080 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.15	77.34 <sup>ns</sup> ±3.5	—	—	9.80*±1.0	27.03 <sup>ns</sup> ±2.5
P	0.726±0.05	0.243±0.02	0.964±0.12	84.39±2.8	—	—	12.70±1.7	23.30±3.2
Dec. S	0.518*±0.23	0.453*±0.04	1.120 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.09	75.38 <sup>ns</sup> ±3.6	—	—	14.30 <sup>ns</sup> ±3.7	20.82 <sup>ns</sup> ±1.1

Mean ± S.D., P = Pot cultivated plants, S = Site plants, stomata number = per cm<sup>2</sup> area

Table 26 Monthly vegetative and reproductive growth of selected invasive *Ruellia tuberosa* in pots (under cultivation) and at Site 2 and Site 3 (in wild) respectively (presented as Figure 17 and 20)

Months	Plant height	Leaf plant <sup>-1</sup>	Leaf area	Total leaf area plant <sup>-1</sup>	Flower bud plant <sup>-1</sup>	Flower plant <sup>-1</sup>	Fruit plant <sup>-1</sup>	Seeds pod <sup>-1</sup>	Seed output plant <sup>-1</sup>
Apr	P S2 S3	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -
May	P S2 S3	15 28±1 6 11 25 <sup>ns</sup> ±1 1 12 72 <sup>m</sup> ±4 0	10 2±3 5 10 6 <sup>m</sup> ±3 6 7 2±3 0	19 11±4 3 13 66*±3 4 13 13*±3 13	155 55±53 22 144 8 <sup>m</sup> ±48 9 94 54*±39 78	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -
Jun	P S2 S3	25 76±2 1 14 49*±1 4 19 4 <sup>m</sup> ±2 2	11 2±4 3 17 4*±2 3 9 2 <sup>m</sup> ±1 9	23 38±7 9 19 10 <sup>m</sup> ±3 3 19 45 <sup>m</sup> ±3 29	261 86±100 53 332 34 <sup>m</sup> ±43 93 178 94*±36 96	3 2±1 9 - 1 2*±0 8	2 4±1 1 - -	0 8±0 4 - -	- - -
Jul	P S2 S3	34 26±4 6 24 24*±2 4 25 26 <sup>m</sup> ±4 3	23 8±4 2 25 2 <sup>m</sup> ±2 9 19 8 <sup>m</sup> ±3 6	30 28±10 8 20 69*±3 8 19 97*±4 18	720 66±125 66 521 39*±59 17 395 4*±71 09	6 4±1 9 5 2 <sup>m</sup> ±0 8 4 4*±1 8	2 8±0 8 0 8*±0 4 1 6*±0 6	2 6±0 6 0 8*±0 4 -	84 76±6 92 - -
Aug	P S2 S3	41 73±4 1 28 4*±4 2 27 24*±7 5	24 4±2 2 20 2 <sup>m</sup> ±3 0 12 2*±2 9	35 45±4 6 15 67*±4 22 19 89*±2 86	864 98±77 64 316 53*±47 01 242 66*±56 89	12 0±3 3 6 8*±1 1 3 6*±1 8	3 6±1 5 2 2*±0 8 2 4*±0 9	4 6±1 8 0 8*±0 8 1 5*±0 8	26 2±2 9 26 2*±2 9 22 8 <sup>m</sup> ±4 2
Sep	P S2 S3	56 45±2 5 33 58*±3 2 32 92*±1 0	28 2±2 1 23 8 <sup>m</sup> ±2 9 17 2*±2 2	41 21±7 8 16 32*±4 03 15 96*±3 26	750 02±84 48 388 42*±47 33 274 5*±35 11	14 2±3 9 3 6*±1 5 6 4*±2 3	5 8±2 2 1 6*±0 5 2 2*±0 8	3 8±1 6 2 6*±0 9 3 2 <sup>m</sup> ±0 8	30 8±6 4 21 4*±5 3 28 2 <sup>m</sup> ±2 9
Oct	P S2 S3	61 14±6 7 35 37*±5 3 35 6*±3 6	27 6±2 6 17 6*±3 4 19 2*±4 3	27 39±6 3 16 78*±4 2 15 60*±2 88	482 06±71 49 295 33*±57 05 299 52*±67 39	22 8±3 4 1 8*±1 4 2 6*±1 1	8 4±2 4 0 6*±0 5 1 8*±0 8	7 6±2 0 3 2*±0 8 3 8*±1 2	31 8±5 4 27 6 <sup>m</sup> ±6 5 26 4 <sup>m</sup> ±6 2
Nov	P S2 S3	62 7±6 6 36 23*±3 2 37 42*±5 9	25 2±4 0 15 4*±2 5 24 6 <sup>m</sup> ±9 9	24 31±4 4 15 52*±4 76 18 35 <sup>m</sup> ±3 05	369 5±97 73 239 1*±38 8 451 41 <sup>m</sup> ±81 67	5 2±3 2 1 2*±0 8 1 8*±0 8	2 4±0 8 - 0 4*±0 5	9 0±2 7 3 0*±1 0 4 6*±1 5	29 6±1 8 27 2 <sup>m</sup> ±1 9 22 6 <sup>m</sup> ±3 2
Dec	P S2 S3	64 26±3 1 36 75*±4 7 37 75*±4 2	18 8±3 6 16 2 <sup>m</sup> ±3 2 10 2*±3 1	21 73±5 8 15 88 <sup>m</sup> ±5 66 19 39 <sup>m</sup> ±3 40	408 5±64 1 257 26*±50 82 197 78*±60 12	0 6±0 8 - -	0 8±0 5 - -	1 2±0 8 1 8*±0 8 2 8*±1 2	32 4±4 6 25 8 <sup>m</sup> ±2 2 25 8 <sup>m</sup> ±1 8
Jan	P S2 S3	64 37±3 3 34 8*±4 2 37 27*±2 7	14 0±3 4 9 6*±1 8 9 4*±2 1	19 40±3 42 17 62 <sup>m</sup> ±5 07 19 14 <sup>m</sup> ±3 2	267 54±64 78 169 15*±31 72 179 92*±40 19	- - -	- - -	1 4±0 8 0 6*±0 5 1 2 <sup>m</sup> ±0 4	27 4±7 6 21 6 <sup>m</sup> ±5 3 18 6*±8 4
Feb	P S2 S3	64 48±2 3 - 37 54*±2 5	11 2±3 8 - 8 4 <sup>m</sup> ±2 1	12 50±1 2 - 21 18*±4 04	140 0±47 13 - 177 9 <sup>ns</sup> ±55 28	- - -	- - -	0 2±0 5 - -	29 8±3 6 - -
Mar	P S2 S3	64 52±2 4 - -	8 8±4 2 - -	10 27±3 6 - -	90 38±42 62 - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -
Mean ± S D	P = Pot cultivated plants	S2 – Site 2 plants	S3 = Site 3 plants						

Table 27 Monthly chlorophyll content (Chlorophyll a, b and total), relative water content (RWC) and stomatal (number and index) of selected invasive *Ruellia tuberosa* in pots (cultivation), Site 2 and Site 3 respectively (presented as Figure 18 and 19)

Months	Chlorophyll a	Chlorophyll b	Total Chlorophyll	RWC	Stomata number (adaxial)	Stomatal index (adaxial)	Stomata number (abaxial)	Stomatal index (abaxial)
Apr	P	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
	S2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
	S3	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
May	P	0.524±0.07	0.381±0.04	0.906±0.02	89.06±3.58	4.78±1.12	27.06±1.45	36.38±2.2
	S2	0.421 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.19	0.246 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.03	0.667 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.59	77.68 <sup>ns</sup> ±4.5	0.67 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.4	16.66 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.96	35.52 <sup>ns</sup> ±4.07
	S3	0.457 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.67	0.189 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.02	0.646 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.21	89.36 <sup>ns</sup> ±2.6	1.34 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.7	15.33 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.79	29.82 <sup>ns</sup> ±3.65
Jun	P	0.569±0.02	0.391±0.04	0.901±0.015	87.37±4.15	5.40±0.86	27.78±2.32	35.21±2.83
	S2	0.243 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.05	0.198 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.06	0.441 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.03	86.37 <sup>ns</sup> ±3.2	0.56 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.4	15.26 <sup>ns</sup> ±2.59	26.55 <sup>ns</sup> ±3.89
	S3	0.329 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.02	0.290 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.08	0.619 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.38	87.3 <sup>ns</sup> ±1.7	1.34 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.52	15.33 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.64	32.6 <sup>ns</sup> ±2.37
Jul	P	0.618±0.03	0.420±0.05	1.035±0.069	85.54±4.54	6.80±0.96	25.74±1.88	34.45±1.72
	S2	0.365 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.12	0.153 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.08	0.518 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.29	90.63 <sup>ns</sup> ±4.5	0.74 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.29	17.30 <sup>ns</sup> ±1.9	34.37 <sup>ns</sup> ±3.96
	S3	0.494 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.12	0.291 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.04	0.785 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.15	91.04 <sup>ns</sup> ±3.6	2.32 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.72	13.33 <sup>ns</sup> ±1.59	35.15 <sup>ns</sup> ±3.5
Aug	P	0.693±0.01	0.399±0.01	1.07±0.12	85.66±2.57	6.3±0.64	26.00±2.03	35.02±2.18
	S2	0.537 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.09	0.315 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.15	0.852 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.17	89.5 <sup>ns</sup> ±2.0	0.80 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.31	13.66 <sup>ns</sup> ±2.17	35.61 <sup>ns</sup> ±4.10
	S3	0.575 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.1	0.255 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.05	0.730 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.08	82.64 <sup>ns</sup> ±2.6	3.52 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.93	17.06 <sup>ns</sup> ±1.55	36.81 <sup>ns</sup> ±3.53
Sep	P	0.726±0.03	0.353±0.04	1.08±0.26	86.35±3.66	6.72±0.95	26.78±1.12	35.79±2.62
	S2	0.457 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.07	0.189 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.02	0.646 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.34	85.47 <sup>ns</sup> ±4.2	1.42 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.7	19.66 <sup>ns</sup> ±2.67	38.50 <sup>ns</sup> ±2.3
	S3	0.465 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.03	0.243 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.02	0.708 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.39	89.54 <sup>ns</sup> ±1.9	6.26 <sup>ns</sup> ±1.32	18.34 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.65	37.94 <sup>ns</sup> ±1.53
Oct	P	0.711±0.03	0.298±0.03	1.01±0.3	86.76±2.8	5.78±1.03	27.4±1.36	34.78±2.31
	S2	0.569 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.02	0.143 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.01	0.712 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.93	83.58 <sup>ns</sup> ±2.4	0.72 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.44	14.66 <sup>ns</sup> ±1.25	32.80 <sup>ns</sup> ±2.7
	S3	0.585 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.02	0.192 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.01	0.728 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.46	77.54 <sup>ns</sup> ±3.6	4.14 <sup>ns</sup> ±1.77	20.66 <sup>ns</sup> ±1.41	41.05 <sup>ns</sup> ±1.49
Nov	P	0.708±0.04	0.256±0.239	0.964±0.03	85.59±2.9	5.26±0.79	25.66±1.29	33.36±1.55
	S2	0.439 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.05	0.185 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.06	0.624 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.48	80.79 <sup>ns</sup> ±3.7	0.66 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.35	16.34 <sup>ns</sup> ±1.33	36.76 <sup>ns</sup> ±4.24
	S3	0.494 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.09	0.225 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.04	0.719 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.21	79.29 <sup>ns</sup> ±2.6	4.66 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.78	17.32 <sup>ns</sup> ±1.59	34.13 <sup>ns</sup> ±2.37
Dec	P	0.571±0.02	0.239±0.02	0.810±0.02	83.05±3.8	4.66±0.93	23.86±1.28	33.79±1.86
	S2	0.315 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.12	0.169 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.6	0.484 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.23	78.22 <sup>ns</sup> ±4.7	0.66 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.35	19.66 <sup>ns</sup> ±1.19	35.72 <sup>ns</sup> ±3.11
	S3	0.329 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.16	0.203 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.05	0.532 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.78	75.51 <sup>ns</sup> ±3.4	4.33 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.79	20.68 <sup>ns</sup> ±1.17	31.66 <sup>ns</sup> ±1.39
Jan	P	0.694±0.01	0.219±0.038	0.913±0.02	80.41±4.0	3.08±1.09	23.06±1.57	32.49±1.48
	S2	0.407 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.1	0.245 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.02	0.652 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.35	80.68 <sup>ns</sup> ±3.8	0.26 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.4	20.5 <sup>ns</sup> ±2.26	36.59 <sup>ns</sup> ±3.38
	S3	0.421 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.18	0.174 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.03	0.595 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.21	74.78 <sup>ns</sup> ±4.9	3.34 <sup>ns</sup> ±1.13	14.26 <sup>ns</sup> ±1.98	30.84 <sup>ns</sup> ±2.25
Feb	P	0.612±0.02	0.199±0.03	0.811±0.29	84.21±7.0	3.46±0.92	23.18±1.73	32.75±1.96
	S2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
	S3	0.467 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.01	0.218 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.02	0.685 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.16	74.13 <sup>ns</sup> ±3.6	1.66 <sup>ns</sup> ±0.69	16.18 <sup>ns</sup> ±1.59	32.56 <sup>ns</sup> ±3.18
Mar	P	0.513±0.03	0.186±0.02	0.699±0.03	82.75±2.7	3.74±0.94	23.54±1.21	32.01±1.72
	S2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
	S3	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Mean ± S.D	P = Pot cultivated plants	S2	Site 2 plants	S3 = Site 3 plants	stomata number = per cm <sup>2</sup> area			



Table 28. A comparative account of proportion of leaf tissues (Dermal system, Palisade and Spongy parenchyma, vascular area and total leaf tissue area) of *Mirabilis jalapa* and *Ruellia tuberosa* grown in pots and at Site 1 (invaded by *Mirabilis jalapa*), Site 2 and 3 (invaded by *Ruellia tuberosa*) (presented as Figure 27).

Leaf tissues	Pot ( <i>Mirabilis jalapa</i> )	Site 1	Pot ( <i>Ruellia tuberosa</i> )	Site 2	Site 3
<b>Dermal system (<math>\mu\text{m}^2</math>)</b>	1026.1 $\pm$ 59.5	1178.4 $\pm$ 54.0	1099.5 $\pm$ 69.2	1320.3 $\pm$ 63.5	1140.4 $\pm$ 66.9
<b>Palisade parenchyma (<math>\mu\text{m}^2</math>)</b>	1824.5 $\pm$ 96.9	2356.0 $\pm$ 97.6	1828.1 $\pm$ 99.2	2279.8 $\pm$ 94.1	1899.8 $\pm$ 93.2
<b>Spongy parenchyma (<math>\mu\text{m}^2</math>)</b>	2140.4 $\pm$ 101.7	3162.6 $\pm$ 108.4	1945.9 $\pm$ 109.3	1657.1 $\pm$ 109.6	1457.1 $\pm$ 105.6
<b>Vascular area (<math>\mu\text{m}^2</math>)</b>	101.6 $\pm$ 15.6	152.4 $\pm$ 20.6	51.1 $\pm$ 10.7	62.9 $\pm$ 19.1	62.9 $\pm$ 20.2
<b>Total leaf tissue area (<math>\mu\text{m}^2</math>)</b>	5092.6 $\pm$ 221.4	6849.4 $\pm$ 226.4	4924.6 $\pm$ 217.7	5320.1 $\pm$ 208.0	4560.2 $\pm$ 220.1
Mean $\pm$ S.D. (values show area of each tissue system in $\mu\text{m}^2$ in a vertical section of leaf)					

Table 29. Plant height (cm) of selected invasive plants treated with varying water regimes at two stages of growth (30 and 60 days after germination) (presented as Figure 28).

Days after treatment	Treatments (watering intervals)					Mean
	W <sub>1</sub>	W <sub>2</sub>	W <sub>3</sub>	W <sub>4</sub>	W <sub>5</sub>	
<i>Mirabilis jalapa</i>						
30 days after germination						
7	15.12±2.34	17.35±1.92	16.78±1.30	14.87±0.60	11.95±0.67	15.21
14	21.37±1.38	19.21±1.88	18.36±1.98	15.23±0.87	12.68±0.60	17.37
21	26.59±2.72	28.73±0.77	21.08±1.16	15.74±1.13	13.45±0.88	21.12
28	30.28±1.07	32.18±2.59	23.45±1.72	16.37±0.99	13.85±0.46	23.23
35	30.74±1.96	33.41±4.27	24.35±1.38	16.63±1.21	13.97±1.01	23.82
Mean	24.82	26.18	20.80	15.77	13.18	
LSD at 5%	W = 1.22	D = 1.22	I = 2.73			
LSD at 1%	W = 1.62	D = 1.62	I = 3.63			
60 days after germination						
7	31.61±1.57	32.59±1.96	30.25±1.86	29.19±1.65	27.42±0.85	30.29
14	32.87±1.53	34.37±1.10	32.67±2.56	29.68±1.21	27.64±1.01	31.48
21	35.35±2.06	37.95±1.20	35.38±1.01	30.53±1.05	27.79±1.17	33.40
28	39.70±0.83	40.12±0.89	37.17±1.78	30.97±1.67	27.83±1.09	35.12
35	41.28±1.81	40.98±0.23	38.33±1.47	31.17±1.92	27.81±1.26	35.84
Mean	36.16	37.20	34.76	30.31	27.70	
LSD at 5%	W = 1.01	D = 1.01	I = 2.25			
LSD at 1%	W = 1.34	D = 1.34	I = 3.00			
<i>Ruellia tuberosa</i>						
30 days after germination						
7	14.87±1.36	14.27±1.96	14.47±1.78	13.90±1.54	12.37±1.55	14.25
14	15.07±1.72	17.27±2.55	15.47±2.06	14.97±1.42	12.73±1.68	15.24
21	18.97±0.49	19.73±2.02	17.10±2.27	15.97±2.27	13.10±1.39	16.97
28	20.37±1.14	21.23±2.18	18.37±3.11	16.30±1.40	13.43±1.00	17.80
35	22.57±1.67	22.44±3.10	19.07±3.08	16.53±1.59	13.77±1.05	18.59
Mean	18.37	18.99	16.89	15.53	13.08	
LSD at 5%	W = 1.40	D = 1.40	I = 3.13			
LSD at 1%	W = 1.86	D = 1.86	I = 4.16			
60 days after germination						
7	22.97±4.22	21.33±3.52	19.77±1.82	19.03±1.42	18.17±1.89	20.39
14	23.10±4.07	24.17±3.27	21.07±1.26	19.80±1.55	18.27±1.88	21.36
21	29.97±3.11	29.07±3.27	22.30±3.67	20.23±2.12	18.37±1.79	23.99
28	32.20±1.51	33.20±3.74	23.47±3.40	21.63±3.52	18.67±1.88	25.75
35	35.53±2.33	36.87±2.60	25.87±1.22	22.97±2.93	18.87±2.06	27.88
Mean	28.75	28.93	22.49	20.73	18.47	
LSD at 5%	W = 1.93	D = 1.93	I = 4.32			
LSD at 1%	W = 2.57	D = 2.57	I = 5.75			

Mean ± S.D.

W<sub>1</sub> – W<sub>5</sub> = Watering intervals; W<sub>1</sub> = Daily watering, W<sub>2</sub> = Alternate days watering, W<sub>3</sub> = 3 days interval, W<sub>4</sub> = 5 days interval, W<sub>5</sub> = 10 days intervals (plants highly wilted).

W = Watering intervals; D = Days after treatment; I = Interaction

Table 30. Leaf plant<sup>-1</sup> of selected invasive plants treated with varying water regimes at two stages of growth (30 and 60 days after germination) (presented as Figure 29).

Days after treatment	Treatments (watering intervals)					Mean
	W <sub>1</sub>	W <sub>2</sub>	W <sub>3</sub>	W <sub>4</sub>	W <sub>5</sub>	
<i>Mirabilis jalapa</i>						
30 days after germination						
7	20.67±2.08	19.33±3.06	16.67±2.08	16.33±1.53	15.67±2.52	17.73
14	24.33±2.52	23.33±2.08	16.67±2.31	15.67±1.53	12.67±2.52	20.13
21	24.00±2.00	27.67±2.08	18.67±2.89	14.67±2.08	9.33±1.53	18.00
28	29.67±1.53	28.67±1.53	19.67±2.52	12.67±3.79	7.33±2.08	19.40
35	30.33±3.06	31.33±1.53	19.67±1.15	11.33±2.08	6.67±1.53	19.33
Mean	25.80	26.07	18.27	14.13	10.33	
LSD at 5%	W = 1.30	D = 1.30	I = 2.91			
LSD at 1%	W = 1.73	D = 1.73	I = 3.87			
60 days after germination						
7	33.67±2.52	31.33±4.51	30.67±2.08	29.33±4.16	27.33±3.79	30.47
14	36.33±2.52	33.33±2.08	31.67±2.08	27.67±2.08	26.67±3.21	31.13
21	36.67±2.08	36.33±2.31	32.33±2.31	26.67±2.31	24.33±2.08	31.27
28	38.33±1.53	36.67±3.21	33.67±1.53	25.67±1.15	23.33±2.52	31.53
35	40.33±2.08	38.33±3.21	33.67±4.73	25.33±2.08	20.67±1.53	31.67
Mean	37.07	35.20	32.40	26.93	24.47	
LSD at 5%	W = 1.67	D = NS	I = 3.72			
LSD at 1%	W = 2.21	D = NS	I = 4.95			
<i>Ruellia tuberosa</i>						
30 days after germination						
7	10.33±2.08	10.67±2.52	11.33±4.51	10.67±2.31	10.33±3.51	10.67
14	17.67±2.08	18.33±3.06	9.33±2.52	9.67±3.51	8.67±2.52	12.73
21	20.33±4.62	18.67±2.89	9.67±4.51	8.67±2.52	8.33±1.53	13.13
28	21.67±3.06	20.33±3.79	10.33±2.89	8.33±1.53	7.33±1.53	13.60
35	24.67±2.52	26.67±1.53	13.67±2.31	8.00±1.73	6.67±2.52	15.93
Mean	18.93	18.93	10.87	9.07	8.27	
LSD at 5%	W = 1.80	D = 1.80	I = 4.03			
LSD at 1%	W = 2.39	D = 2.39	I = 5.35			
60 days after germination						
7	9.33±6.22	8.67±5.78	9.67±6.45	8.67±5.78	9.33±6.22	9.13
14	11.33±7.55	11.67±7.78	10.67±7.11	8.33±5.55	7.67±5.11	9.93
21	12.67±8.45	11.67±7.78	11.33±7.55	7.67±5.11	6.33±4.22	9.93
28	13.33±8.89	12.33±8.22	10.33±6.89	6.67±4.45	5.67±3.78	9.67
35	14.33±9.55	14.33±9.55	10.67±7.11	6.33±4.22	4.67±3.11	10.07
Mean	12.20	11.73	10.53	7.53	6.73	
LSD at 5%	W = 1.28	D = NS	I = 2.86			
LSD at 1%	W = 1.70	D = NS	I = 3.81			

Mean ± S.D.

W<sub>1</sub> – W<sub>5</sub> = Watering intervals; W<sub>1</sub> = Daily watering, W<sub>2</sub> = Alternate days watering, W<sub>3</sub> = 3 days interval, W<sub>4</sub> = 5 days interval, W<sub>5</sub> = 10 days intervals.

W = Watering intervals; D = Days after treatment; I = Interaction; NS = Non significant

Table 31. Leaf area expansion (cm<sup>2</sup>) of selected invasive plants treated with varying water regimes at two stages of growth (30 and 60 days after germination) (presented as Figure 30).

Days after treatment	Treatments (watering intervals)					Mean
	W <sub>1</sub>	W <sub>2</sub>	W <sub>3</sub>	W <sub>4</sub>	W <sub>5</sub>	
<i>Mirabilis jalapa</i>						
30 days after germination						
7	6.68±0.72	6.93±2.61	6.45±3.33	6.22±2.10	5.75±1.84	6.41
14	13.27±1.49	18.65±2.56	10.64±2.47	7.34±1.64	6.98±0.92	11.38
21	22.98±1.91	20.35±1.28	12.78±2.38	9.12±1.32	8.12±1.51	14.67
28	27.25±3.78	31.49±2.58	16.10±2.46	12.68±2.58	8.25±1.03	19.15
35	32.12±1.69	33.81±4.60	21.22±2.89	14.57±4.58	8.79±1.20	22.10
Mean	20.46	22.25	13.44	9.99	7.58	
LSD at 5%	W = 1.63	D = 1.63	I = 3.64			
LSD at 1%	W = 2.17	D = 2.17	I = 4.84			
60 days after germination						
7	8.73±1.25	8.48±1.61	7.86±1.97	7.38±0.85	6.68±1.08	7.83
14	19.49±1.08	16.12±1.89	13.08±1.56	11.49±2.49	9.79±1.37	13.99
21	24.37±3.09	27.86±1.32	17.34±2.72	15.64±1.12	10.34±2.90	19.11
28	29.56±2.70	30.50±1.69	25.08±4.67	17.27±0.37	10.78±1.49	22.64
35	37.35±1.65	35.48±3.97	26.54±1.82	18.22±1.85	11.33±0.46	25.78
Mean	23.90	23.69	17.98	14.00	9.78	
LSD at 5%	W = 1.51	D = 1.51	I = 3.37			
LSD at 1%	W = 2.00	D = 2.00	I = 4.48			
<i>Ruellia tuberosa</i>						
30 days after germination						
7	2.75±0.98	2.68±1.00	2.54±0.17	2.08±0.25	1.78±0.45	2.37
14	8.25±2.08	6.10±1.52	7.79±1.38	6.97±1.38	2.59±0.85	6.34
21	15.48±4.39	12.34±2.84	11.43±0.74	8.20±1.03	3.76±1.75	10.24
28	20.32±3.07	17.74±3.34	15.75±2.27	9.05±1.08	5.02±1.73	13.58
35	24.56±1.58	21.27±3.48	17.43±2.12	10.36±3.45	5.12±1.45	15.75
Mean	14.27	12.03	10.99	7.33	3.65	
LSD at 5%	W = 1.46	D = 1.46	I = 3.26			
LSD at 1%	W = 1.94	D = 1.94	I = 4.34			
60 days after germination						
7	3.49±0.36	3.98±2.22	2.68±0.94	2.75±0.34	1.56±0.43	2.89
14	12.35±4.13	9.75±2.49	6.86±1.47	3.64±1.01	4.27±1.31	7.37
21	18.65±3.99	16.13±1.38	11.73±4.37	7.78±0.70	7.98±1.73	12.45
28	23.34±1.98	21.50±2.24	17.64±4.92	12.61±2.88	8.25±2.62	16.67
35	30.81±3.64	27.48±6.58	20.22±4.90	14.16±5.34	10.12±2.00	20.56
Mean	17.73	15.77	11.83	8.19	6.44	
LSD at 5%	W = 2.23	D = 2.23	I = 4.98			
LSD at 1%	W = 2.96	D = 2.96	I = 6.63			

Mean ± S.D.

W<sub>1</sub> – W<sub>5</sub> = Watering intervals; W<sub>1</sub> = Daily watering, W<sub>2</sub> = Alternate days watering, W<sub>3</sub> = 3 days interval, W<sub>4</sub> = 5 days interval, W<sub>5</sub> = 10 days intervals.

W = Watering intervals; D = Days after treatment; I = Interaction

Table 32. Relative water content (%) of selected invasive plants treated with varying water regimes at two stages of growth (30 and 60 days after germination) (presented as Figure 31).

Days after treatment	Treatments (watering intervals)					Mean
	W <sub>1</sub>	W <sub>2</sub>	W <sub>3</sub>	W <sub>4</sub>	W <sub>5</sub>	
<i>Mirabilis jalapa</i>						
30 days after germination						
7	90.65±2.70	91.32±1.19	78.54±0.20	76.52±0.64	70.49±2.07	81.50
14	89.99±2.25	90.74±0.44	77.88±1.37	71.84±1.30	64.29±2.83	78.95
21	88.52±3.22	88.56±0.88	75.67±0.54	68.66±1.55	61.38±1.38	76.56
28	88.67±1.75	88.01±1.82	73.33±0.91	66.98±1.52	60.05±2.41	75.41
35	87.13±1.86	86.63±1.35	70.05±3.25	64.24±1.78	58.95±1.96	73.40
Mean	88.99	89.05	75.09	69.65	63.03	
LSD at 5%	W = 1.33	D = 1.33	I = 2.98			
LSD at 1%	W = 1.77	D = 1.77	I = 3.96			
60 days after germination						
7	89.59±29.86	89.98±29.99	87.29±29.10	84.03±28.01	78.24±26.08	85.83
14	88.52±29.51	88.70±29.57	87.54±29.18	80.11±26.70	75.99±25.33	84.17
21	88.40±29.47	87.54±29.18	85.13±28.38	78.14±26.05	75.15±25.05	82.87
28	86.64±28.88	85.05±28.35	81.84±27.28	71.87±23.96	66.54±22.18	78.39
35	86.37±28.79	85.20±28.40	74.04±24.68	67.44±22.48	63.08±21.03	75.23
Mean	87.90	87.29	83.17	76.32	71.80	
LSD at 5%	W = 1.88	D = 1.88	I = 4.20			
LSD at 1%	W = 2.50	D = 2.50	I = 5.59			
<i>Ruellia tuberosa</i>						
30 days after germination						
7	89.59±5.67	89.98±2.08	87.29±1.56	84.03±1.04	78.24±1.94	85.83
14	88.52±1.89	88.70±2.50	87.54±1.08	80.11±2.50	75.99±4.80	84.17
21	88.40±2.52	87.54±2.65	85.13±1.68	78.14±3.80	75.15±1.59	82.87
28	86.64±1.50	85.05±3.78	81.84±4.03	71.87±1.05	66.54±2.87	78.39
35	86.37±3.05	85.20±6.80	74.04±2.08	67.44±3.70	63.08±3.89	75.23
Mean	87.90	87.29	83.17	76.32	71.80	
LSD at 5%	W = 1.92	D = 1.92	I = 4.29			
LSD at 1%	W = 2.55	D = 2.55	I = 5.70			
60 days after germination						
7	87.26±29.09	88.12±29.37	85.68±28.56	83.64±27.88	80.21±26.74	84.98
14	88.15±29.38	87.56±29.19	85.24±28.41	79.55±26.52	78.84±26.28	83.87
21	88.59±29.53	85.54±28.51	83.92±27.97	77.37±25.79	75.58±25.19	82.20
28	85.37±28.46	84.39±28.13	83.15±27.72	75.95±25.32	72.34±24.11	80.24
35	84.26±28.09	84.18±28.06	79.38±26.46	75.64±25.21	71.21±23.74	78.93
Mean	86.73	85.96	83.47	78.43	75.64	
LSD at 5%	W = 1.22	D = 1.22	I = 2.72			
LSD at 1%	W = 1.62	D = 1.62	I = 3.62			

Mean ± S.D.

W<sub>1</sub> – W<sub>5</sub> = Watering intervals; W<sub>1</sub> = Daily watering, W<sub>2</sub> = Alternate days watering, W<sub>3</sub> = 3 days interval, W<sub>4</sub> = 5 days interval, W<sub>5</sub> = 10 days intervals.

W = Watering intervals; D = Days after treatment; I = Interaction; NS = Non significant

Table 33. Chlorophyll a (mg g<sup>-1</sup> fresh weight) of selected invasive plants treated with varying water regimes at two stages of growth (30 and 60 days from germination) (presented as Figure 32).

Days after treatment	Treatments (watering intervals)					Mean
	W <sub>1</sub>	W <sub>2</sub>	W <sub>3</sub>	W <sub>4</sub>	W <sub>5</sub>	
<i>Mirabilis jalapa</i>						
30 days after germination						
7	0.835±0.009	0.862±0.021	0.823±0.013	0.819±0.016	0.795±0.007	0.827
14	0.864±0.012	0.874±0.010	0.816±0.015	0.794±0.017	0.708±0.016	0.811
21	0.889±0.013	0.896±0.007	0.807±0.027	0.797±0.013	0.686±0.008	0.815
28	0.898±0.033	0.903±0.014	0.798±0.013	0.743±0.024	0.645±0.011	0.797
35	0.910±0.015	0.909±0.023	0.728±0.010	0.648±0.023	0.588±0.010	0.757
Mean	0.879	0.889	0.794	0.760	0.684	
LSD at 5%	W = 0.012	D = 0.012	I = 0.026			
LSD at 1%	W = 0.015	D = 0.015	I = 0.034			
60 days after germination						
7	0.868±0.016	0.876±0.006	0.854±0.016	0.833±0.007	0.828±0.017	0.852
14	0.878±0.019	0.898±0.013	0.821±0.010	0.817±0.014	0.786±0.011	0.840
21	0.886±0.026	0.921±0.024	0.796±0.012	0.774±0.009	0.738±0.016	0.823
28	0.894±0.011	0.923±0.018	0.783±0.012	0.743±0.020	0.698±0.032	0.808
35	0.904±0.018	0.923±0.017	0.774±0.008	0.726±0.017	0.678±0.018	0.801
Mean	0.886	0.908	0.806	0.779	0.746	
LSD at 5%	W = 0.012	D = 0.012	I = 0.027			
LSD at 1%	W = 0.016	D = 0.016	I = 0.035			
<i>Ruellia tuberosa</i>						
30 days after germination						
7	0.526±0.081	0.518±0.031	0.513±0.034	0.499±0.017	0.411±0.015	0.493
14	0.545±0.035	0.537±0.027	0.498±0.011	0.466±0.042	0.386±0.012	0.486
21	0.553±0.030	0.567±0.031	0.465±0.036	0.435±0.143	0.381±0.021	0.480
28	0.598±0.065	0.550±0.037	0.447±0.025	0.397±0.016	0.375±0.028	0.473
35	0.605±0.040	0.587±0.012	0.437±0.019	0.387±0.048	0.367±0.029	0.477
Mean	0.565	0.552	0.472	0.437	0.384	
LSD at 5%	W = 0.030	D = NS	I = 0.067			
LSD at 1%	W = 0.040	D = NS	I = 0.090			
60 days after germination						
7	0.504±0.071	0.527±0.010	0.515±0.055	0.468±0.030	0.419±0.018	0.487
14	0.561±0.007	0.549±0.048	0.512±0.054	0.448±0.049	0.416±0.051	0.497
21	0.536±0.028	0.612±0.051	0.507±0.045	0.441±0.017	0.411±0.025	0.501
28	0.635±0.057	0.607±0.091	0.504±0.052	0.439±0.063	0.408±0.026	0.519
35	0.621±0.066	0.635±0.044	0.498±0.020	0.435±0.033	0.403±0.028	0.518
Mean	0.571	0.586	0.507	0.446	0.411	
LSD at 5%	W = 0.018	D = NS	I = NS			
LSD at 1%	W = 0.024	D = NS	I = NS			

Mean ± S.D.

W<sub>1</sub> – W<sub>5</sub> = Watering intervals; W<sub>1</sub> = Daily watering, W<sub>2</sub> = Alternate days watering, W<sub>3</sub> = 3 days interval, W<sub>4</sub> = 5 days interval, W<sub>5</sub> = 10 days intervals.

W = Watering intervals; D = Days after treatment; I = Interaction; NS = Non significant

Table 34. Chlorophyll b (mg g<sup>-1</sup> fresh weight) of selected invasive plants treated with varying water regimes at two stages of growth (30 and 60 days after germination) (presented as Figure 33).

Days after treatment	Treatments (watering intervals)					Mean
	W <sub>1</sub>	W <sub>2</sub>	W <sub>3</sub>	W <sub>4</sub>	W <sub>5</sub>	
<i>Mirabilis jalapa</i>						
30 days after germination						
7	0.353±0.021	0.360±0.009	0.347±0.007	0.343±0.012	0.332±0.008	0.347
14	0.359±0.010	0.372±0.015	0.328±0.017	0.327±0.023	0.284±0.011	0.334
21	0.368±0.004	0.379±0.012	0.292±0.010	0.276±0.010	0.238±0.013	0.311
28	0.382±0.010	0.385±0.014	0.275±0.010	0.238±0.010	0.197±0.009	0.295
35	0.389±0.015	0.392±0.010	0.267±0.013	0.203±0.014	0.152±0.020	0.281
Mean	0.370	0.378	0.302	0.277	0.241	
LSD at 5%	W = 0.009	D = 0.009	I = 0.021			
LSD at 1%	W = 0.012	D = 0.012	I = 0.027			
60 days after germination						
7	0.386±0.007	0.374±0.016	0.367±0.007	0.354±0.010	0.343±0.009	0.365
14	0.393±0.011	0.386±0.010	0.359±0.007	0.337±0.009	0.327±0.013	0.360
21	0.407±0.007	0.399±0.013	0.327±0.014	0.316±0.013	0.294±0.007	0.349
28	0.418±0.006	0.413±0.016	0.321±0.012	0.273±0.022	0.257±0.014	0.336
35	0.422±0.007	0.429±0.011	0.316±0.009	0.264±0.010	0.213±0.011	0.329
Mean	0.405	0.400	0.338	0.309	0.287	
LSD at 5%	W = 0.008	D = 0.008	I = 0.017			
LSD at 1%	W = 0.010	D = 0.010	I = 0.023			
<i>Ruellia tuberosa</i>						
30 days after germination						
7	0.378±0.012	0.363±0.035	0.392±0.026	0.347±0.028	0.332±0.022	0.362
14	0.376±0.036	0.386±0.026	0.385±0.047	0.336±0.056	0.319±0.064	0.360
21	0.384±0.022	0.379±0.038	0.382±0.059	0.321±0.060	0.311±0.016	0.355
28	0.398±0.018	0.410±0.037	0.370±0.051	0.318±0.014	0.309±0.031	0.361
35	0.424±0.043	0.417±0.011	0.367±0.054	0.314±0.039	0.305±0.037	0.365
Mean	0.392	0.391	0.379	0.327	0.315	
LSD at 5%	W = 0.023	D = NS	I = NS			
LSD at 1%	W = 0.030	D = NS	I = NS			
60 days after germination						
7	0.396±0.023	0.401±0.037	0.416±0.046	0.387±0.012	0.383±0.034	0.397
14	0.415±0.014	0.404±0.026	0.391±0.013	0.386±0.038	0.381±0.035	0.395
21	0.421±0.031	0.417±0.030	0.389±0.021	0.379±0.041	0.373±0.046	0.396
28	0.428±0.033	0.433±0.020	0.384±0.024	0.372±0.048	0.367±0.025	0.397
35	0.432±0.060	0.437±0.083	0.379±0.016	0.369±0.063	0.352±0.023	0.394
Mean	0.418	0.418	0.392	0.379	0.371	
LSD at 5%	W = 0.026	D = NS	I = NS			
LSD at 1%	W = 0.034	D = NS	I = NS			

Mean ± S.D.

W<sub>1</sub> – W<sub>5</sub> = Watering intervals; W<sub>1</sub> = Daily watering, W<sub>2</sub> = Alternate days watering, W<sub>3</sub> = 3 days interval, W<sub>4</sub> = 5 days interval, W<sub>5</sub> = 10 days intervals.

W = Watering intervals; D = Days after treatment; I = Interaction; NS = Non significant

Table 35. Total chlorophyll (mg g<sup>-1</sup> fresh weight) of selected invasive plants treated with varying water regimes at two stages of growth (30 and 60 days after germination) (presented as Figure 34).

Days after treatment	Treatments (watering intervals)					Mean
	W <sub>1</sub>	W <sub>2</sub>	W <sub>3</sub>	W <sub>4</sub>	W <sub>5</sub>	
<i>Mirabilis jalapa</i>						
30 days after germination						
7	1.188±0.030	1.198±0.024	1.175±0.022	1.162±0.027	1.127±0.004	1.170
14	1.223±0.015	1.246±0.007	1.144±0.028	1.121±0.039	0.992±0.016	1.145
21	1.257±0.017	1.275±0.005	1.099±0.035	1.073±0.010	0.924±0.007	1.126
28	1.280±0.028	1.288±0.028	1.073±0.017	0.981±0.017	0.842±0.003	1.093
35	1.299±0.001	1.301±0.023	0.995±0.023	0.851±0.036	0.773±0.079	1.044
Mean	1.249	1.262	1.097	1.038	0.932	
LSD at 5%	W = 0.018	D = 0.018	I = 0.040			
LSD at 1%	W = 0.024	D = 0.024	I = 0.054			
60 days after germination						
7	1.254±0.418	1.250±0.417	1.221±0.407	1.187±0.396	1.171±0.390	1.217
14	1.271±0.424	1.284±0.428	1.180±0.393	1.154±0.385	1.113±0.371	1.200
21	1.293±0.431	1.320±0.440	1.123±0.374	1.090±0.363	1.032±0.344	1.172
28	1.312±0.437	1.336±0.445	1.104±0.368	1.016±0.339	0.955±0.318	1.145
35	1.336±0.445	1.352±0.451	1.077±0.359	0.990±0.330	0.891±0.297	1.129
Mean	1.293	1.308	1.141	1.087	1.032	
LSD at 5%	W = 0.031	D = 0.031	I = 0.070			
LSD at 1%	W = 0.041	D = 0.041	I = 0.093			
<i>Ruellia tuberosa</i>						
30 days after germination						
7	0.904±0.069	0.881±0.066	0.905±0.059	0.846±0.044	0.743±0.034	0.856
14	0.921±0.027	0.923±0.053	0.856±0.074	0.771±0.119	0.705±0.068	0.835
21	0.937±0.009	0.946±0.007	0.847±0.060	0.756±0.118	0.692±0.037	0.836
28	0.996±0.075	0.960±0.036	0.817±0.040	0.715±0.015	0.684±0.058	0.834
35	1.029±0.083	1.004±0.022	0.804±0.063	0.701±0.057	0.691±0.045	0.846
Mean	0.957	0.943	0.846	0.758	0.703	
LSD at 5%	W = 0.034	D = NS	I = 0.075			
LSD at 1%	W = 0.045	D = NS	I = 0.100			
60 days after germination						
7	0.900±0.035	0.928±0.053	0.931±0.050	0.855±0.031	0.802±0.057	0.883
14	0.976±0.045	0.953±0.094	0.903±0.092	0.834±0.042	0.797±0.066	0.892
21	0.957±0.038	1.005±0.074	0.896±0.045	0.820±0.044	0.784±0.011	0.892
28	1.064±0.061	1.040±0.105	0.888±0.059	0.811±0.044	0.775±0.032	0.916
35	1.053±0.046	1.072±0.124	0.877±0.035	0.804±0.053	0.752±0.033	0.912
Mean	0.990	1.000	0.898	0.825	0.782	
LSD at 5%	W = 0.041	D = NS	I = 0.092			
LSD at 1%	W = 0.055	D = NS	I = 0.123			

Mean ± S.D.

W<sub>1</sub> – W<sub>5</sub> = Watering intervals; W<sub>1</sub> = Daily watering, W<sub>2</sub> = Alternate days watering, W<sub>3</sub> = 3 days interval, W<sub>4</sub> = 5 days interval, W<sub>5</sub> = 10 days intervals.

W = Watering intervals; D = Days after treatment; I = Interaction; NS = Non significant



Table 36. Above ground biomass (g) of selected invasive plants treated with varying water regimes and recorded after termination of treatment (presented as Figure 35).

Days after Germination	Treatments (watering intervals)					LSD at	
	W <sub>1</sub>	W <sub>2</sub>	W <sub>3</sub>	W <sub>4</sub>	W <sub>5</sub>	5%	1%
<i>Mirabilis jalapa</i>							
30	2.1±0.32	1.78±0.32	1.55±0.34	1.35±0.20	1.13±0.06	0.49	0.71
60	3.15±0.21	3.03±0.10	2.17±0.12	2.05±0.16	1.35±0.35	0.41	0.60
<i>Ruellia tuberosa</i>							
30	2.99±0.83	2.61±1.08	1.24±0.46	0.95±0.38	0.74±0.42	1.39	2.03
60	4.58±1.91	4.28±0.94	3.98±1.43	2.95±1.62	2.33±0.91	NS	NS

Mean ± S.D.

W<sub>1</sub> – W<sub>5</sub> = Watering intervals; W<sub>1</sub> = Daily watering, W<sub>2</sub> = Alternate days watering, W<sub>3</sub> = 3 days interval.

W<sub>4</sub> = 5 days interval, W<sub>5</sub> = 10 days intervals.

NS = Non significant

Table 37. Stomata number and index of adaxial surface of selected invasive *Ruellia tuberosa* with varying water regimes at two stages of growth (30 and 60 days from germination). Stomata were absent on adaxial surface of *Mirabilis jalapa* (presented as Figure 36).

Days after treatment	Treatments (watering intervals)					Mean
	W <sub>1</sub>	W <sub>2</sub>	W <sub>3</sub>	W <sub>4</sub>	W <sub>5</sub>	
Stomata number						
30 days after germination						
7	1.10±0.05	2.87±0.14	2.33±0.12	3.57±0.18	2.80±0.14	2.53
14	2.10±0.11	2.57±0.13	2.03±0.10	4.10±0.21	7.23±0.36	3.61
21	2.90±0.15	3.23±0.16	2.10±0.11	4.23±0.21	8.30±0.42	4.15
28	4.10±0.21	3.67±0.18	2.00±0.10	5.13±0.26	10.03±0.50	4.99
35	4.23±0.21	4.00±0.20	2.20±0.11	6.23±0.31	10.57±0.53	5.45
Mean	2.89	3.27	2.13	4.65	7.79	
LSD at 5%	W = 0.09	D = 0.09	I = 0.20			
LSD at 1%	W = 0.12	D = 0.12	I = 0.27			
60 days after germination						
7	4.67±0.23	4.57±0.23	3.23±0.16	3.30±0.17	5.90±0.30	4.33
14	4.23±0.21	4.90±0.25	3.77±0.19	4.20±0.21	7.33±0.37	4.89
21	4.90±0.25	5.10±0.26	4.00±0.20	5.77±0.29	8.67±0.43	5.69
28	5.30±0.27	5.57±0.28	3.77±0.19	6.57±0.33	9.23±0.46	6.09
35	6.67±0.33	6.00±0.30	3.57±0.18	7.10±0.36	9.90±0.49	6.65
Mean	5.15	5.23	3.67	5.39	8.21	
LSD at 5%	W = 0.07	D = 0.07	I = 0.15			
LSD at 1%	W = 0.09	D = 0.09	I = 0.20			
Stomatal index						
30 days after germination						
7	3.24±0.16	4.04±0.20	4.43±0.22	6.07±0.30	8.13±0.41	5.2
14	5.61±0.28	7.84±0.39	5.27±0.26	9.19±0.46	12.18±0.61	8.0
21	8.39±0.42	9.79±0.49	5.65±0.28	12.24±0.61	14.20±0.71	10.1
28	12.15±0.61	17.88±0.89	5.93±0.30	15.28±0.76	17.48±0.87	13.7
35	14.13±0.71	13.78±0.69	6.09±0.30	18.48±0.92	20.27±1.01	14.6
Mean	8.7	10.7	5.5	12.3	14.5	
LSD at 5%	W = 0.18	D = 0.18	I = 0.41			
LSD at 1%	W = 0.25	D = 0.25	I = 0.55			
60 days after germination						
7	10.24±1.06	11.97±1.20	11.34±0.67	10.60±0.36	10.14±1.12	10.86
14	11.01±1.16	12.34±1.38	10.83±1.51	10.79±1.39	12.38±1.42	11.47
21	12.73±2.13	11.75±0.86	10.59±1.88	12.30±1.44	13.15±2.11	12.10
28	13.21±2.15	12.26±1.56	10.34±2.15	14.07±2.35	16.85±0.96	13.35
35	13.75±0.75	12.68±1.82	9.97±1.41	17.15±1.06	17.74±0.98	14.26
Mean	12.19	12.20	10.61	12.98	14.05	
LSD at 5%	W = 1.05	D = 1.05	I = 2.35			
LSD at 1%	W = 1.40	D = 1.40	I = 3.13			

Mean ± S.D.

W<sub>1</sub> – W<sub>5</sub> = Watering intervals; W<sub>1</sub> = Daily watering, W<sub>2</sub> = Alternate days watering, W<sub>3</sub> = 3 days interval, W<sub>4</sub> = 5 days interval, W<sub>5</sub> = 10 days intervals.

W = Watering intervals; D = Days after treatment; I = Interaction; NS = Non significant

Stomata number = per cm<sup>2</sup> area

Table 38. Stomata number at abaxial surface of selected invasive plants treated with varying water regimes at two stages of growth (30 and 60 days after germination) (presented as Figure 37).

Days after treatment	Treatments (watering intervals)					Mean
	W <sub>1</sub>	W <sub>2</sub>	W <sub>3</sub>	W <sub>4</sub>	W <sub>5</sub>	
<i>Mirabilis jalapa</i>						
30 days after germination						
7	10.10±3.37	9.80±3.27	8.90±2.97	10.80±3.60	11.77±3.92	10.27
14	10.23±3.41	9.77±3.26	10.00±3.33	11.23±3.74	15.57±5.19	11.36
21	10.43±3.48	9.97±3.32	10.10±3.37	12.00±4.00	17.33±5.78	11.97
28	10.77±3.59	9.90±3.30	10.53±3.51	12.99±4.33	19.63±6.54	12.76
35	10.96±3.65	10.23±3.41	11.43±3.81	14.13±4.71	19.67±6.56	13.28
Mean	10.50	9.93	10.19	12.23	16.79	
LSD at 5%	W = 0.72	D = 0.72	I = 1.61			
LSD at 1%	W = 0.96	D = 0.96	I = 2.14			
60 days after germination						
7	11.23±1.86	11.10±2.71	10.10±1.39	11.43±1.21	14.23±2.16	11.62
14	11.33±1.65	10.67±1.65	11.43±2.42	11.90±1.65	15.43±0.81	12.15
21	11.67±0.65	10.67±1.42	11.57±1.91	12.57±1.03	17.37±2.52	12.77
28	12.00±1.18	10.57±1.91	11.87±0.51	14.33±2.99	17.87±0.51	13.33
35	12.53±1.57	10.53±0.68	11.93±1.86	14.57±1.63	18.23±0.92	13.56
Mean	11.75	10.71	11.38	12.96	16.63	
LSD at 5%	W = 1.13	D = 1.13	I = NS			
LSD at 1%	W = 1.51	D = 1.51	I = NS			
<i>Ruellia tuberosa</i>						
30 days after germination						
7	23.23±2.32	23.80±2.38	21.23±2.12	23.33±2.33	24.90±2.49	23.30
14	23.77±2.38	24.23±2.42	19.70±1.97	24.43±2.44	26.33±2.63	23.69
21	24.10±2.41	23.77±2.38	18.90±1.89	25.57±2.56	28.00±2.80	24.07
28	24.57±2.46	23.10±2.31	18.37±1.84	26.10±2.61	28.67±2.87	24.16
35	24.33±2.43	22.67±2.27	17.77±1.78	26.30±2.63	29.23±2.92	24.06
Mean	24.00	23.51	19.19	25.15	27.43	
LSD at 5%	W = 0.22	D = 0.22	I = 0.48			
LSD at 1%	W = 0.29	D = 0.29	I = 0.64			
60 days after germination						
7	20.33±2.03	19.90±1.99	19.53±1.95	23.77±2.38	24.33±2.43	21.57
14	21.00±2.10	20.43±2.04	18.80±1.88	23.90±2.39	26.67±2.67	22.16
21	21.00±2.10	20.77±2.08	17.33±1.73	24.77±2.48	27.90±2.79	22.35
28	21.43±2.14	21.33±2.13	16.77±1.68	25.67±2.57	29.67±2.97	22.97
35	23.23±2.32	21.77±2.18	16.33±1.63	27.33±2.73	31.77±3.18	24.09
Mean	21.40	20.84	17.75	25.09	28.07	
LSD at 5%	W = 0.29	D = 0.29	I = 0.65			
LSD at 1%	W = 0.38	D = 0.38	I = 0.86			

Mean ± S.D.

W<sub>1</sub> – W<sub>5</sub> = Watering intervals; W<sub>1</sub> = Daily watering, W<sub>2</sub> = Alternate days watering, W<sub>3</sub> = 3 days interval, W<sub>4</sub> = 5 days interval, W<sub>5</sub> = 10 days intervals.

W = Watering intervals; D = Days after treatment; I = Interaction; NS = Non significant

Stomata number = per cm<sup>2</sup> area

Table 39. Stomatal index at abaxial surface of selected invasive plants treated with varying water regimes at two stages of growth (30 and 60 days after germination) (presented as Figure 38).

Days after Treatment	Treatments (watering intervals)					Mean
	W <sub>1</sub>	W <sub>2</sub>	W <sub>3</sub>	W <sub>4</sub>	W <sub>5</sub>	
<i>Mirabilis jalapa</i>						
30 days after germination						
7	29.54±2.27	25.90±1.72	18.86±1.92	19.38±0.64	20.92±2.13	22.92
14	30.35±1.08	24.96±1.53	19.04±0.45	20.18±0.88	21.67±1.12	23.24
21	27.43±1.25	27.11±1.53	19.74±1.80	21.37±4.30	24.06±0.71	23.94
28	31.10±1.99	26.95±1.22	20.75±0.91	21.87±1.60	25.41±1.62	25.22
35	30.06±1.08	27.30±1.33	20.91±1.58	24.07±1.53	25.87±1.74	25.64
Mean	29.70	26.44	19.86	21.37	23.59	
LSD at 5%	W = 1.02	D = 1.02	I = NS			
LSD at 1%	W = 1.35	D = 1.35	I = NS			
60 days after germination						
7	26.70±26.70	27.09±27.09	19.88±19.88	19.89±19.89	21.52±21.52	23.02
14	26.29±26.29	28.38±28.38	22.18±22.18	21.48±21.48	22.86±22.86	24.24
21	29.06±29.06	26.78±26.78	22.18±22.18	22.22±22.22	25.70±25.70	25.19
28	27.77±27.77	27.38±27.38	22.68±22.68	24.11±24.11	26.05±26.05	25.60
35	29.82±29.82	27.60±27.60	23.52±23.52	25.46±25.46	26.12±26.12	26.50
Mean	27.93	27.45	22.09	22.63	24.45	
LSD at 5%	W = 2.06	D = 2.06	I = NS			
LSD at 1%	W = 2.74	D = 2.74	I = NS			
<i>Ruellia tuberosa</i>						
30 days after germination						
7	38.55±0.80	35.59±1.08	31.93±1.49	28.74±1.44	29.13±1.68	32.79
14	38.19±0.43	36.24±0.69	29.74±1.19	29.01±1.45	29.19±0.99	32.47
21	38.87±1.17	36.65±1.20	28.56±1.82	30.78±1.79	31.03±1.44	33.18
28	41.72±2.41	37.74±1.19	26.84±2.37	31.35±1.08	33.47±2.00	34.22
35	41.76±1.42	38.87±1.42	27.74±1.45	31.60±1.84	33.56±1.10	34.71
Mean	39.82	37.02	28.96	30.30	31.28	
LSD at 5%	W = 1.06	D = 1.06	I = 2.36			
LSD at 1%	W = 1.41	D = 1.41	I = 3.14			
60 days after germination						
7	40.08±0.63	33.88±0.76	30.75±0.67	31.55±1.55	30.47±1.95	33.35
14	41.11±1.49	35.71±1.07	27.74±0.36	31.60±1.76	32.79±2.01	33.79
21	41.27±2.34	38.45±1.05	25.68±1.16	33.27±1.83	34.08±2.24	34.55
28	41.61±1.30	39.55±1.03	24.46±2.05	33.79±1.79	35.35±1.65	34.95
35	43.35±1.56	40.08±0.58	23.79±1.76	34.26±2.57	35.52±0.95	35.40
Mean	41.48	37.53	26.48	32.89	33.64	
LSD at 5%	W = 1.13	D = 1.13	I = 2.52			
LSD at 1%	W = 1.50	D = 1.50	I = 3.35			

Mean ± S.D.

W<sub>1</sub> – W<sub>5</sub> = Watering intervals; W<sub>1</sub> = Daily watering, W<sub>2</sub> = Alternate days watering, W<sub>3</sub> = 3 days interval, W<sub>4</sub> = 5 days interval, W<sub>5</sub> = 10 days intervals.

W = Watering intervals; D = Days after treatment; I = Interaction; NS = Non significant

Table 40. Proportion of leaf tissue area of selected invasive plants treated with varying water regimes at two stages of growth (30 and 60 days after germination) (presented as Figure 39).

Leaf tissues	Treatments (watering intervals)					LSD at 5%	LSD at 1%
	W1	W2	W3	W4	W5		
	<i>Mirabilis jalapa</i> 30 days after germination						
Dermal system	1039.0±93.5	1054.7±94.9	1102.6±99.2	1137.1±102.3	1292.4±116.3	17.16	24.96
Palisade parenchyma	1814.7±163.3	1826.7±164.4	1889.6±170.1	2660.5±239.5	2850.1±256.5	85.51	124.41
Spongy parenchyma	2157.8±194.2	2140.7±192.7	3125.6±281.3	3029.8±272.7	3599.7±324.0	108.67	158.11
Vascular area	103.2±9.3	102.3±9.2	152.4±13.7	203.2±18.3	314.3±28.3	14.96	21.76
Total leaf tissue area	5114.7±460.4	5124.4±458.2	6270.2±564.4	7030.6±632.8	8056.5±725.2	215.78	313.94
60 days after germination							
Dermal system	1063.4±95.7	1087.4±97.9	1112.4±100.1	1153.3±103.8	1303.6±117.3	16.13	23.47
Palisade parenchyma	1849.3±166.5	1893.1±170.4	1917.5±172.6	2403.2±216.3	2905.3±261.5	77.45	112.69
Spongy parenchyma	2173.1±195.6	2036.3±183.3	3002.6±270.3	3104.3±279.4	3605.7±324.5	112.34	163.45
Vascular area	101.7±9.2	103.1±9.3	155.4±14.0	201.3±18.1	305.7±27.5	14.35	20.88
Total leaf tissue area	5187.5±466.9	5119.8±460.8	6187.9±557.0	6862.0±617.6	8120.2±730.9	212.21	308.75
<i>Ruellia tuberosa</i> 30 days after germination							
Dermal system	1091.3±98.2	1108.2±99.7	1117.5±100.6	1140.1±102.6	1330.2±119.7	16.63	24.20
Palisade parenchyma	1839.5±165.6	1819.3±163.7	1989.8±179.1	2280.3±205.3	2660.0±239.4	60.12	87.47
Spongy parenchyma	1925.3±173.3	1946.0±175.2	1896.0±170.7	1747.6±157.3	1350.1±121.5	42.18	61.37
Vascular area	50.7±4.6	50.0±4.5	101.6±9.1	149.1±13.4	199.9±18.0	10.98	15.98
Total leaf tissue area	4906.8±417.7	4923.5±443.2	5104.9±462.5	5317.1±478.9	5540.2±496.0	57.52	83.68
60 days after germination							
Dermal system	1107.2±99.7	1079.5±97.2	1147.1±103.2	1205.7±108.5	1304.4±117.4	15.16	22.05
Palisade parenchyma	1803.1±162.3	1852.1±166.7	2055.7±185.0	2206.0±198.6	2539.8±228.6	50.55	73.54
Spongy parenchyma	1943.1±174.9	1913.4±172.2	1862.8±167.7	1703.2±153.3	1469.4±132.3	33.21	48.31
Vascular area	55.1±5.0	53.6±4.8	95.2±8.6	145.7±13.1	197.1±17.7	10.47	15.24
Total leaf tissue area	4908.5±441.8	4898.6±440.9	5160.8±464.5	5260.6±473.5	5510.7±496.0	43.54	63.35

Mean ± S.D. (values show area of each tissue system in  $\mu\text{m}^2$  in a vertical section of leaf)

W<sub>1</sub> – W<sub>5</sub> = Watering intervals; W<sub>1</sub> = Daily watering, W<sub>2</sub> = Alternate days watering, W<sub>3</sub> = 3 days interval, W<sub>4</sub> = 5 days interval, W<sub>5</sub> = 10 days intervals (plants highly wilted).

W = Watering intervals; D = Days after treatment; I = Interaction

Table 41. Floral bud plant<sup>-1</sup> of selected invasive plants treated with varying water regimes at two stages of growth (30 and 60 days after germination (presented as Figure 40).

Days after treatment	Treatments (watering intervals)					Mean
	W <sub>1</sub>	W <sub>2</sub>	W <sub>3</sub>	W <sub>4</sub>	W <sub>5</sub>	
<i>Mirabilis jalapa</i>						
30 days after germination						
7	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00
14	8.67±1.53	7.33±2.08	3.67±1.53	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	3.93
21	12.33±3.06	9.33±2.08	5.33±1.53	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	5.40
28	12.67±3.06	13.33±2.08	8.33±2.08	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	6.87
35	15.33±3.06	14.67±2.52	10.33±2.31	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	8.07
Mean	9.80	8.93	5.53	0.00	0.00	
LSD at 5%	W = 1.19	D = 1.19	I = 2.65			
LSD at 1%	W = 1.58	D = 1.58	I = 3.53			
60 days after germination						
7	14.67±2.52	15.67±1.53	14.33±1.53	14.00±1.73	10.67±2.08	13.87
14	14.33±2.08	16.67±2.08	14.67±2.52	12.33±3.21	7.33±1.53	13.07
21	18.67±3.06	19.33±1.15	15.67±2.08	11.67±3.51	4.67±2.08	14.00
28	19.33±1.15	20.67±1.53	15.33±1.53	11.33±1.53	2.67±1.53	13.87
35	19.67±3.06	20.33±4.51	16.33±1.53	10.67±2.89	0.00±0.00	13.40
Mean	17.33	18.53	15.27	12.00	5.07	
LSD at 5%	W = 1.40	D = NS	I = 3.14			
LSD at 1%	W = 1.87	D = NS	I = 4.17			
<i>Ruellia tuberosa</i>						
30 days after germination						
7	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00
14	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00
21	2.67±1.15	1.67±1.53	0.33±0.58	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.93
28	3.33±1.53	2.33±2.31	1.67±0.58	0.33±0.58	0.00±0.00	1.53
35	3.67±2.08	3.67±2.08	2.33±1.53	1.33±0.58	0.00±0.00	2.20
Mean	1.93	1.53	0.87	0.33	0.00	
LSD at 5%	W = 0.59	D = 0.59	I = 1.32			
LSD at 1%	W = 0.78	D = 0.78	I = 1.75			
60 days after germination						
7	2.67±1.78	3.33±2.22	3.67±2.45	3.67±2.45	3.33±2.22	3.33
14	4.67±3.11	4.67±3.11	4.33±2.89	3.33±2.22	3.67±2.45	4.13
21	6.33±4.22	6.33±4.22	5.33±3.55	3.33±2.22	2.33±1.55	4.73
28	5.67±3.78	6.67±4.45	5.33±3.55	2.67±1.78	2.33±1.55	4.53
35	7.33±4.89	7.67±5.11	6.33±4.22	2.33±1.55	1.33±0.89	5.00
Mean	5.33	5.73	5.00	3.07	2.60	
LSD at 5%	W = 0.83	D = 0.83	I = 1.87			
LSD at 1%	W = 1.11	D = 1.11	I = 2.48			

Mean ± S.D.

W<sub>1</sub> – W<sub>5</sub> = Watering intervals; W<sub>1</sub> = Daily watering, W<sub>2</sub> = Alternate days watering, W<sub>3</sub> = 3 days interval, W<sub>4</sub> = 5 days interval, W<sub>5</sub> = 10 days intervals.

W = Watering intervals; D = Days after treatment; I = Interaction; NS = Non significant

Table 42. Flower plant<sup>1</sup> of selected invasive plants treated with varying water regimes at two stages of growth (30 and 60 days after germination) (presented as Figure 41).

Days after treatment	Treatments (watering intervals)					Mean
	W <sub>1</sub>	W <sub>2</sub>	W <sub>3</sub>	W <sub>4</sub>	W <sub>5</sub>	
<i>Mirabilis jalapa</i>						
30 days after germination						
7	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00
14	1.33±0.58	1.67±1.15	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.60
21	2.67±1.15	3.33±1.15	1.67±0.58	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	1.53
28	4.67±1.53	5.33±2.52	2.33±1.53	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	2.47
35	6.67±2.08	7.33±1.53	3.33±1.53	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	3.47
Mean	3.07	3.53	1.47	0.00	0.00	
LSD at 5%	W = 0.64	D = 0.64	I = 1.43			
LSD at 1%	W = 0.85	D = 0.85	I = 1.90			
60 days after germination						
7	8.67±3.06	8.33±1.15	7.67±1.53	7.33±2.08	6.67±1.53	7.73
14	11.67±1.53	13.67±2.08	10.33±1.15	6.67±0.58	4.33±1.53	9.33
21	14.33±4.04	15.67±1.15	9.67±1.53	5.67±2.52	1.67±0.58	9.40
28	16.67±2.08	15.33±2.52	10.67±3.51	5.33±1.53	0.67±0.58	9.73
35	17.67±2.08	16.33±2.52	12.33±2.31	4.67±1.53	0.00±0.00	10.20
Mean	13.80	13.87	10.13	5.93	2.67	
LSD at 5%	W = 1.30	D = 1.30	I = 2.92			
LSD at 1%	W = 1.73	D = 1.73	I = 3.88			
<i>Ruellia tuberosa</i>						
30 days after germination						
7	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00
14	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00
21	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00
28	1.67±1.53	0.67±0.58	0.33±0.58	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.53
35	2.33±1.15	2.67±0.58	1.33±1.15	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	1.27
Mean	0.80	0.67	0.33	0.00	0.00	
LSD at 5%	W = 0.34	D = 0.34	I = 0.76			
LSD at 1%	W = 0.45	D = 0.45	I = 1.02			
60 days after germination						
7	2.33±1.17	1.67±0.84	2.33±1.17	2.33±1.17	1.67±0.84	2.07
14	3.33±1.67	2.67±1.34	2.67±1.34	1.67±0.84	1.33±0.67	2.33
21	2.67±1.34	3.33±1.67	2.33±1.17	0.67±0.34	0.67±0.34	1.93
28	3.67±1.84	2.67±1.34	2.33±1.17	0.33±0.17	0.00±0.00	1.80
35	3.33±1.67	3.67±1.84	2.67±1.34	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	1.93
Mean	3.07	2.80	2.47	1.00	0.73	
LSD at 5%	W = 0.42	D = NS	I = 0.93			
LSD at 1%	W = 0.56	D = NS	I = 1.24			

Mean ± S.D.

W<sub>1</sub> – W<sub>5</sub> = Watering intervals; W<sub>1</sub> = Daily watering, W<sub>2</sub> = Alternate days watering, W<sub>3</sub> = 3 days interval, W<sub>4</sub> = 5 days interval, W<sub>5</sub> = 10 days intervals.

W = Watering intervals; D = Days after treatment; I = Interaction; NS = Non significant

Table 43. Fruit plant<sup>-1</sup> of selected invasive plants treated with varying water regimes at two stages of growth (30 and 60 days after germination) (presented as Figure 42).

Days after treatment	Treatments (watering intervals)					Mean
	W <sub>1</sub>	W <sub>2</sub>	W <sub>3</sub>	W <sub>4</sub>	W <sub>5</sub>	
<i>Mirabilis jalapa</i>						
30 days after germination						
7	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00
14	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00
21	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00
28	1.33±0.58	0.67±0.58	0.33±0.58	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.47
35	2.33±0.58	1.67±0.58	0.67±0.58	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.93
Mean	0.73	0.47	0.20	0.00	0.00	
LSD at 5%	W = 0.20	D = 0.20	I = 0.45			
LSD at 1%	W = 0.27	D = 0.27	I = 0.60			
60 days after germination						
7	1.33±0.58	1.67±0.58	1.67±1.15	1.67±0.58	1.33±0.58	1.53
14	2.67±0.58	2.00±1.00	1.67±0.58	1.67±1.15	0.67±0.58	1.73
21	2.33±0.58	2.67±1.15	2.33±1.15	1.33±0.58	0.33±0.58	1.80
28	3.33±1.53	3.33±0.58	2.33±0.58	1.33±0.58	0.00±0.00	2.07
35	3.67±1.53	3.33±1.53	2.67±1.15	1.00±1.00	0.00±0.00	2.13
Mean	2.67	2.60	2.13	1.40	0.47	
LSD at 5%	W = 0.63	D = NS	I = NS			
LSD at 1%	W = 0.84	D = NS	I = NS			
<i>Ruellia tuberosa</i>						
30 days after germination						
7	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00
14	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00
21	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00
28	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00
35	1.67±0.58	1.33±0.58	0.33±0.58	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.67
Mean	0.33	0.27	0.07	0.00	0.00	
LSD at 5%	W = 0.14	D = 0.14	I = 0.31			
LSD at 1%	W = 0.18	D = 0.18	I = 0.41			
60 days after germination						
7	2.33±0.58	1.33±0.58	1.67±0.58	1.33±0.58	1.67±1.15	1.67
14	2.67±1.53	2.33±1.53	1.33±0.58	1.33±0.58	1.33±1.15	1.80
21	2.67±0.58	3.33±1.53	1.67±1.15	1.33±0.58	1.00±1.00	2.00
28	3.33±1.15	2.67±1.53	1.67±1.15	1.00±1.00	0.67±1.15	1.87
35	3.33±2.31	3.33±0.58	2.33±1.53	0.33±0.58	0.00±0.00	1.87
Mean	2.87	2.60	1.73	1.07	0.93	
LSD at 5%	W = 0.67	D = NS	I = NS			
LSD at 1%	W = 0.89	D = NS	I = NS			

Mean ± S.D.

W<sub>1</sub> – W<sub>5</sub> = Watering intervals; W<sub>1</sub> = Daily watering, W<sub>2</sub> = Alternate days watering, W<sub>3</sub> = 3 days interval, W<sub>4</sub> = 5 days interval, W<sub>5</sub> = 10 days intervals.

W = Watering intervals; D = Days after treatment; I = Interaction; NS = Non significant



Table 44. Seed output plant<sup>-1</sup> of selected invasive plants treated with varying water regimes at growth stage (60 days after germination) (presented as Figure 43).

Days after treatment	Treatments (watering intervals)					Mean
	W <sub>1</sub>	W <sub>2</sub>	W <sub>3</sub>	W <sub>4</sub>	W <sub>5</sub>	
<i>Mirabilis jalapa</i>						
7	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	1.33±0.58	0.27
14	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	1.67±0.58	1.33±0.58	0.60
21	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	1.33±0.58	0.33±0.58	0.33
28	4.00±1.73	3.33±1.15	2.67±1.15	0.67±1.15	0.00±0.00	2.13
35	4.33±1.15	3.67±2.08	2.67±0.58	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	2.13
Mean	1.67	1.40	1.07	0.73	0.60	
LSD at 5%	W = 0.54	D = 0.54	I = 1.21			
LSD at 1%	W = 0.72	D = 0.72	I = 1.61			
<i>Ruellia tuberosa</i>						
7	71.46±3.57	42.12±2.11	50.65±2.53	43.00±2.15	50.65±2.53	51.58
14	75.64±3.78	66.80±3.34	39.01±1.95	35.02±1.75	27.04±1.35	48.70
21	83.65±4.18	91.01±4.55	47.31±2.37	35.47±1.77	18.33±0.92	55.15
28	102.13±5.11	77.43±3.87	47.88±2.39	24.33±1.22	13.85±0.69	53.12
35	107.66±5.38	108.79±5.44	61.35±3.07	7.37±0.37	0.00±0.00	57.03
Mean	88.11	77.23	49.24	29.04	21.97	
LSD at 5%	W = 1.13	D = 1.13	I = 2.52			
LSD at 1%	W = 1.50	D = 1.50	I = 3.35			

Mean ± S.D.

W<sub>1</sub> – W<sub>5</sub> = Watering intervals; W<sub>1</sub> = Daily watering, W<sub>2</sub> = Alternate days watering, W<sub>3</sub> = 3 days interval, W<sub>4</sub> = 5 days interval, W<sub>5</sub> = 10 days intervals.

W = Watering intervals; D = Days after treatment; I = Interaction; NS = Non significant

Table 45. Plant height (cm) of selected invasive plants treated with varying light regimes at two stages of growth (30 and 60 days after germination) (presented as Figure 44).

Days after treatment	Treatments (Luminance stage)			Mean
	Open (100-90%)	Partially shaded (85-70%)	Shaded (35-25%)	
<i>Mirabilis jalapa</i>				
	30 days after germination			
	(1550±21.8 Lux)	(1249±56.16 Lux)	(451±51.4 Lux)	
7	15.92±2.83	16.54±1.62	17.01±3.84	16.49
14	16.75±2.07	18.38±2.85	19.73±1.57	18.29
21	21.14±2.23	25.17±5.07	24.34±8.45	23.55
28	29.38±4.99	29.46±1.78	31.90±2.62	30.25
35	29.29±3.17	32.04±3.14	36.29±6.79	32.54
Mean	22.50	24.32	25.85	
LSD at 5%	L = 1.26	D = 0.98	I = 2.19	
LSD at 1%	L = 1.70	D = 1.32	I = 2.95	
<i>Ruellia tuberosa</i>				
	60 days after germination			
	(1518±45.5 Lux)	(1236±65.8 Lux)	(466±42.5 Lux)	
7	31.08±2.26	32.08±4.10	33.24±2.54	32.13
14	34.39±2.12	34.36±4.64	35.20±2.90	34.65
21	36.67±2.17	36.59±5.10	35.53±2.64	36.26
28	38.59±2.29	38.28±2.48	39.48±3.55	38.78
35	39.68±1.32	39.11±3.04	41.59±2.38	40.13
Mean	36.08	36.08	37.01	
LSD at 5%	L = NS	D = 2.06	I = NS	
LSD at 1%	L = NS	D = 2.78	I = NS	
<i>Ruellia tuberosa</i>				
	30 days after germination			
	(1503±45.6 Lux)	(1229±61.6 Lux)	(461±35.4 Lux)	
7	16.35±0.95	15.32±0.83	15.65±0.65	15.77
14	17.42±1.00	16.78±0.28	16.75±0.63	16.98
21	18.95±1.12	19.47±1.35	17.07±1.01	18.50
28	21.08±0.63	20.95±1.58	17.29±1.44	19.77
35	22.95±0.72	21.54±1.15	18.86±1.90	21.11
Mean	19.35	18.81	17.12	
LSD at 5%	L = 1.06	D = 0.82	I = 1.83	
LSD at 1%	L = 1.42	D = 1.10	I = 2.47	
<i>Ruellia tuberosa</i>				
	60 days after germination			
	(1498±47.4 Lux)	(1195±57.7 Lux)	(451±44.2 Lux)	
7	22.97±0.28	23.76±4.77	24.14±3.43	23.62
14	24.56±2.41	27.17±4.15	25.78±3.23	25.84
21	28.34±0.90	33.13±2.10	26.62±2.79	29.36
28	31.15±0.46	35.07±2.95	28.93±2.80	31.72
35	32.54±0.58	35.17±2.88	29.59±3.57	32.43
Mean	27.91	30.86	27.01	
LSD at 5%	L = 1.27	D = 0.98	I = 2.20	
LSD at 1%	L = 1.71	D = 1.32	I = 2.96	

Mean ± S.D.

L = Light intensity; D = Days after treatment; I = Interaction; NS = Non significant

Table 46. Leaf plant<sup>-1</sup> of selected invasive plants treated with varying light regimes at two stages of growth (30 and 60 days from germination) (presented as Figure 45).

Days after treatment	Treatments (Luminance stage)			Mean
	Open (100-90%)	Partially shaded (85-70%)	Shaded (35-25%)	
<i>Mirabilis jalapa</i>				
	30 days after germination			
	(1550±21.8 Lux)	(1249±56.16 Lux)	(451±51.4 Lux)	
7	24.67±5.03	21.33±3.79	18.33±4.16	21.44
14	25.33±3.51	26.33±4.16	23.67±3.06	25.11
21	28.33±2.08	27.67±4.51	25.33±5.03	27.11
28	33.67±2.31	32.33±4.16	29.67±2.52	31.89
35	36.33±1.53	33.67±2.89	34.67±4.51	34.89
Mean	29.67	28.27	26.33	
LSD at 5%	L = 1.22	D = 0.94	I = 2.11	
LSD at 1%	L = 1.64	D = 1.27	I = 2.84	
<i>Mirabilis jalapa</i>				
	60 days after germination			
	(1518±45.5 Lux)	(1236±65.8 Lux)	(466±42.5 Lux)	
7	37.33±2.08	36.67±3.79	35.67±2.52	33.22
14	39.67±5.69	37.67±2.08	36.67±9.07	38.00
21	42.67±2.52	37.33±1.53	36.33±4.04	38.78
28	46.33±2.08	39.33±5.13	37.33±4.93	41.00
35	48.33±4.04	40.67±4.62	38.67±1.53	42.56
Mean	42.87	38.33	36.93	
LSD at 5%	L = 2.30	D = 1.78	I = 3.98	
LSD at 1%	L = 3.10	D = 2.40	I = 5.36	
<i>Ruellia tuberosa</i>				
	30 days after germination			
	(1503±45.6 Lux)	(1229±61.6 Lux)	(461±35.4 Lux)	
7	8.33±1.53	9.33±1.53	6.67±2.52	8.11
14	9.67±3.06	11.33±2.31	8.67±1.15	9.89
21	11.67±2.89	12.67±1.53	9.33±1.53	11.22
28	13.33±3.21	15.33±3.06	12.67±2.52	13.78
35	14.33±3.06	16.67±1.53	12.67±2.08	14.56
Mean	11.47	13.07	10.00	
LSD at 5%	L = 0.44	D = 0.34	I = 0.76	
LSD at 1%	L = 0.59	D = 0.46	I = 1.02	
<i>Ruellia tuberosa</i>				
	60 days after germination			
	(1498±47.4 Lux)	(1195±57.7 Lux)	(451±44.2 Lux)	
7	14.67±2.08	11.33±3.21	12.67±2.52	12.89
14	15.33±2.31	13.33±3.51	14.67±2.52	14.44
21	18.67±5.51	15.67±2.08	16.33±3.51	16.89
28	22.67±3.21	18.67±4.16	16.67±2.31	19.33
35	23.33±2.52	22.67±4.62	16.67±2.08	20.89
Mean	18.93	16.33	15.40	
LSD at 5%	L = 1.71	D = 1.33	I = 2.97	
LSD at 1%	L = 2.31	D = 1.79	I = 4.00	

Mean ± S.D.

L = Light intensity; D = Days after treatment; I = Interaction; NS = Non significant

Table 47. Leaf area expansion (cm<sup>2</sup>) of selected invasive plants treated with varying light regimes at two stages of growth (30 and 60 days after germination) (presented as Figure 46).

Days after treatment	Treatments (Luminance stage)			Mean
	Open (100-90%)	Partially shaded (85-70%)	Shaded (35-25%)	
<i>Mirabilis jalapa</i>				
	30 days after germination			
	(1550±21.8 Lux)	(1249±56.16 Lux)	(451±51.4 Lux)	
7	4.85±1.21	6.68±1.67	5.75±1.44	5.76
14	17.38±4.35	15.48±3.87	13.68±3.42	15.51
21	23.95±5.99	20.08±5.02	22.75±5.69	22.26
28	26.68±6.67	24.49±6.12	27.25±6.81	26.14
35	29.34±7.34	28.17±7.04	37.50±9.38	31.67
Mean	20.44	18.98	21.39	
LSD at 5%	L = 2.22	D = 1.72	I = 3.85	
LSD at 1%	L = 2.99	D = 2.32	I = 5.18	
60 days after germination				
	(1518±45.5 Lux)	(1236±65.8 Lux)	(466±42.5 Lux)	
7	8.05±1.78	6.36±1.24	7.39±1.80	7.27
14	19.05±2.08	22.34±3.88	20.08±2.71	20.49
21	28.36±2.14	27.49±3.62	36.64±6.80	30.83
28	33.37±2.93	33.25±6.27	40.33±5.62	35.65
35	38.00±3.22	37.27±2.82	44.17±7.34	39.81
Mean	25.37	25.34	29.72	
LSD at 5%	L = 2.90	D = 2.24	I = 5.02	
LSD at 1%	L = 3.90	D = 3.02	I = 6.76	
<i>Ruellia tuberosa</i>				
	30 days after germination			
	(1503±45.6 Lux)	(1229±61.6 Lux)	(461±35.4 Lux)	
7	3.49±0.61	2.98±1.02	3.06±0.91	3.18
14	10.15±0.38	10.48±2.55	6.32±2.27	8.98
21	11.36±0.72	17.35±1.58	9.27±1.65	12.66
28	19.95±0.96	19.43±1.47	12.61±2.16	17.33
35	21.17±1.05	22.17±1.91	14.33±1.06	19.22
Mean	13.22	14.48	9.12	
LSD at 5%	L = 1.38	D = 1.07	I = 2.40	
LSD at 1%	L = 1.86	D = 1.44	I = 3.23	
60 days after germination				
	(1498±47.4 Lux)	(1195±57.7 Lux)	(451±44.2 Lux)	
7	3.38±0.76	3.34±0.45	2.25±0.80	2.99
14	7.59±1.23	6.43±1.87	3.64±0.63	5.89
21	15.39±1.85	11.43±1.82	7.68±1.76	11.50
28	20.78±1.78	16.35±2.80	10.34±2.92	15.82
35	23.47±2.98	21.27±3.46	12.35±3.56	19.03
Mean	14.12	11.76	7.25	
LSD at 5%	L = 2.05	D = 1.58	I = 3.54	
LSD at 1%	L = 2.75	D = 2.13	I = 4.77	

Mean ± S.D.

L = Light intensity; D = Days after treatment; I = Interaction; NS = Non significant

Table 48. Relative water content (%) of selected invasive plants treated with varying light regimes at two stages of growth (30 and 60 days after germination) (presented as Figure 47).

Days after treatment	Treatments (Luminance stage)			Mean
	Open (100-90%)	Partially shaded (85-70%)	Shaded (35-25%)	
<i>Mirabilis jalapa</i>				
	30 days after germination			
	(1550±21.8 Lux)	(1249±56.16 Lux)	(451±51.4 Lux)	
7	88.54±2.06	88.83±1.08	88.98±0.35	88.78
14	88.68±0.57	89.04±2.03	89.37±1.16	89.03
21	87.39±2.50	88.43±2.47	89.98±2.82	88.60
28	86.65±1.93	87.24±1.31	91.42±1.70	88.44
35	88.03±1.20	89.47±2.44	91.38±2.64	89.63
Mean	87.86	88.60	90.23	
LSD at 5%	L = 1.79	D = NS	I = NS	
LSD at 1%	L = 2.42	D = NS	I = NS	
<i>Mirabilis jalapa</i>				
	60 days after germination			
	(1518±45.5 Lux)	(1236±65.8 Lux)	(466±42.5 Lux)	
7	88.83±3.30	87.94±1.49	88.67±5.07	88.48
14	88.04±1.68	88.04±0.37	88.42±1.70	88.17
21	86.03±2.21	87.59±1.53	88.93±3.61	87.52
28	85.95±2.33	86.31±2.75	88.74±1.12	87.00
35	86.15±4.97	86.36±3.99	88.89±2.46	87.13
Mean	87.00	87.25	88.73	
LSD at 5%	L = NS	D = NS	I = NS	
LSD at 1%	L = NS	D = NS	I = NS	
<i>Ruellia tuberosa</i>				
	30 days after germination			
	(1503±45.6 Lux)	(1229±61.6 Lux)	(461±35.4 Lux)	
7	88.39±0.60	90.98±2.12	89.13±0.53	89.50
14	88.85±1.16	89.76±2.05	88.85±2.41	89.15
21	87.76±0.27	89.88±2.72	89.39±3.70	89.01
28	86.42±1.86	88.49±1.81	89.84±1.56	88.25
35	86.21±0.49	88.03±1.47	90.05±2.73	88.10
Mean	87.53	89.43	89.45	
LSD at 5%	L = 1.73	D = NS	I = NS	
LSD at 1%	L = 2.33	D = NS	I = NS	
<i>Ruellia tuberosa</i>				
	60 days after germination			
	(1498±47.4 Lux)	(1195±57.7 Lux)	(451±44.2 Lux)	
7	89.32±0.52	87.98±2.15	88.15±2.76	88.48
14	86.59±0.21	88.64±2.83	89.32±2.91	88.18
21	88.35±0.39	87.37±1.13	89.39±3.62	88.37
28	85.34±0.32	87.40±2.00	90.54±2.02	87.76
35	86.07±2.10	87.21±1.81	89.27±2.37	87.52
Mean	87.13	87.72	89.33	
LSD at 5%	L = 1.88	D = NS	I = NS	
LSD at 1%	L = 2.53	D = NS	I = NS	

Mean ± S.D.

L = Light intensity; D = Days after treatment; I = Interaction; NS = Non significant

Table 49. Chlorophyll a (mg g<sup>-1</sup> fresh weight) of selected invasive plants treated with varying light regimes at two stages of growth (30 and 60 days after germination) (presented as Figure 48).

Days after treatment	Treatments (Luminance stage)			Mean
	Open (100-90%)	Partially shaded (85-70%)	Shaded (35-25%)	
<i>Mirabilis jalapa</i>				
	30 days after germination			
	(1550±21.8 Lux)	(1249±56.16 Lux)	(451±51.4 Lux)	
7	0.889±0.025	0.873±0.025	0.869±0.025	0.877
14	0.895±0.026	0.886±0.025	0.879±0.025	0.887
21	0.852±0.024	0.872±0.025	0.881±0.025	0.868
28	0.865±0.025	0.864±0.025	0.876±0.025	0.868
35	0.885±0.025	0.883±0.025	0.902±0.026	0.890
Mean	0.877	0.876	0.881	
LSD at 5%	L = NS	D = NS	I = NS	
LSD at 1%	L = NS	D = NS	I = NS	
60 days after germination				
	(1518±45.5 Lux)	(1236±65.8 Lux)	(466±42.5 Lux)	
7	0.865±0.017	0.884±0.018	0.864±0.017	0.871
14	0.882±0.018	0.868±0.017	0.892±0.018	0.881
21	0.852±0.017	0.863±0.017	0.883±0.018	0.866
28	0.898±0.018	0.892±0.018	0.896±0.018	0.895
35	0.917±0.018	0.916±0.018	0.944±0.019	0.926
Mean	0.883	0.885	0.896	
LSD at 5%	L = NS	D = NS	I = NS	
LSD at 1%	L = NS	D = NS	I = NS	
<i>Ruellia tuberosa</i>				
	30 days after germination			
	(1503±45.6 Lux)	(1229±61.6 Lux)	(461±35.4 Lux)	
7	0.505±0.014	0.521±0.015	0.534±0.015	0.520
14	0.549±0.016	0.563±0.016	0.589±0.017	0.567
21	0.563±0.016	0.586±0.017	0.603±0.017	0.584
28	0.587±0.017	0.582±0.017	0.638±0.018	0.602
35	0.593±0.017	0.575±0.016	0.634±0.018	0.601
Mean	0.559	0.565	0.600	
LSD at 5%	L = NS	D = NS	I = NS	
LSD at 1%	L = NS	D = NS	I = NS	
60 days after germination				
	(1498±47.4 Lux)	(1195±57.7 Lux)	(451±44.2 Lux)	
7	0.574±0.028	0.584±0.022	0.603±0.045	0.587
14	0.585±0.011	0.602±0.009	0.634±0.018	0.607
21	0.594±0.037	0.595±0.038	0.616±0.012	0.602
28	0.608±0.034	0.611±0.047	0.627±0.007	0.615
35	0.612±0.014	0.626±0.029	0.631±0.034	0.623
Mean	0.595	0.604	0.622	
LSD at 5%	L = 0.026	D = NS	I = NS	
LSD at 1%	L = 0.035	D = NS	I = NS	

Mean ± S.D.

L = Light intensity; D = Days after treatment; I = Interaction; NS = Non significant

Table 50. Chlorophyll b (mg g<sup>-1</sup> fresh weight) of selected invasive plants treated with varying light regimes at two stages of growth (30 and 60 days after germination) (presented as Figure 49).

Days after treatment	Treatments (Luminance stage)			Mean
	Open (100-90%)	Partially shaded (85-70%)	Shaded (35-25%)	
<i>Mirabilis jalapa</i>				
30 days after germination				
	(1550±21.8 Lux)	(1249±56.16 Lux)	(451±51.4 Lux)	
7	0.343±0.033	0.364±0.017	0.359±0.045	0.355
14	0.362±0.024	0.381±0.033	0.365±0.009	0.369
21	0.381±0.015	0.376±0.034	0.382±0.011	0.380
28	0.389±0.031	0.388±0.033	0.397±0.023	0.391
35	0.384±0.043	0.394±0.017	0.402±0.040	0.393
Mean	0.372	0.381	0.381	
LSD at 5%	L = 0.010	D = 0.008	I = NS	
LSD at 1%	L = 0.014	D = 0.011	I = NS	
<i>Mirabilis jalapa</i>				
60 days after germination				
	(1518±45.5 Lux)	(1236±65.8 Lux)	(466±42.5 Lux)	
7	0.397±0.027	0.386±0.009	0.365±0.026	0.383
14	0.382±0.033	0.392±0.017	0.372±0.015	0.382
21	0.380±0.014	0.388±0.021	0.396±0.012	0.388
28	0.396±0.031	0.392±0.020	0.418±0.029	0.402
35	0.398±0.017	0.398±0.011	0.436±0.024	0.411
Mean	0.391	0.391	0.397	
LSD at 5%	L = NS	D = 0.015	I = NS	
LSD at 1%	L = NS	D = 0.020	I = NS	
<i>Ruellia tuberosa</i>				
30 days after germination				
	(1503±45.6 Lux)	(1229±61.6 Lux)	(461±35.4 Lux)	
7	0.384±0.012	0.317±0.015	0.310±0.025	0.337
14	0.362±0.011	0.363±0.016	0.359±0.045	0.361
21	0.395±0.040	0.396±0.020	0.383±0.030	0.391
28	0.402±0.028	0.404±0.022	0.431±0.017	0.412
35	0.393±0.013	0.437±0.031	0.466±0.027	0.432
Mean	0.387	0.383	0.390	
LSD at 5%	L = NS	D = 0.030	I = NS	
LSD at 1%	L = NS	D = 0.040	I = NS	
<i>Ruellia tuberosa</i>				
60 days after germination				
	(1498±47.4 Lux)	(1195±57.7 Lux)	(451±44.2 Lux)	
7	0.385±0.010	0.368±0.018	0.391±0.005	0.381
14	0.392±0.028	0.384±0.023	0.418±0.022	0.398
21	0.389±0.014	0.429±0.009	0.436±0.015	0.418
28	0.406±0.016	0.417±0.011	0.447±0.033	0.423
35	0.413±0.011	0.431±0.008	0.476±0.040	0.440
Mean	0.397	0.406	0.434	
LSD at 5%	L = 0.016	D = 0.013	I = NS	
LSD at 1%	L = 0.022	D = 0.017	I = NS	

Mean ± S.D.

L = Light intensity; D = Days after treatment; I = Interaction; NS = Non significant

Table 51. Total chlorophyll (mg g<sup>-1</sup> fresh weight) of selected invasive plants treated with varying light regimes at two stages of growth (30 and 60 days after germination) (presented as Figure 50).

Days after treatment	Treatments (Luminance stage)			Mean
	Open (100-90%)	Partially shaded (85-70%)	Shaded (35-25%)	
<i>Mirabilis jalapa</i>				
30 days after germination				
	(1550±21.8 Lux)	(1249±56.16 Lux)	(451±51.4 Lux)	
7	1.232±0.036	1.237±0.050	1.223±0.045	1.231
14	1.257±0.036	1.267±0.070	1.247±0.011	1.257
21	1.233±0.044	1.248±0.052	1.265±0.041	1.249
28	1.254±0.037	1.252±0.029	1.273±0.059	1.260
35	1.269±0.070	1.277±0.046	1.304±0.056	1.283
Mean	1.249	1.256	1.262	
LSD at 5%	L = NS	D = NS	I = NS	
LSD at 1%	L = NS	D = NS	I = NS	
<i>Ruellia tuberosa</i>				
60 days after germination				
	(1518±45.5 Lux)	(1236±65.8 Lux)	(466±42.5 Lux)	
7	1.262±0.032	1.270±0.018	1.246±0.078	1.259
14	1.264±0.012	1.260±0.031	1.264±0.021	1.263
21	1.232±0.040	1.251±0.020	1.279±0.032	1.254
28	1.294±0.012	1.284±0.029	1.314±0.030	1.297
35	1.315±0.024	1.314±0.036	1.380±0.040	1.336
Mean	1.274	1.276	1.297	
LSD at 5%	L = NS	D = 0.025	I = NS	
LSD at 1%	L = NS	D = 0.034	I = NS	
<i>Ruellia tuberosa</i>				
30 days after germination				
	(1503±45.6 Lux)	(1229±61.6 Lux)	(461±35.4 Lux)	
7	0.889±0.010	0.838±0.008	0.844±0.028	0.857
14	0.911±0.068	0.926±0.037	0.948±0.041	0.928
21	0.958±0.046	0.982±0.028	0.986±0.036	0.975
28	0.989±0.030	0.971±0.058	1.069±0.034	1.010
35	0.986±0.030	1.022±0.047	1.086±0.007	1.031
Mean	0.947	0.948	0.987	
LSD at 5%	L = 0.045	D = 0.036	I = NS	
LSD at 1%	L = 0.061	D = 0.049	I = NS	
<i>Ruellia tuberosa</i>				
60 days after germination				
	(1498±47.4 Lux)	(1195±57.7 Lux)	(451±44.2 Lux)	
7	0.959±0.026	0.952±0.011	0.953±0.036	0.955
14	0.977±0.021	0.986±0.031	1.052±0.026	1.005
21	0.983±0.023	1.020±0.038	1.052±0.013	1.018
28	1.014±0.050	1.012±0.054	1.074±0.027	1.033
35	1.025±0.025	1.057±0.023	1.107±0.053	1.063
Mean	0.992	1.005	1.048	
LSD at 5%	L = 0.026	D = 0.021	I = NS	
LSD at 1%	L = 0.035	D = 0.028	I = NS	

Mean ± S.D.

L = Light intensity; D = Days after treatment; I = Interaction; NS = Non significant



Table 52. Above ground biomass (g) of selected invasive plants treated with varying light regimes at two stages of growth (30 and 60 days after germination) (presented as Figure 51).

Days after germination	Treatments (Luminance stage)			LSD at	
	Open (100-90%)	Partially shaded (85-70%)	Shaded (35-25%)	5%	1%
<i>Mirabilis jalapa</i>					
30	(1550±21.8 Lux) 2.35±0.38	(1249±56.16 Lux) 1.94±0.20	(451±51.4 Lux) 1.35±0.37	0.72	1.19
60	(1518±45.5 Lux) 3.38±0.23	(1236±65.8 Lux) 3.04±0.40	(466±42.5 Lux) 2.65±0.25	NS	NS
<i>Ruellia tuberosa</i>					
30	(1503±45.6 Lux) 2.55±0.48	(1229±61.6 Lux) 1.74±0.30	(461±35.4 Lux) 0.8±0.40	1.01	1.68
60	(1498±47.4 Lux) 4.41±0.68	(1195±57.7 Lux) 2.65±0.41	(451±44.2 Lux) 1.37±0.37	0.99	1.64

Mean ± S.D.

NS = Non significant

Table 53. Stomata number of adaxial surface of selected invasive plants treated with varying light regimes at two stages of growth (30 and 60 days from germination) (presented as Figure 52).

Days after treatment	Treatments (Luminance stage)			Mean
	Open (100-90%)	Partially shaded (85-70%)	Shaded (35-25%)	
<i>Mirabilis jalapa</i>				
30 days after germination				
	(1550±21.8 Lux)	(1249±56.16 Lux)	(451±51.4 Lux)	
7	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	1.23±0.06	0.41
14	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	1.57±0.08	0.52
21	0.00±0.00	0.53±0.03	1.90±0.10	0.81
28	0.00±0.00	0.77±0.04	0.90±0.50	0.56
35	0.00±0.00	1.10±0.05	1.43±0.07	0.84
Mean	0.00	0.48	1.41	
LSD at 5%	L = 0.03	D = 0.03	I = 0.06	
LSD at 1%	L = 0.04	D = 0.03	I = 0.08	
60 days after germination				
	(1518±45.5 Lux)	(1236±65.8 Lux)	(466±42.5 Lux)	
7	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.67±0.03	0.22
14	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	2.37±0.12	0.79
21	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	1.70±0.09	0.57
28	0.00±0.00	0.67±0.03	1.43±0.07	0.70
35	0.00±0.00	1.57±0.08	1.10±0.05	0.89
Mean	0.00	0.45	1.45	
LSD at 5%	L = 0.04	D = 0.03	I = 0.07	
LSD at 1%	L = 0.05	D = 0.04	I = 0.09	
<i>Ruellia tuberosa</i>				
30 days after germination				
	(1503±45.6 Lux)	(1229±61.6 Lux)	(461±35.4 Lux)	
7	4.10±0.21	2.90±0.15	1.37±0.07	2.79
14	4.77±0.24	3.77±0.19	2.10±0.11	3.55
21	4.43±0.22	2.50±0.13	1.77±0.09	2.90
28	4.57±0.23	4.77±0.24	1.37±0.07	3.57
35	4.90±0.25	3.10±0.16	1.97±0.10	3.32
Mean	4.55	3.41	1.72	
LSD at 5%	L = 0.06	D = 0.05	I = 0.11	
LSD at 1%	L = 0.09	D = 0.07	I = 0.15	
60 days after germination				
	(1498±47.4 Lux)	(1195±57.7 Lux)	(451±44.2 Lux)	
7	3.33±0.17	3.10±0.16	2.10±0.11	2.84
14	5.23±0.26	4.37±0.22	2.23±0.11	3.94
21	4.43±0.22	2.87±0.14	2.43±0.12	3.24
28	4.90±0.25	4.57±0.23	2.90±0.15	4.12
35	4.77±0.24	4.57±0.23	2.57±0.13	3.97
Mean	4.53	3.90	2.45	
LSD at 5%	L = 0.05	D = 0.04	I = 0.09	
LSD at 1%	L = 0.07	D = 0.05	I = 0.12	

Mean ± S.D.

L = Light intensity; D = Days after treatment; I = Interaction; NS = Non significant

Table 54. Stomatal index of adaxial surface of selected invasive plants treated with varying light regimes at two stages of growth (30 and 60 days after germination) (presented as Figure 53).

Days after treatment	Treatments (Luminance stage)			Mean
	Open (100-90%)	Partially shaded (85-70%)	Shaded (35-25%)	
<i>Mirabilis jalapa</i>				
30 days after germination				
	(1550±21.8 Lux)	(1249±56.16 Lux)	(451±51.4 Lux)	
7	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	4.78±1.46	1.59
14	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	4.26±0.99	1.42
21	0.00±0.00	4.21±1.13	4.18±1.04	2.80
28	0.00±0.00	7.31±1.30	5.21±1.02	4.17
35	0.00±0.00	6.98±1.81	5.79±2.15	4.26
Mean	0.00	3.70	4.84	
LSD at 5%	L = 0.96	D = 0.74	I = 1.66	
LSD at 1%	L = 1.29	D = 1.00	I = 2.23	
60 days after germination				
	(1518±45.5 Lux)	(1236±65.8 Lux)	(466±42.5 Lux)	
7	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	5.26±1.88	1.75
14	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	7.39±2.47	2.46
21	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	4.26±0.45	1.42
28	0.00±0.00	5.44±1.18	6.18±1.46	3.87
35	0.00±0.00	6.42±2.32	6.26±1.15	4.23
Mean	0.00	2.37	5.87	
LSD at 5%	L = 1.08	D = 0.83	I = 1.87	
LSD at 1%	L = 1.45	D = 1.12	I = 2.51	
<i>Ruellia tuberosa</i>				
30 days after germination				
	(1503±45.6 Lux)	(1229±61.6 Lux)	(461±35.4 Lux)	
7	10.19±0.89	8.78±0.91	10.50±1.25	9.82
14	9.74±1.15	10.57±0.64	8.94±0.79	9.75
21	9.56±0.57	10.02±2.84	8.86±1.84	9.48
28	11.08±0.63	8.97±0.74	9.12±0.99	9.72
35	10.35±0.67	8.39±0.50	8.56±2.49	9.10
Mean	10.18	9.35	9.20	
LSD at 5%	L = 1.05	D = NS	I = NS	
LSD at 1%	L = 1.41	D = NS	I = NS	
60 days after germination				
	(1498±47.4 Lux)	(1195±57.7 Lux)	(451±44.2 Lux)	
7	13.42±1.83	10.71±3.62	10.15±0.27	11.43
14	12.79±2.24	11.09±1.36	10.38±2.99	11.42
21	11.59±1.53	10.82±2.33	8.59±1.88	10.33
28	10.46±1.89	10.69±0.52	9.86±2.06	10.34
35	11.29±2.97	11.54±1.10	8.18±1.15	10.34
Mean	11.91	10.97	9.43	
LSD at 5%	L = 1.84	D = NS	I = NS	
LSD at 1%	L = 2.48	D = NS	I = NS	

Mean ± S.D.

L = Light intensity; D = Days after treatment; I = Interaction; NS = Non significant

Table 55. Stomata number of abaxial surface of selected invasive plants treated with varying light regimes at two stages of growth (30 and 60 days from germination) (presented as Figure 54).

Days after treatment	Treatments (Luminance stage)			Mean
	Open (100-90%)	Partially shaded (85-70%)	Shaded (35-25%)	
<i>Mirabilis jalapa</i>				
30 days after germination				
	(1550±21.8 Lux)	(1249±56.16 Lux)	(451±51.4 Lux)	
7	10.90±0.55	11.33±0.57	18.63±0.93	13.62
14	11.10±0.56	16.67±0.83	18.37±0.92	15.38
21	10.67±0.53	18.67±0.93	22.67±1.13	17.34
28	11.33±0.57	15.33±0.77	22.67±1.13	16.44
35	11.57±0.58	16.33±0.82	24.33±1.22	17.41
Mean	11.11	15.67	21.33	
LSD at 5%	L = 0.23	D = 0.18	I = 0.40	
LSD at 1%	L = 0.31	D = 0.24	I = 0.54	
<i>Ruellia tuberosa</i>				
30 days after germination				
	(1518±45.5 Lux)	(1236±65.8 Lux)	(466±42.5 Lux)	
7	10.43±0.52	14.23±0.71	18.33±0.92	14.33
14	11.43±0.57	16.90±0.84	21.43±1.07	16.59
21	11.10±0.56	16.33±0.82	22.43±1.12	16.62
28	14.33±0.72	17.43±0.87	20.33±1.02	17.36
35	13.77±0.69	18.33±0.92	20.67±1.03	17.59
Mean	12.21	16.64	20.64	
LSD at 5%	L = 0.19	D = 0.14	I = 0.32	
LSD at 1%	L = 0.25	D = 0.19	I = 0.43	
<i>Ruellia tuberosa</i>				
30 days after germination				
	(1503±45.6 Lux)	(1229±61.6 Lux)	(461±35.4 Lux)	
7	27.77±1.39	23.90±1.20	15.43±0.77	22.37
14	24.47±1.22	24.90±1.25	14.23±0.71	21.20
21	26.67±1.33	22.23±1.11	17.90±0.90	22.27
28	23.43±1.17	23.23±1.16	18.77±0.94	21.81
35	25.53±1.28	21.23±1.06	16.57±0.83	21.11
Mean	25.57	23.10	16.58	
LSD at 5%	L = 0.20	D = 0.16	I = 0.35	
LSD at 1%	L = 0.27	D = 0.21	I = 0.47	
<i>Ruellia tuberosa</i>				
60 days after germination				
	(1498±47.4 Lux)	(1195±57.7 Lux)	(451±44.2 Lux)	
7	21.33±3.95	18.57±0.81	16.23±1.86	18.71
14	27.77±1.86	21.03±1.53	12.23±2.66	20.34
21	26.67±1.82	15.90±2.31	17.77±2.50	20.11
28	24.57±1.63	18.23±2.25	17.23±1.86	20.01
35	25.57±3.83	20.43±3.20	14.43±1.50	20.14
Mean	25.18	18.83	15.58	
LSD at 5%	L = 2.21	D = NS	I = 3.84	
LSD at 1%	L = 2.98	D = NS	I = 5.17	

Mean ± S.D.

L = Light intensity; D = Days after treatment; I = Interaction; NS = Non significant

Table 56. Stomatal index of abaxial surface of selected invasive plants treated with varying light regimes at two stages of growth (30 and 60 days from germination) (presented as Figure 55).

Days after treatment	Treatments (Luminance stage)			Mean
	Open (100-90%)	Partially shaded (85-70%)	Shaded (35-25%)	
<i>Mirabilis jalapa</i>				
	30 days after germination			
	(1550±21.8 Lux)	(1249±56.16 Lux)	(451±51.4 Lux)	
7	26.68±1.33	23.33±1.17	22.06±1.10	24.02
14	27.73±1.39	24.68±1.23	20.63±1.03	24.35
21	26.74±1.34	22.19±1.11	20.19±1.01	23.04
28	29.49±1.47	23.67±1.18	22.43±1.12	25.20
35	30.34±1.52	24.12±1.21	20.95±1.05	25.14
Mean	28.20	23.60	21.25	
LSD at 5%	L = 0.15	D = 0.12	I = 0.27	
LSD at 1%	L = 0.21	D = 0.16	I = 0.36	
60 days after germination				
	(1518±45.5 Lux)	(1236±65.8 Lux)	(466±42.5 Lux)	
7	27.27±1.36	27.60±1.38	21.72±1.09	25.53
14	28.95±1.45	25.46±1.27	22.66±1.13	25.69
21	26.93±1.35	26.09±1.30	20.42±1.02	24.48
28	27.34±1.37	25.86±1.29	22.39±1.12	25.20
35	28.97±1.45	25.41±1.27	21.41±1.07	25.26
Mean	27.89	26.08	21.72	
LSD at 5%	L = 0.14	D = 0.10	I = 0.23	
LSD at 1%	L = 0.18	D = 0.14	I = 0.32	
<i>Ruellia tuberosa</i>				
	30 days after germination			
	(1503±45.6 Lux)	(1229±61.6 Lux)	(461±35.4 Lux)	
7	36.62±1.83	36.27±1.81	40.46±2.02	37.78
14	37.75±1.89	37.82±1.89	43.11±2.16	39.56
21	37.34±1.87	37.45±1.87	40.75±2.04	38.51
28	36.36±1.82	35.76±1.79	42.22±2.11	38.11
35	36.92±1.85	38.29±1.91	45.06±2.25	40.09
Mean	37.00	37.12	42.32	
LSD at 5%	L = 0.14	D = 0.11	I = 0.24	
LSD at 1%	L = 0.18	D = 0.18	I = 0.32	
60 days after germination				
	(1498±47.4 Lux)	(1195±57.7 Lux)	(451±44.2 Lux)	
7	30.08±1.50	32.80±1.64	36.82±1.84	33.23
14	33.42±1.67	31.68±1.58	39.77±1.99	34.96
21	30.34±1.52	32.39±1.62	36.06±1.80	32.93
28	31.19±1.56	32.22±1.61	37.29±1.86	33.57
35	34.46±1.72	34.46±1.72	39.70±1.99	36.21
Mean	31.90	32.71	37.93	
LSD at 5%	L = 0.15	D = 0.12	I = 0.26	
LSD at 1%	L = 0.20	D = 0.16	I = 0.35	

Mean ± S.D.

L = Light intensity; D = Days after treatment; I = Interaction; NS = Non significant

Table 57. Proportion of leaf tissues of selected invasive plants with varying light regimes at two stages of growth (30 and 60 days after germination) (presented as Figure 56).

Leaf tissues	Treatments (Luminance stage)			LSD at 5%	LSD at 1%
	Open	Partial shade	Shade		
	<i>Mirabilis jalapa</i> 30 days after germination				
Dermal system	1074.8±96.7	1017.3±91.6	1283.9±115.6	28.62	47 47
Palisade parenchyma	1826.6±164.4	1871.1±168.4	1517.1±136.5	39.34	65 25
Spongy parenchyma	2136.5±192.3	2162.9±194.7	2271.8±204.5	14.63	24 27
Vascular area	102.5±9.2	102.1±9.2	84.2±7.6	2.13	3 54
Total leaf tissue area	5140.4±459.7	5153.4±457.9	5157.0±434.4	31.89	52 90
60 days after germination					
Dermal system	1107.9±99.7	1003.4±90.3	991.4±89.2	13.07	21 68
Palisade parenchyma	1803.5±162.3	1843.1±165.9	1588.2±143.0	27.99	46 41
Spongy parenchyma	2019.7±181.8	2106.6±189.6	2312.4±208.1	30.66	50 86
Vascular area	101.3±9.1	101.9±9.2	88.4±8.0	1.56	2 58
Total leaf tissue area	5032.4±452.9	5055.0±455.0	4980.4±447.8	8.35	13 84
<i>Ruellia tuberosa</i> 30 days after germination					
Dermal system	1097.3±98.8	1078.6±97.1	1140.8±102.7	6.51	10 80
Palisade parenchyma	1874.7±168.7	1789.6±161.1	1337.8±120.4	58.88	97 65
Spongy parenchyma	1981.7±178.4	1997.0±179.7	1661.4±149.5	38.67	64 13
Vascular area	50.3±4.5	51.4±4.6	41.0±3.7	1.16	1 93
Total leaf tissue area	5004.0±444.4	4916.6±439.5	4181.0±376.3	86.12	142 84
60 days after germination					
Dermal system	1101.4±99.1	1023.6±92.1	1097.4±98.8	8.94	14 82
Palisade parenchyma	1833.5±165.0	1804.8±162.5	1395.3±125.6	50.01	82 95
Spongy parenchyma	1903.9±171.4	1992.4±179.3	1689.4±152.1	31.78	52 70
Vascular area	51.1±4.6	49.7±4.5	42.0±3.8	1 00	1 66
Total leaf tissue area	4889.9±437.1	4870.5±438.4	4224.1±380.2	75.33	124 93

Mean ± S.D. (values show area of each tissue system in  $\mu\text{m}^2$  in a vertical section of leaf)

L = Light intensity; D = Days after treatment; I = Interaction; NS = Non significant

Table 58. Floral buds plant<sup>-1</sup> of selected invasive plants treated with varying light regimes at two stages of growth (30 and 60 days after germination) (presented as Figure 57).

Days after treatment	Treatments (Luminance stage)			Mean
	Open (100-90%)	Partially shaded (85-70%)	Shaded (35-25%)	
<i>Mirabilis jalapa</i>				
	30 days after germination			
	(1550±21.8 Lux)	(1249±56.16 Lux)	(451±51.4 Lux)	
7	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00
14	5.67±1.53	5.33±1.53	0.00±0.00	3.67
21	10.33±3.06	7.33±2.52	0.00±0.00	5.89
28	11.67±3.21	6.67±1.15	0.00±0.00	6.11
35	12.67±4.93	7.67±4.04	0.00±0.00	6.78
Mean	8.07	5.40	0.00	
LSD at 5%	L = 2.04	D = 1.58	I = 3.53	
LSD at 1%	L = 2.74	D = 2.13	I = 4.75	
<i>60 days after germination</i>				
	(1518±45.5 Lux)	(1236±65.8 Lux)	(466±42.5 Lux)	
7	13.33±2.31	16.33±4.93	15.33±3.79	15.00
14	14.67±3.51	16.67±2.08	7.67±1.53	13.00
21	16.67±2.52	17.33±4.04	0.33±0.58	11.44
28	17.33±4.04	18.67±3.06	0.00±0.00	12.00
35	18.67±2.31	18.33±3.06	0.00±0.00	12.33
Mean	16.13	17.47	4.67	
LSD at 5%	L = 2.54	D = NS	I = 4.40	
LSD at 1%	L = 3.42	D = NS	I = 5.92	
<i>Ruellia tuberosa</i>				
	30 days after germination			
	(1503±45.6 Lux)	(1229±61.6 Lux)	(461±35.4 Lux)	
7	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00
14	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00
21	0.67±0.58	1.67±1.15	0.00±0.00	0.78
28	2.33±0.58	2.33±1.53	0.00±0.00	1.56
35	3.67±0.58	3.67±1.15	0.00±0.00	2.44
Mean	1.33	1.53	0.00	
LSD at 5%	L = 0.58	D = 0.45	I = 1.00	
LSD at 1%	L = 0.78	D = 0.60	I = 1.34	
<i>60 days after germination</i>				
	(1498±47.4 Lux)	(1195±57.7 Lux)	(451±44.2 Lux)	
7	5.33±1.53	4.33±1.53	3.67±0.58	4.44
14	4.67±1.15	4.67±1.53	2.33±2.52	3.89
21	5.33±1.15	5.67±1.15	0.67±1.15	3.89
28	5.67±1.53	6.33±2.52	0.00±0.00	4.00
35	6.67±1.15	6.67±1.53	0.00±0.00	4.44
Mean	5.53	5.53	1.33	
LSD at 5%	L = 1.35	D = NS	I = 2.34	
LSD at 1%	L = 1.82	D = NS	I = 3.15	

Mean ± S.D.

L = Light intensity; D = Days after treatment; I = Interaction; NS = Non significant

Table 59. Flower plant<sup>1</sup> of selected invasive plants treated with varying light regimes at two stages of growth (30 and 60 days from germination) (presented as Figure 58).

Days after treatment	Treatments (Luminance stage)			Mean
	Open (100-90%)	Partially shaded (85-70%)	Shaded (35-25%)	
<i>Mirabilis jalapa</i>				
30 days after germination				
	(1550±21.8 Lux)	(1249±56.16 Lux)	(451±51.4 Lux)	
7	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00
14	1.33±1.15	0.33±0.58	0.00±0.00	0.56
21	2.33±1.53	4.33±2.52	0.00±0.00	2.22
28	4.67±2.08	5.67±1.53	0.00±0.00	3.44
35	8.33±3.06	6.33±2.52	0.00±0.00	4.89
Mean	3.33	3.33	0.00	
LSD at 5%	L = 1.38	D = 1.07	I = 2.38	
LSD at 1%	L = 1.85	D = 1.44	I = 3.21	
60 days after germination				
	(1518±45.5 Lux)	(1236±65.8 Lux)	(466±42.5 Lux)	
7	7.33±2.52	8.67±1.53	6.67±1.53	7.56
14	9.33±4.51	9.33±2.31	0.67±0.58	6.44
21	11.33±3.21	11.67±1.15	0.00±0.00	7.67
28	10.67±3.21	10.67±3.06	0.00±0.00	7.11
35	11.33±2.52	11.67±4.16	0.00±0.00	7.67
Mean	10.00	10.40	1.47	
LSD at 5%	L = 2.27	D = NS	I = 3.93	
LSD at 1%	L = 3.06	D = NS	I = 5.30	
<i>Ruellia tuberosa</i>				
30 days after germination				
	(1503±45.6 Lux)	(1229±61.6 Lux)	(461±35.4 Lux)	
7	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00
14	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00
21	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00
28	1.67±1.15	1.67±2.08	0.00±0.00	1.11
35	3.33±1.53	2.33±1.15	0.00±0.00	1.89
Mean	1.00	0.80	0.00	
LSD at 5%	L = 0.67	D = 0.52	I = 1.16	
LSD at 1%	L = 0.90	D = 0.70	I = 1.56	
60 days after germination				
	(1498±47.4 Lux)	(1195±57.7 Lux)	(451±44.2 Lux)	
7	2.33±0.67	1.67±0.48	0.67±0.19	1.56
14	2.00±0.57	1.33±0.38	0.00±0.00	1.11
21	2.33±0.67	1.67±0.48	0.00±0.00	1.33
28	2.67±0.76	2.33±0.67	0.00±0.00	1.66
35	2.67±0.76	1.67±0.48	0.00±0.00	1.44
Mean	2.40	1.73	0.13	
LSD at 5%	L = 0.28	D = 0.22	I = 0.49	
LSD at 1%	L = 0.38	D = 0.29	I = 0.66	

Mean ± S.D.

L = Light intensity; D = Days after treatment; I = Interaction; NS = Non significant



Table 60. Fruits plant<sup>-1</sup> of selected invasive plants treated with varying light regimes at two stages of growth (30 and 60 days after germination) (presented as Figure 59).

Days after treatment	Treatments (Luminance stage)			Mean
	Open (100-90%)	Partially shaded (85-70%)	Shaded (35-25%)	
<i>Mirabilis jalapa</i>				
30 days after germination				
	(1550±21.8 Lux)	(1249±56.16 Lux)	(451±51.4 Lux)	
7	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00
14	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00
21	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00
28	0.33±0.58	0.67±0.58	0.00±0.00	0.33
35	2.33±1.53	0.67±0.58	0.00±0.00	1.00
Mean	0.53	0.27	0.00	
LSD at 5%	L = 0.45	D = 0.35	I = 0.78	
LSD at 1%	L = 0.60	D = 0.47	I = 1.05	
<i>Ruellia tuberosa</i>				
60 days after germination				
	(1518±45.5 Lux)	(1236±65.8 Lux)	(466±42.5 Lux)	
7	1.33±0.58	1.67±0.58	2.33±0.58	1.78
14	2.33±1.53	2.67±2.08	0.00±0.00	1.67
21	3.33±1.53	3.67±1.53	0.00±0.00	2.33
28	4.67±1.53	3.33±1.53	0.00±0.00	2.67
35	4.67±1.15	3.33±1.15	0.00±0.00	2.67
Mean	3.27	2.93	0.47	
LSD at 5%	L = 0.95	D = NS	I = 1.64	
LSD at 1%	L = 1.28	D = NS	I = 2.21	
<i>Ruellia tuberosa</i>				
30 days after germination				
	(1503±45.6 Lux)	(1229±61.6 Lux)	(461±35.4 Lux)	
7	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00
14	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00
21	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00
28	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00
35	1.33±0.58	0.33±0.58	0.00±0.00	0.56
Mean	0.27	0.07	0.00	
LSD at 5%	L = 0.19	D = 0.15	I = 0.33	
LSD at 1%	L = 0.25	D = 0.20	I = 0.44	
<i>Ruellia tuberosa</i>				
60 days after germination				
	(1498±47.4 Lux)	(1195±57.7 Lux)	(451±44.2 Lux)	
7	1.67±0.58	1.33±0.58	2.00±1.00	1.67
14	2.00±1.00	1.33±0.58	0.67±1.15	1.33
21	2.33±1.53	2.00±1.00	0.00±0.00	1.44
28	2.67±1.15	1.67±0.58	0.00±0.00	1.44
35	2.67±1.15	1.67±1.15	0.00±0.00	1.44
Mean	2.27	1.60	0.53	
LSD at 5%	L = 0.73	D = NS	I = 1.27	
LSD at 1%	L = 0.99	D = NS	I = 1.71	

Mean ± S.D.

L = Light intensity; D = Days after treatment; I = Interaction; NS = Non significant

Table 61. Seed output plant<sup>-1</sup> of selected invasive plants treated with varying light regimes at growth stage (60 days from germination) (presented as Figure 60).

Days after treatment	Treatments (Luminance stage)			Mean
	Open (100-90%)	Partially shaded (85-70%)	Shaded (35-25%)	
	(1518±45.5 Lux)	<i>Mirabilis jalapa</i> (1236±65.8 Lux)	(466±42.5 Lux)	
7	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.67±1.15	0.22
14	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.33±0.58	0.11
21	0.00±0.00	0.33±0.58	0.00±0.00	0.11
28	3.67±1.15	1.67±0.58	0.00±0.00	1.78
35	4.33±2.52	3.67±1.53	0.00±0.00	2.67
Mean	1.60	1.13	0.20	
LSD at 5%	L = 0.81	D = 0.63	I = 1.41	
LSD at 1%	L = 1.10	D = 0.85	I = 1.90	
<i>Ruellia tuberosa</i>				
	(1498±47.4 Lux)	(1195±57.7 Lux)	(451±44.2 Lux)	
7	75.33±3.77	86.33±4.32	41.34±2.07	67.67
14	79.67±3.98	80.67±4.03	25.08±1.25	61.80
21	84.33±4.22	92.33±4.62	18.98±0.95	65.22
28	84.33±4.22	99.67±4.98	0.00±0.00	61.33
35	99.67±4.98	103.67±5.18	0.00±0.00	67.78
Mean	84.67	92.53	17.08	
LSD at 5%	L = 1.78	D = 1.38	I = 3.08	
LSD at 1%	L = 2.40	D = 1.86	I = 4.15	

Mean ± S.D.

L = Light intensity; D = Days after treatment; I = Interaction

Table 62. Plant height (cm) of selected invasive *Mirabilis jalapa* treated with varying root exudates of *Argemone mexicana*, *Malvastrum coromandelianum* and *Parthenium hysterophorus* at two stages of growth (30 and 60 days after germination) (presented in summary Table 1).

Days after treatment	Treatments											
	<i>Argemone mexicana</i>			<i>Malvastrum coromandelianum</i>			<i>Parthenium hysterophorus</i>			Mean		
	Control	100ml	200ml	400ml	100ml	200ml	400ml	100ml	200ml	400ml		
30 days after germination												
7	16.72±2.63	14.88±4.36	15.84±1.69	15.36±1.34	16.08±1.57	17.12±1.04	16.80±4.21	17.28±3.13	15.12±2.48	18.72±6.03	16.39	
14	17.03±3.34	19.37±2.71	17.59±2.15	19.79±1.32	18.17±1.78	20.24±3.75	19.07±2.21	21.49±2.11	18.34±3.70	18.89±1.40	19.00	
21	22.29±5.27	24.59±2.78	23.74±3.26	23.26±5.60	21.42±4.54	23.19±2.01	25.43±1.68	26.38±3.41	24.23±3.54	20.38±2.39	23.49	
28	28.36±3.84	29.73±0.71	27.21±3.50	28.09±1.70	26.83±2.48	29.38±3.87	28.78±2.25	30.49±5.68	30.08±3.89	25.38±3.19	28.43	
35	31.69±4.58	32.08±2.11	29.48±4.16	28.36±1.88	30.46±2.80	30.78±4.31	32.09±3.58	31.48±1.31	33.45±3.58	30.38±3.86	31.03	
Mean	23.22	24.13	22.77	22.97	22.59	24.14	24.43	25.42	24.24	22.75		
LSD at 5%	T = NS	D = 2.33	I = NS									
LSD at 1%	T = NS	D = 3.08	I = NS									
60 days after germination												
7	33.37±1.82	30.46±2.98	32.39±3.96	31.56±2.86	35.38±3.77	33.50±6.28	30.74±2.08	33.68±2.11	31.59±1.99	32.79±2.22	32.55	
14	35.17±2.86	30.63±2.50	34.17±1.67	32.72±2.32	37.03±2.77	36.41±2.24	33.17±2.34	34.04±2.47	32.19±1.97	33.08±1.78	33.86	
21	35.89±2.39	32.41±1.48	35.01±2.02	35.66±3.42	37.89±3.05	37.24±3.50	34.08±3.35	34.89±3.20	36.48±3.65	34.16±1.62	35.37	
28	37.12±2.91	35.59±2.49	35.43±2.09	36.08±3.17	38.17±2.62	38.24±1.54	37.54±3.45	35.08±2.34	37.38±2.77	35.88±3.27	36.65	
35	38.95±3.11	37.99±0.95	38.38±2.39	36.49±2.62	38.42±2.67	38.42±3.18	40.09±2.11	38.46±2.47	39.84±2.34	37.38±1.80	38.44	
Mean	36.10	33.42	35.08	34.50	37.38	36.76	35.12	35.23	35.50	34.66		
LSD at 5%	T = 1.37	D = 1.94	I = NS									
LSD at 1%	T = 1.82	D = 2.57	I = NS									
Mean ± S.D.												

T = Treatments; D = Days after treatment; I = Interaction; NS = Non significant

Table 63. Leaf plant<sup>-1</sup> of selected invasive *Mirabilis jalapa* treated with varying root exudates of *Argemone mexicana*, *Malvastrum coromandelianum* and *Parthenium hysterophorus* at two stages of growth (30 and 60 days after germination) (presented in summary Table 1).

Days after treatment	Treatments											
	Control			<i>Argemone mexicana</i>			<i>Malvastrum coromandelianum</i>			<i>Parthenium hysterophorus</i>		
	100ml	200ml	400ml	100ml	200ml	400ml	100ml	200ml	400ml	100ml	200ml	400ml
	30 days after germination											
7	20.67±5.69	16.33±3.21	18.67±4.04	23.67±5.03	16.67±4.93	20.33±2.52	22.67±2.08	21.33±3.21	25.67±6.81	20.67±2.08	20.67±2.08	20.67
14	24.67±3.51	23.67±3.51	21.67±1.53	24.33±2.08	22.33±5.86	20.67±3.51	27.33±1.53	23.67±2.31	26.33±1.53	21.33±3.21	21.33±3.21	23.80
21	22.33±7.77	24.33±4.04	22.33±3.79	25.33±1.53	26.33±4.93	22.33±1.53	29.33±2.08	26.33±2.89	27.33±5.03	23.67±5.69	23.67±5.69	25.10
28	28.67±4.04	32.67±2.52	26.33±4.04	28.67±2.52	27.67±3.21	22.67±3.21	33.67±1.53	27.33±3.06	29.67±3.51	25.33±3.79	25.33±3.79	28.67
35	31.33±3.21	34.67±2.52	30.33±2.31	30.33±4.73	32.33±3.06	26.33±1.15	37.33±2.08	29.33±2.89	33.67±2.08	29.33±1.15	29.33±1.15	30.77
Mean	25.53	26.33	23.87	26.47	25.07	22.47	30.07	25.60	28.53	24.07	24.07	
LSD at 5%	T = 1.70	D = 2.40	I = NS									
LSD at 1%	T = 2.24	D = 3.17	I = NS									
	60 days after germination											
7	34.33±4.04	30.33±3.21	32.67±2.08	30.67±4.51	31.33±6.11	28.67±2.31	34.67±2.52	30.33±4.16	27.33±2.08	35.33±3.21	35.33±3.21	31.57
14	35.67±10.21	33.67±5.51	33.33±3.06	34.33±2.31	33.67±2.52	29.33±6.81	36.33±3.06	33.33±9.45	34.67±4.51	35.33±3.79	35.33±3.79	33.97
21	36.33±5.51	36.33±2.31	34.67±2.31	37.67±3.21	34.33±2.08	34.33±3.21	36.67±5.69	34.67±8.33	35.33±4.62	36.67±3.06	36.67±3.06	35.70
28	37.33±6.03	40.33±2.89	35.33±2.52	38.33±3.21	36.33±5.13	34.67±3.06	38.67±6.66	38.33±9.45	41.67±3.51	37.67±1.53	37.67±1.53	37.87
35	40.67±3.21	42.33±3.79	36.33±3.79	38.67±4.04	38.67±1.53	36.33±7.09	40.33±2.52	41.67±4.16	43.33±3.21	39.33±2.31	39.33±2.31	39.77
Mean	36.87	36.60	34.47	35.93	34.87	32.67	37.33	35.67	36.47	36.87	36.87	
LSD at 5%	T = NS	D = 3.11	I = NS									
LSD at 1%	T = NS	D = 4.11	I = NS									

Mean ± S.D.

T = Treatments; D = Days after treatment; I = Interaction; NS = Non significant

Table 64. Leaf area expansion (cm<sup>2</sup>) of selected invasive *Mirabilis jalapa* treated with varying root exudates of *Argemone mexicana*, *Malvastrum coromandelianum* and *Parthenium hysterophorus* at two stages of growth (30 and 60 days from germination) (presented in summary Table 1).

Days after treatment	Treatments										
	Control	<i>Argemone mexicana</i>		<i>Malvastrum coromandelianum</i>			<i>Parthenium hysterophorus</i>			Mean	
		100ml	200ml	400ml	100ml	200ml	400ml	100ml	200ml		400ml
		30 days after germination									
7	5.34±1.89	4.68±1.65	7.21±2.55	6.48±2.29	5.39±1.90	4.38±1.55	4.74±1.67	7.26±2.57	6.41±2.27	7.07±2.50	5.90
14	16.75±5.92	24.27±8.58	23.83±8.42	21.83±7.71	17.50±6.18	19.50±6.89	20.50±7.24	18.83±6.65	18.75±6.63	21.50±7.60	20.33
21	25.53±9.02	25.67±9.07	25.50±9.01	23.67±8.36	26.50±9.36	27.50±9.72	23.80±8.41	20.67±7.30	21.83±7.71	25.17±8.89	24.58
28	29.27±10.34	28.50±10.07	28.17±9.95	30.50±10.78	27.83±9.83	31.83±11.25	29.52±10.43	25.17±8.89	22.67±8.01	23.33±8.24	27.68
35	30.17±10.66	33.83±11.95	29.38±10.38	30.67±10.84	30.38±10.73	32.76±11.58	35.36±12.49	28.37±10.02	32.33±11.42	29.83±10.54	31.31
Mean	21.41	23.39	22.82	22.63	21.52	23.19	22.78	20.06	20.40	21.38	
LSD at 5%	T = NS	D = 2.34	I = NS								
LSD at 1%	T = NS	D = 3.09	I = NS								
60 days after germination											
7	8.45±1.81	7.45±1.96	9.36±1.63	5.31±2.30	8.11±3.02	4.38±1.89	3.42±0.55	8.39±1.77	9.38±4.18	6.45±1.95	7.07
14	18.64±4.28	21.50±1.35	19.19±5.96	20.13±2.58	21.50±2.59	22.50±1.86	23.50±2.76	14.36±1.13	17.39±6.16	18.73±1.40	19.74
21	26.27±7.23	24.67±3.48	24.17±3.98	26.33±3.27	25.83±3.51	24.36±6.04	27.19±3.96	25.27±5.04	23.38±3.98	20.17±2.31	24.76
28	31.75±5.63	36.17±1.65	34.93±1.90	35.38±0.68	31.71±4.04	33.56±4.17	35.93±3.01	36.76±3.86	38.41±1.55	35.60±1.95	35.02
35	39.67±3.90	42.29±2.05	38.36±1.55	39.13±4.72	36.78±4.56	38.42±5.23	40.53±5.05	41.38±5.86	44.76±2.19	38.29±2.39	39.96
Mean	24.96	26.42	25.20	25.26	24.79	24.64	26.11	25.23	26.66	23.85	
LSD at 5%	T = NS	D = 2.48	I = NS								
LSD at 1%	T = NS	D = 3.28	I = NS								

T = Treatments; D = Days after treatment; I = Interaction; NS = Non significant

Table 65. Relative water content (%) of selected invasive *Mirabilis jalapa* treated with varying root exudates of *Argemone mexicana*, *Malvastrum coromandelianum* and *Parthenium hysterophorus* at two stages of growth (30 and 60 days after germination) (presented in summary Table 1).

Days after treatment	Treatments										Mean
	Control	Argemone mexicana			Malvastrum coromandelianum			Parthenium hysterophorus			
		100ml	200ml	400ml	100ml	200ml	400ml	100ml	200ml	400ml	
	30 days after germination										
7	88.94±1.97	90.12±3.85	89.36±2.42	88.31±3.36	88.89±2.01	89.98±1.08	89.36±2.36	88.08±2.57	88.36±2.60	88.92±1.42	89.03
14	88.39±1.50	89.71±0.74	88.86±4.15	88.98±5.08	87.88±6.86	87.68±4.02	88.67±0.85	88.21±2.88	88.73±0.90	88.38±1.63	88.55
21	86.98±2.25	88.42±4.00	88.36±2.97	88.42±2.30	87.56±0.92	88.38±3.04	88.88±1.57	86.78±2.53	87.62±1.85	87.68±2.51	87.91
28	87.34±0.40	87.36±2.56	86.98±0.66	87.98±3.68	88.98±1.50	86.88±4.03	88.36±1.82	87.56±2.59	86.89±3.63	87.88±1.82	87.62
35	87.96±1.68	86.98±3.44	87.34±2.94	87.26±1.90	87.68±2.47	86.38±2.64	87.08±0.62	86.98±2.69	87.34±4.37	87.52±2.74	87.25
Mean	87.92	88.52	88.18	88.19	88.20	87.86	88.47	87.52	87.79	88.08	
LSD at 5%	T = NS	D = NS	I = NS								
LSD at 1%	T = NS	D = NS	I = NS								
60 days after germination											
7	88.24±1.08	87.03±2.09	87.56±5.19	87.86±1.03	87.03±2.94	86.98±0.70	87.68±3.91	87.13±2.63	87.98±2.85	87.98±3.12	87.55
14	87.95±1.74	86.98±0.86	87.69±1.34	86.31±1.67	86.42±3.06	87.68±2.68	86.87±1.90	87.08±1.08	88.03±0.57	88.14±3.33	87.32
21	86.81±2.09	85.87±3.42	86.38±3.70	86.54±1.56	85.56±0.84	86.31±1.09	87.36±1.25	87.41±3.19	86.89±2.87	87.17±2.44	86.63
28	85.74±4.16	85.38±1.75	85.53±3.92	85.74±3.67	85.17±4.68	86.78±2.21	87.49±2.45	85.62±2.44	86.21±3.90	85.08±2.50	85.87
35	85.09±2.40	84.98±2.43	85.36±2.92	85.88±2.68	85.58±2.32	84.78±2.92	85.73±3.72	85.39±4.48	85.98±3.24	85.17±2.23	85.39
Mean	86.77	86.05	86.50	86.47	85.95	86.51	87.03	86.53	87.02	86.71	
LSD at 5%	T = NS	D = 1.98	I = NS								
LSD at 1%	T = NS	D = 2.62	I = NS								
Mean ± S.D.											

Mean ± S.D.

T = Treatments; D = Days after treatment; I = Interaction; NS = Non significant

Table 66. Chlorophyll a ( $\text{mg g}^{-1}$  fresh weight) of selected invasive *Mirabilis jalapa* treated with varying root exudates of *Argemone mexicana*, *Malvastrum coromandelianum* and *Parthenium hysterophorus* at two stages of growth (30 and 60 days after germination) (presented in summary Table 1).

Days after treatment	Treatments											
	Control	<i>Argemone mexicana</i>			<i>Malvastrum coromandelianum</i>			<i>Parthenium hysterophorus</i>			Mean	
		100ml	200ml	400ml	100ml	200ml	400ml	100ml	200ml	400ml		
		30 days after germination										
7	0.859±0.025	0.843±0.020	0.858±0.027	0.861±0.035	0.854±0.009	0.849±0.017	0.863±0.010	0.855±0.013	0.857±0.028	0.862±0.018	0.856	
14	0.884±0.022	0.868±0.008	0.882±0.007	0.869±0.014	0.874±0.030	0.886±0.009	0.883±0.011	0.879±0.014	0.883±0.007	0.874±0.008	0.878	
21	0.867±0.041	0.853±0.030	0.874±0.022	0.885±0.006	0.864±0.041	0.872±0.033	0.862±0.029	0.875±0.014	0.879±0.009	0.877±0.007	0.871	
28	0.873±0.012	0.882±0.023	0.891±0.013	0.886±0.011	0.878±0.015	0.872±0.015	0.885±0.010	0.874±0.011	0.873±0.005	0.869±0.013	0.878	
35	0.896±0.017	0.889±0.014	0.894±0.009	0.898±0.013	0.875±0.023	0.880±0.008	0.891±0.013	0.886±0.008	0.874±0.004	0.877±0.018	0.886	
Mean	0.876	0.867	0.880	0.880	0.869	0.872	0.877	0.874	0.873	0.872		
LSD at 5%	T = NS	D = 0.014	I = NS									
LSD at 1%	T = NS	D = 0.018	I = NS									
60 days after germination												
7	0.873±0.072	0.880±0.017	0.876±0.012	0.884±0.017	0.872±0.023	0.868±0.023	0.875±0.018	0.876±0.024	0.884±0.007	0.879±0.014	0.877	
14	0.896±0.019	0.878±0.009	0.884±0.007	0.864±0.010	0.893±0.017	0.877±0.008	0.882±0.010	0.886±0.015	0.879±0.018	0.872±0.016	0.881	
21	0.883±0.029	0.882±0.017	0.892±0.016	0.876±0.019	0.895±0.020	0.896±0.013	0.888±0.016	0.905±0.024	0.886±0.024	0.889±0.015	0.889	
28	0.901±0.010	0.886±0.010	0.894±0.014	0.892±0.019	0.887±0.014	0.904±0.022	0.902±0.020	0.892±0.023	0.882±0.007	0.883±0.016	0.892	
35	0.906±0.008	0.898±0.022	0.912±0.010	0.886±0.011	0.894±0.008	0.890±0.016	0.885±0.010	0.882±0.016	0.879±0.018	0.876±0.009	0.891	
Mean	0.892	0.885	0.892	0.880	0.888	0.887	0.886	0.888	0.882	0.880		
LSD at 5%	T = NS	D = 0.014	I = NS									
LSD at 1%	T = NS	D = 0.018	I = NS									

Mean ± S.D.

T = Treatments; D = Days after treatment; I = Interaction; NS = Non significant

Table 67. Chlorophyll b ( $\text{mg g}^{-1}$  fresh weight) of selected invasive *Mirabilis jalapa* treated with varying root exudates of *Argemone mexicana*, *Malvastrum coromandelianum* and *Parthenium hysterophorus* at two stages of growth (30 and 60 days after germination) (presented in summary Table 1).

Days after treatment	Treatments											
	Control			Argemone mexicana			Malvastrum coromandelianum			Parthenium hysterophorus		
				100ml	200ml	400ml	100ml	200ml	400ml	100ml	200ml	400ml
				30 days after germination								
7	0.332±0.026	0.326±0.021	0.330±0.012	0.328±0.025	0.321±0.027	0.325±0.013	0.319±0.016	0.335±0.006	0.331±0.006	0.329±0.007	0.328	
14	0.352±0.021	0.342±0.029	0.332±0.016	0.364±0.026	0.359±0.013	0.356±0.017	0.358±0.016	0.349±0.015	0.342±0.010	0.359±0.009	0.351	
21	0.374±0.010	0.356±0.021	0.361±0.010	0.372±0.019	0.359±0.014	0.376±0.016	0.379±0.010	0.369±0.012	0.369±0.021	0.372±0.015	0.369	
28	0.394±0.039	0.374±0.015	0.359±0.006	0.389±0.013	0.381±0.014	0.382±0.010	0.392±0.022	0.388±0.005	0.380±0.004	0.368±0.017	0.381	
35	0.388±0.032	0.382±0.011	0.379±0.018	0.392±0.012	0.386±0.026	0.380±0.010	0.388±0.018	0.378±0.013	0.387±0.007	0.383±0.005	0.384	
Mean	0.368	0.356	0.352	0.369	0.361	0.364	0.367	0.364	0.362	0.362	0.362	
LSD at 5%	T = NS			D = 0.012			I = NS					
LSD at 1%	T = NS			D = 0.016			I = NS					

60 days after germination												
7	0.394±0.013	0.386±0.008	0.398±0.017	0.382±0.011	0.380±0.011	0.375±0.020	0.382±0.015	0.401±0.018	0.397±0.016	0.389±0.018	0.388	
14	0.385±0.020	0.392±0.007	0.388±0.018	0.388±0.016	0.383±0.010	0.384±0.009	0.383±0.003	0.398±0.020	0.396±0.007	0.385±0.011	0.388	
21	0.396±0.030	0.398±0.012	0.392±0.015	0.392±0.008	0.376±0.026	0.388±0.022	0.389±0.006	0.392±0.018	0.399±0.015	0.394±0.014	0.392	
28	0.391±0.033	0.394±0.010	0.395±0.014	0.390±0.015	0.382±0.012	0.396±0.026	0.386±0.016	0.411±0.016	0.406±0.013	0.397±0.012	0.395	
35	0.407±0.018	0.401±0.017	0.398±0.004	0.405±0.020	0.388±0.009	0.392±0.025	0.389±0.017	0.412±0.008	0.406±0.003	0.399±0.018	0.400	
Mean	0.395	0.394	0.394	0.391	0.382	0.387	0.386	0.403	0.401	0.393		
LSD at 5%	T = 0.008			D = 0.012			I = NS					
LSD at 1%	T = 0.011			D = 0.015			I = NS					

Mean ± S.D.

Mean ± S.D.

T = Treatments; D = Days after treatment; I = Interaction; NS = Non significant



Table 68. Total chlorophyll (mg g<sup>-1</sup> fresh weight) of selected invasive *Mirabilis jalapa* treated with varying root exudates of *Argemone mexicana*, *Malvastrum coromandelianum* and *Parthenium hysterophorus* at two stages of growth (30 and 60 days after germination) (presented in summary Table 1).

Days after treatment	Treatments										
	<i>Argemone mexicana</i>			<i>Malvastrum coromandelianum</i>			<i>Parthenium hysterophorus</i>			Mean	
	Control	100ml	200ml	400ml	100ml	200ml	400ml	100ml	200ml	400ml	
30 days after germination											
7	1.191±0.047	1.169±0.014	1.188±0.016	1.189±0.058	1.175±0.022	1.174±0.014	1.182±0.012	1.190±0.019	1.188±0.024	1.191±0.024	1.184
14	1.236±0.002	1.210±0.029	1.224±0.018	1.233±0.016	1.233±0.018	1.242±0.021	1.241±0.010	1.228±0.008	1.225±0.015	1.242±0.007	1.231
21	1.241±0.044	1.209±0.031	1.235±0.021	1.257±0.018	1.223±0.029	1.248±0.018	1.241±0.023	1.244±0.019	1.249±0.022	1.249±0.010	1.240
28	1.267±0.051	1.256±0.038	1.249±0.015	1.275±0.014	1.259±0.023	1.254±0.012	1.277±0.031	1.262±0.012	1.253±0.001	1.236±0.012	1.259
35	1.284±0.049	1.271±0.014	1.273±0.023	1.290±0.017	1.261±0.007	1.260±0.018	1.279±0.030	1.264±0.021	1.261±0.005	1.260±0.023	1.270
Mean	1.244	1.223	1.234	1.249	1.230	1.236	1.244	1.238	1.235	1.236	
LSD at 5%	T = NS	D = 0.017	I = NS								
LSD at 1%	T = NS	D = 0.023	I = NS								
60 days after germination											
7	1.267±0.082	1.266±0.021	1.274±0.020	1.266±0.026	1.252±0.023	1.243±0.043	1.257±0.004	1.277±0.007	1.281±0.016	1.268±0.032	1.265
14	1.281±0.030	1.270±0.006	1.272±0.014	1.252±0.007	1.276±0.025	1.261±0.004	1.265±0.007	1.284±0.035	1.275±0.025	1.257±0.010	1.269
21	1.279±0.014	1.280±0.014	1.284±0.030	1.268±0.015	1.271±0.045	1.284±0.035	1.277±0.015	1.297±0.009	1.282±0.031	1.283±0.029	1.280
28	1.292±0.041	1.280±0.003	1.289±0.016	1.282±0.034	1.269±0.024	1.300±0.005	1.288±0.007	1.303±0.039	1.288±0.017	1.280±0.004	1.287
35	1.313±0.026	1.299±0.038	1.310±0.013	1.291±0.018	1.282±0.016	1.283±0.011	1.274±0.025	1.294±0.022	1.285±0.017	1.275±0.033	1.291
Mean	1.286	1.279	1.286	1.272	1.270	1.274	1.272	1.291	1.282	1.273	
LSD at 5%	T = NS	D = 0.019	I = NS								
LSD at 1%	T = NS	D = 0.025	I = NS								
Mean ± S.D.											

T = Treatments; D = Days after treatment; I = Interaction; NS = Non significant

Table 69. Above ground biomass (g) of selected invasive *Mirabilis jalapa* treated with varying root exudates of *Argemone mexicana*, *Malvastrum coromandelianum* and *Parthenium hysterophorus* at two stages of growth (30 and 60 days after germination) (presented in summary Table 1).

Days after Germination	Treatments										LSD at		
	Control	<i>Argemone mexicana</i>			<i>Malvastrum coromandelianum</i>			<i>Parthenium hysterophorus</i>					
		100ml	200ml	400ml	100ml	200ml	400ml	100ml	200ml	400ml	5%	1%	
30	1.90±0.22	2.10±0.79	1.80±0.87	1.70±0.42	1.70±0.52	1.85±0.53	1.91±0.48	2.20±0.13	2.08±0.15	2.10±0.32	NS	NS	
60	3.20±0.36	3.05±0.37	3.30±0.72	2.90±0.43	2.40±0.68	3.09±0.21	3.25±0.63	3.35±0.17	3.10±0.40	2.90±0.26	NS	NS	

Mean ± S.D.

NS = Non-significant

Table 70. Stomata number of abaxial surface of selected invasive *Mirabilis jalapa* treated with varying root exudates of *Argemone mexicana*, *Malvastrum coromandelianum* and *Parthenium hysterophorus* at two stages of growth (30 and 60 days after germination) (presented in summary Table 1).

Days after treatment	Treatments											Mean
	Control	Argemone mexicana		Malvastrum coromandelianum			Parthenium hysterophorus					
		100ml	200ml	400ml	100ml	200ml	400ml	100ml	200ml	400ml		
		30 days after germination										
7	10.33±4.68	12.77±4.84	13.00±0.31	10.37±1.53	8.77±1.86	10.10±3.36	7.90±2.78	9.90±2.99	8.43±2.73	11.43±1.63	10.30	
14	10.67±2.22	12.23±1.50	10.43±2.58	11.40±2.26	7.97±2.08	10.77±3.14	11.77±2.25	10.57±0.81	10.57±1.96	11.90±1.06	10.83	
21	11.33±5.35	13.47±2.40	14.10±2.99	11.43±1.80	10.80±1.82	12.13±2.21	15.43±2.50	11.77±2.54	8.90±2.03	10.67±1.42	12.00	
28	11.33±1.74	10.43±2.80	11.10±3.30	10.67±3.15	13.10±2.55	11.23±2.25	12.57±4.13	10.77±2.34	11.33±2.63	8.23±1.75	11.08	
35	10.23±3.93	11.77±1.57	9.77±3.14	13.90±2.15	12.00±3.73	13.77±2.16	10.57±3.01	12.33±4.10	10.57±1.63	10.77±3.14	11.57	
Mean	10.78	12.13	11.68	11.55	10.53	11.60	11.65	11.07	9.96	10.60		
LSD at 5%	T = NS	D = NS	I = NS									
LSD at 1%	T = NS	D = NS	I = NS									
60 days after germination												
7	11.00±2.17	13.90±1.39	12.43±2.73	17.90±4.95	9.10±3.54	9.43±1.03	12.23±1.75	12.77±1.29	9.10±2.31	11.33±2.57	11.92	
14	11.77±3.88	16.53±2.93	15.77±0.50	16.03±3.79	11.90±1.93	12.37±3.79	17.43±2.01	9.67±3.51	11.23±1.29	11.67±1.65	13.44	
21	12.67±5.61	15.70±1.73	11.87±1.40	12.47±4.53	10.70±1.73	14.23±2.34	11.43±1.96	13.90±2.71	11.33±2.22	12.77±4.84	12.71	
28	14.37±1.53	13.67±5.27	15.43±0.98	14.57±2.58	13.67±3.15	10.77±1.75	14.90±2.55	11.80±1.91	12.00±1.30	13.57±1.86	13.47	
35	14.67±3.21	13.43±0.81	14.57±1.80	13.57±1.40	16.33±3.26	11.67±4.23	13.67±2.41	15.53±3.66	10.87±2.14	14.00±3.21	13.83	
Mean	12.89	14.65	14.01	14.91	12.34	11.69	13.93	12.73	10.91	12.67		
LSD at 5%	T = 1.39	D = NS	I = NS									
LSD at 1%	T = 1.84	D = NS	I = NS									

Mean ± S.D.

T = Treatments; D = Days after treatment; I = Interaction; NS = Non significant

Stomata number = per cm<sup>2</sup> area

Table 71. Stomatal index of abaxial surface of selected invasive *Mirabilis jalapa* treated with varying root exudates of *Argemone mexicana*, *Malvastrum coromandelianum* and *Parthenium hysterophorus* at two stages of growth (30 and 60 days after germination) (presented in summary Table 1).

Days after treatment	Treatments									
	Control		<i>Argemone mexicana</i>		<i>Malvastrum coromandelianum</i>		<i>Parthenium hysterophorus</i>		Mean	
	100ml	200ml	400ml	100ml	200ml	400ml	100ml	200ml	400ml	
	30 days after germination									
7	24.39±1.98	24.08±4.19	20.59±2.00	25.75±3.85	24.78±4.25	20.79±3.53	25.09±0.71	22.77±3.48	25.59±1.91	20.38±2.29
14	26.74±3.43	25.84±4.17	28.75±3.97	29.48±4.38	22.79±5.52	24.36±2.83	28.38±2.42	25.46±2.72	28.11±1.62	26.68±3.04
21	24.35±2.26	22.17±0.87	26.75±4.00	30.12±2.89	26.53±4.06	26.79±2.39	26.34±3.42	27.21±3.48	30.36±1.78	26.35±2.91
28	28.45±0.98	27.61±3.65	32.82±1.64	31.02±2.11	29.42±1.59	27.59±4.32	31.76±1.46	30.36±2.30	34.02±1.65	29.59±1.87
35	39.06±0.65	38.68±1.98	36.72±2.87	39.34±1.53	36.33±3.96	39.72±0.68	40.21±0.23	39.72±0.85	34.79±1.32	36.59±1.85
Mean	28.60	27.68	29.13	31.14	27.97	27.85	30.36	29.10	30.57	27.92
LSD at 5%	T = 1.46	D = 2.07	I = NS							
LSD at 1%	T = 1.93	D = 2.73	I = NS							
	60 days after germination									
7	26.88±5.54	22.31±2.74	25.36±3.15	24.42±2.94	28.41±1.87	24.52±1.04	28.42±2.16	27.75±1.11	25.42±1.38	22.38±2.67
14	27.75±1.30	25.49±1.49	26.75±1.32	25.98±2.32	26.79±3.02	27.59±2.14	29.46±1.76	29.38±1.22	26.68±1.97	23.41±1.93
21	29.08±2.90	24.38±3.84	29.38±1.10	27.71±1.77	26.48±4.23	29.36±1.73	30.01±2.14	28.69±1.61	29.13±0.87	26.78±2.25
28	26.78±2.01	25.74±1.13	26.59±1.35	25.36±0.90	31.75±1.03	29.08±2.08	30.64±2.55	29.86±0.38	29.02±2.88	28.05±0.90
35	29.83±1.31	28.41±1.61	28.72±2.09	30.02±2.01	30.68±2.64	28.21±4.53	32.08±2.95	30.79±2.38	29.68±2.85	28.72±1.41
Mean	28.06	25.27	27.36	26.70	28.82	27.75	30.12	29.29	27.99	25.87
LSD at 5%	T = 1.17	D = 1.67	I = NS							
LSD at 1%	T = 1.55	D = 2.21	I = NS							

Mean ± S.D.

T = Treatments; D = Days after treatment; I = Interaction; NS = Non significant

Table 72. Proportion of leaf tissues of selected invasive *Mirabilis jalapa* treated with varying root exudates of *Argemone mexicana*, *Malvastrum coromandelianum* and *Parthenium hysterophorus* at two stages of growth (30 and 60 days from germination) (presented in summary Table 1).

Leaf tissues	Treatments												LSD at	
	Control	Argemone mexicana			Malvastrum coromandelianum			Parthenium hysterophorus						
		100ml	200ml	400ml	100ml	200ml	400ml	100ml	200ml	400ml	5%	1%		
		30 days after germination												
Dermal system	1026 6±114 1	1017 1±113 0	1024 5±113 8	1025 6±114 0	1021 4±113 5	1022 3±113 6	1012 1±112 5	1024 1±113 8	1029 4±114 4	1019 3±113 3	NS	NS		
Palisade parenchyma	1812 9±201 4	1807 1±200 8	1825 3±202 8	1810 6±201 2	1820 7±202 3	1816 9±201 9	1822 3±202 5	1815 4±201 7	1809 2±201 0	1824 5±202 7	NS	NS		
Spongy parenchyma	2171 5±241 3	2182 4±242 5	2167 9±240 9	2180 1±242 2	2161 5±240 2	2170 9±241 2	2163 3±240 4	2153 7±239 3	2181 2±242 4	2169 2±241 0	NS	NS		
Vascular area	103 2±11 2	100 6±11 2	102 1±11 3	100 9±11 2	101 5±11 3	101 1±11 2	101 8±11 3	101 3±11 3	100 8±11 2	100 8±11 2	NS	NS		
Total leaf tissue area	5114 2±568 0	5107 2±567 5	5119 8±569 6	5117 2±568 6	5105 1±567 2	5111 2±567 9	5099 5±566 6	5094 5±568 3	5120 6±569 0	5113 8±568 2	NS	NS		
60 days after germination														
Dermal system	1121 2±120 0	1195 6±246 1	1163 4±202 0	1108 2±119 3	1090 4±133 6	1057 5±47 6	1075 8±83 6	1032 2±98 6	1083 3±95 3	1043 6±236 4	NS	NS		
Palisade parenchyma	1966 8±248 0	1926 7±189 4	1875 4±78 6	1893 5±128 7	1851 4±43 6	1835 2±218 8	1908 3±164 7	1956 7±247 4	1937 8±181 3	1982 3±292 7	NS	NS		
Spongy parenchyma	2036 4±149 3	2364 4±398 4	2296 8±284 1	2034 6±211 9	2203 4±115 1	2089 3±116 4	2316 4±321 1	2085 3±97 8	2207 2±148 0	2306 5±308 1	NS	NS		
Vascular area	111 0±12 6	107 3±8 3	113 6±31 5	121 5±27 8	115 8±28 5	109 4±15 3	98 4±7 1	112 2±13 0	125 1±36 0	113 6±14 6	NS	NS		
Total leaf tissue area	5235 4±172 5	5394 0±464 9	5449 2±290 8	5157 8±9 4	5261 0±71 4	5091 4±438 1	5398 4±224 6	5186 4±82 4	5353 4±271 0	5446 0±385 2	NS	NS		

Mean ± S.D (values show area of each tissue system in  $\mu\text{m}^2$  in a vertical section of leaf)

NS = Non significant

Table 73. Floral buds plant<sup>-1</sup> of selected invasive *Mirabilis jalapa* treated with varying root exudates of *Argemone mexicana*, *Malvastrum coromandelianum* and *Parthenium hysterophorus* at two stages of growth (30 and 60 days after germination) (presented in summary Table 1).

Days after treatment	Treatments										
	Control	Argemone mexicana			Malvastrum coromandelianum			Parthenium hysterophorus			Mean
		100ml	200ml	400ml	100ml	200ml	400ml	100ml	200ml	400ml	
30 days after germination											
7	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00
14	7.33±2.31	9.33±2.31	8.70±5.13	7.67±2.89	5.67±3.06	6.67±2.08	7.33±1.15	6.67±1.53	6.33±2.52	8.00±3.61	7.37
21	9.67±3.51	11.30±2.52	9.33±2.31	8.33±2.52	9.33±3.06	7.33±1.53	6.67±2.52	6.33±3.51	9.33±6.11	8.33±4.16	8.60
28	12.33±5.13	10.33±1.15	10.33±6.81	8.67±2.52	10.30±1.15	8.33±2.08	9.33±2.08	10.33±2.08	12.67±1.53	10.33±2.52	10.30
35	11.67±2.52	12.67±2.89	9.67±2.08	10.33±4.16	10.67±2.52	10.33±1.15	11.33±1.53	10.67±4.04	13.33±6.03	11.67±4.04	11.23
Mean	8.20	8.73	7.61	7.00	7.19	6.53	6.93	6.80	8.33	7.67	
LSD at 5%	T = NS	D = 2.24	I = NS								
LSD at 1%	T = NS	D = 2.96	I = NS								
60 days after germination											
7	13.67±1.53	12.67±2.08	10.33±3.21	11.33±2.52	13.67±5.03	14.67±4.73	12.67±6.43	10.33±3.06	11.67±3.51	13.33±2.52	12.43
14	15.67±2.52	15.67±2.52	12.33±4.51	11.70±4.04	15.30±3.61	16.67±4.16	16.33±3.06	14.67±5.03	12.67±3.21	13.67±3.51	14.47
21	17.67±2.52	15.33±3.51	16.67±4.16	14.67±2.31	15.33±4.16	17.33±2.52	17.67±4.04	17.33±3.79	12.33±2.52	16.33±2.31	16.07
28	17.33±1.53	17.33±1.53	19.33±2.08	17.30±3.51	16.30±4.73	18.33±2.31	17.67±2.52	19.67±4.04	15.33±3.79	15.67±2.08	17.43
35	18.67±4.16	18.67±4.73	20.33±1.53	17.33±3.06	19.67±5.51	21.33±1.53	18.33±5.51	19.33±3.51	17.67±2.08	19.33±4.16	19.07
Mean	16.60	15.93	15.80	14.47	16.05	17.67	16.53	16.27	13.93	15.67	
LSD at 5%	T = NS	D = 2.51	I = NS								
LSD at 1%	T = NS	D = 3.32	I = NS								
Mean ± S.D.											

T = Treatments, D – Days after treatment; I = Interaction; NS = Non significant

Table 74. Flower plant<sup>1</sup> of selected invasive *Mirabilis jalapa* treated with varying root exudates of *Argemone mexicana*, *Malvastrum coromandelianum* and *Parthenium hysterophorus* at two stages of growth (30 and 60 days after germination) (presented in summary Table 1).

Days after treatment	Treatments												
	Control	Argemone mexicana			Malvastrum coromandelianum			Parthenium hysterophorus			Mean		
		100ml	200ml	400ml	100ml	200ml	400ml	100ml	200ml	400ml			
30 days after germination													
7	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00
14	0.67±1.15	0.33±0.58	0.67±0.58	1.67±1.53	0.00±0.00	0.33±0.58	1.33±0.58	0.67±1.15	0.00±0.00	0.67±1.15	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.60
21	3.67±1.53	4.00±1.00	2.67±1.53	3.33±0.58	5.67±1.53	2.67±2.08	0.67±0.58	2.33±1.53	5.67±2.08	1.33±0.58	5.67±2.08	1.33±0.58	3.20
28	5.67±2.52	6.33±2.52	5.33±1.53	4.33±1.53	6.33±1.15	8.00±2.65	4.33±1.15	2.67±0.58	5.33±1.53	5.67±2.31	5.33±1.53	5.67±2.31	5.40
35	7.33±0.58	9.00±1.73	8.00±1.53	6.33±3.06	7.33±3.06	9.33±2.52	8.67±2.31	6.33±2.89	7.33±1.53	7.67±3.51	7.33±1.53	7.67±3.51	7.73
Mean	3.47	3.93	3.27	2.93	4.20	4.00	2.80	2.53	3.80	2.93	2.53	3.80	2.93
LSD at 5%	T = NS	D = 1.24	I = NS										
LSD at 1%	T = NS	D = 1.64	I = NS										
60 days after germination													
7	6.67±2.89	8.33±2.52	5.33±2.31	5.67±1.53	6.67±2.08	7.67±2.31	9.33±1.15	8.00±2.00	8.33±3.51	6.33±2.52	8.33±3.51	6.33±2.52	7.23
14	8.67±3.51	9.67±2.52	6.33±1.53	7.67±1.53	8.33±2.08	6.33±1.53	8.33±3.51	6.67±2.52	9.33±3.21	7.33±3.21	9.33±3.21	7.33±3.21	7.87
21	10.67±3.21	10.33±3.51	8.67±1.53	6.33±3.21	8.33±4.16	9.33±1.53	9.67±2.52	7.33±2.08	10.67±3.06	8.67±2.52	10.67±3.06	8.67±2.52	9.00
28	11.67±3.79	9.67±2.31	10.67±0.58	8.30±1.15	10.33±1.53	11.33±3.06	11.67±4.73	9.67±2.08	10.33±2.08	8.67±4.73	10.33±2.08	8.67±4.73	10.23
35	12.33±2.08	10.67±2.08	12.67±5.69	11.33±2.08	11.67±2.08	10.33±1.53	12.33±4.16	12.67±1.53	11.33±2.31	11.67±4.04	11.33±2.31	11.67±4.04	11.70
Mean	10.00	9.73	8.73	7.86	9.07	9.00	10.27	8.87	10.00	8.53	8.87	10.00	8.53
LSD at 5%	T = NS	D = 1.95	I = NS										
LSD at 1%	T = NS	D = 2.58	I = NS										
Mean ± S.D.													

T = Treatments; D = Days after treatment; I = Interaction; NS = Non significant

Table 75. Fruit plant<sup>1</sup> of selected invasive *Mirabilis jalapa* treated with varying root exudates of *Argemone mexicana*, *Malvastrum coromandelianum* and *Parthenium hysterophorus* at two stages of growth (30 and 60 days after germination) (presented in summary Table 1).

Days after treatment	Treatments										Mean
	Control		Argemone mexicana		Malvastrum coromandelianum			Parthenium hysterophorus			
	100ml	200ml	400ml	100ml	200ml	400ml	100ml	200ml	400ml		
	30 days after germination										
7	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00
14	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00
21	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00
28	0.33±0.58	0.67±1.15	1.33±1.53	0.67±0.58	0.33±0.58	0.67±0.58	0.67±1.15	1.33±0.58	1.33±1.15	1.33±1.15	0.77
35	2.33±1.53	1.67±0.58	2.33±1.53	2.33±1.53	3.33±1.53	1.67±1.15	2.00±1.00	1.67±0.58	3.33±1.15	3.33±1.15	2.30
Mean	0.53	0.47	0.73	0.60	0.53	0.73	0.47	0.53	0.60	0.93	
LSD at 5%	T = NS		D = 0.73		I = NS						
LSD at 1%	T = NS		D = 0.98		I = NS						
	60 days after germination										
7	1.67±1.15	2.33±0.58	1.33±0.58	2.33±1.53	1.67±0.58	1.67±1.15	2.33±1.15	2.67±2.08	1.67±0.58	1.67±1.15	1.93
14	2.00±1.00	2.67±1.53	3.67±1.15	3.33±1.53	3.33±1.53	2.33±0.58	2.33±1.15	2.33±1.53	2.67±2.08	2.33±1.53	2.70
21	2.67±1.53	2.67±1.15	4.67±2.08	2.67±0.58	2.67±1.53	3.67±2.08	2.67±0.58	3.67±1.15	2.33±1.53	3.33±1.53	3.10
28	3.33±2.31	3.33±0.58	4.00±1.00	2.67±1.15	4.00±1.00	4.33±2.31	3.33±1.53	3.67±1.53	3.67±2.08	3.33±1.15	3.57
35	4.33±2.08	3.67±1.53	4.67±1.53	3.33±1.53	4.33±0.58	3.67±1.15	3.67±1.53	4.30±1.00	4.67±1.53	3.67±2.31	4.03
Mean	2.80	2.93	3.67	2.87	3.20	3.13	2.87	3.33	3.00	2.87	
LSD at 5%	T = NS		D = 1.00		I = NS						
LSD at 1%	T = NS		D = 1.32		I = NS						
Mean ± S.D.											

T = Treatments; D = Days after treatment; I = Interaction; NS = Non significant



Table 76. Seed output plant<sup>-1</sup> of selected invasive *Mirabilis jalapa* treated with varying root exudates of *Argemone mexicana*, *Malvastrum coromandelianum* and *Parthenium hysterophorus* at two stages of growth (30 and 60 days after germination) (presented in summary Table 1).

Days after treatment	Treatments										
	Control		<i>Argemone mexicana</i>			<i>Malvastrum coromandelianum</i>			<i>Parthenium hysterophorus</i>		
	100ml	200ml	400ml	100ml	200ml	400ml	100ml	200ml	400ml	200ml	400ml
	30 days after germination										
7	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00
14	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00
21	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00
28	2.33±1.53	1.67±1.53	1.67±0.58	1.33±1.53	2.33±0.58	2.33±1.53	2.67±1.53	3.33±1.53	1.67±1.15	1.67±1.15	2.20
35	4.67±1.53	5.33±2.08	4.33±0.58	4.67±1.53	4.67±1.53	3.67±1.15	4.33±1.15	4.00±2.65	4.67±2.31	4.67±2.31	4.47
Mean	1.40	1.40	1.40	1.20	1.40	1.20	1.40	1.47	1.27	1.47	1.27
LSD at 5%	T = NS	D = 0.98	I = NS								
LSD at 1%	T = NS	D = 1.32	I = NS								
Mean ± S.D.											

T = Treatments; D = Days after treatment; I = Interaction; NS = Non significant

Table 77. Plant height (cm) of selected invasive *Ruellia tuberosa* treated with varying root exudates of *Achyranthes aspera*, *Bidens pilosa*, *Capparis sepilaria*, *Malvastrum coromandelianum* and unidentified Acanthaceae at two stages of growth (30 and 60 days after germination) (presented in summary Table 2).

Days after treatment	Treatments															
	Control				<i>Achyranthes aspera</i>				<i>Bidens pilosa</i>				<i>Capparis sepilaria</i>			
	100ml	200ml	400ml	100ml	100ml	200ml	400ml	100ml	100ml	200ml	400ml	100ml	100ml	200ml	400ml	400ml
	30 days after germination															
7	15.98±0.75	14.40±2.13	13.53±3.31	15.42±1.78	14.45±4.52	12.79±2.46	13.64±1.75	14.73±2.40	16.08±3.39	13.74±4.13	15.08±2.40	12.38±0.91	13.27±2.95	14.73±0.93	11.93±4.14	12.25±3.42
14	18.21±0.32	15.80±1.25	13.38±2.57	15.82±1.40	16.26±4.04	13.92±5.39	15.45±2.28	17.89±2.69	16.59±1.18	15.03±3.53	18.12±2.34	16.54±1.30	14.49±3.38	18.77±2.32	12.25±2.37	15.44±1.84
21	20.44±1.81	18.25±1.42	16.74±0.74	17.23±1.85	19.29±2.51	16.83±1.92	15.46±2.32	20.92±2.44	17.23±3.06	15.24±0.91	18.70±2.01	16.79±1.43	16.64±4.21	20.93±3.57	19.09±3.84	17.25±3.30
28	21.27±1.53	20.39±1.88	18.52±1.84	17.49±1.49	19.77±0.74	19.65±3.17	17.19±2.42	21.76±3.98	17.38±1.73	17.38±1.73	21.68±4.58	17.65±2.86	22.75±1.89	21.67±3.93	22.20±4.07	18.31±2.80
35	22.35±2.42	20.45±2.95	20.70±1.44	18.82±2.09	20.56±2.25	21.30±3.64	23.21±2.44	24.45±2.66	21.74±2.99	21.74±2.99	22.32±1.92	25.18±2.89	23.32±1.00	24.49±3.03	18.78±1.80	21.94
Mean	19.65	17.86	16.57	16.96	18.07	16.90	16.99	19.95	17.77	16.63	19.36	17.14	18.47	19.88	17.99	16.41
LSD at 5%	T = 1.1	D = 1.90	I = NS													
LSD at 1%	T = 1.4	D = 2.49	I = NS													
	60 days after germination															
7	24.05±2.20	25.05±2.79	23.48±1.41	23.75±4.23	22.51±3.52	24.08±2.50	23.30±2.34	21.08±3.80	24.18±3.80	24.23±2.65	22.30±2.53	23.35±1.62	24.21±2.94	25.34±2.19	24.40±3.13	25.53±3.63
14	26.87±0.96	27.12±2.89	26.34±4.95	26.93±3.03	23.75±1.93	27.26±2.66	24.77±5.17	26.93±2.99	25.70±1.43	25.21±2.42	24.80±1.71	26.65±2.40	26.66±2.27	28.73±1.53	27.68±1.99	28.75±2.54
21	28.62±1.71	29.72±2.88	29.58±5.83	27.41±1.03	25.15±1.37	29.45±3.69	28.56±2.07	30.68±2.02	27.11±2.55	28.38±1.51	27.65±0.65	29.45±3.73	28.73±5.85	29.45±2.65	30.50±2.86	29.17±1.13
28	29.45±1.59	30.45±1.35	32.36±3.90	29.53±2.55	26.48±2.42	30.83±2.63	31.16±2.57	32.40±2.75	29.31±1.91	29.45±1.91	29.70±3.94	31.15±5.34	32.85±1.36	32.08±2.77	33.79±2.45	30.58±3.90
35	33.41±1.66	31.85±2.57	33.21±3.75	30.28±2.65	29.63±5.58	31.92±6.65	34.03±2.62	34.80±3.81	31.10±4.61	30.50±4.61	29.98±3.59	32.13±3.61	35.02±3.67	35.23±3.99	35.40±3.86	31.30±2.17
Mean	28.48	28.84	28.99	27.58	25.50	28.71	28.36	29.18	27.48	27.46	26.89	28.55	29.49	30.17	30.35	29.07
LSD at 5%	T = 1.22	D = 2.19	I = NS													
LSD at 1%	T = 1.61	D = 2.88	I = NS													
Mean ± S.D																

T = Treatments; D = Days after treatment, I = Interaction; NS = Non significant

Table 78. Leaf plant<sup>-1</sup> of selected invasive *Ruellia tuberosa* treated with varying root exudates of *Achyranthes aspera*, *Bidens pilosa*, *Capparis sepilaria*, *Malvastrum coromandelianum* and unidentified Acanthaceae at two stages of growth (30 and 60 days after germination) (presented in summary Table 2).

Days after treatment	Treatments															
	Control				<i>Achyranthes aspera</i>				<i>Bidens pilosa</i>				<i>Capparis sepilaria</i>			
	100ml	200ml	400ml	Mean	100ml	200ml	400ml	Mean	100ml	200ml	400ml	Mean	100ml	200ml	400ml	Mean
30 days after germination																
7	8 33±1 53	6 67±0 58	8 33±1 15	7 33±2 52	9 33±1 53	6 67±2 08	8 67±2 31	7 67±2 08	7 33±3 06	5 33±2 08	6 00±3 46	8 67±2 08	10 33±4 04	10 67±1 15	11 67±2 08	7 33±2 08
14	10 33±2 08	7 33±1 53	10 67±3 21	7 67±2 08	10 33±2 31	6 33±0 58	14 67±3 06	9 33±3 21	8 67±1 53	7 33±2 31	11 67±3 51	9 33±1 15	10 67±2 52	11 67±2 08	13 33±5 13	9 33±1 15
21	10 67±2 08	11 67±4 04	12 33±2 52	9 67±2 08	10 67±1 15	9 33±1 53	17 67±2 08	13 33±2 31	8 67±3 79	9 33±2 08	10 33±1 53	9 33±1 53	12 33±2 08	12 33±1 53	14 33±5 03	8 67±1 53
28	12 33±1 53	15 33±2 31	12 67±6 03	9 67±3 51	12 33±1 53	11 67±1 53	17 33±2 08	13 67±2 08	11 67±2 08	11 67±2 08	13 67±3 51	11 00±2 65	14 33±1 53	13 33±2 52	15 33±2 31	8 33±1 53
35	13 33±3 06	15 33±0 58	14 67±3 21	10 33±3 06	12 33±2 08	12 33±1 53	18 33±3 21	14 67±4 51	11 67±2 31	11 67±2 31	13 67±5 03	11 33±3 21	15 67±2 52	14 67±2 52	16 33±1 53	10 33±2 52
Mean	11 00	11 27	11 73	8 93	11 00	9 27	15 33	11 73	9 20	9 07	11 07	9 93	12 67	12 53	14 20	8 80
LSD at 5%	T = 1 00	D = 1 80	I = NS													
LSD at 1%	T = 1 32	D = 2 36	I = NS													
60 days after germination																
7	13 33±2 52	11 33±3 21	10 33±3 51	14 67±3 21	10 67±2 08	11 67±4 51	13 67±3 21	14 33±4 93	12 33±3 21	11 33±2 31	13 33±3 21	9 67±4 73	12 67±3 79	11 67±1 53	14 67±3 51	16 67±3 51
14	17 33±4 04	16 67±3 21	17 33±2 08	18 67±4 04	14 33±2 52	17 33±4 62	19 33±2 08	17 33±4 04	15 67±2 31	14 67±2 08	15 33±2 52	13 67±1 15	17 33±2 89	16 33±4 04	15 67±5 69	17 33±2 52
21	22 00±4 58	21 67±2 52	20 33±4 04	21 67±2 89	18 33±5 51	23 67±2 08	24 33±5 13	19 67±3 06	19 67±2 52	23 67±4 04	18 67±2 08	17 67±4 16	21 33±1 15	17 67±8 33	16 67±3 21	17 33±1 53
28	21 33±4 51	24 67±2 08	24 33±4 16	20 33±1 53	21 67±2 89	23 33±1 53	27 67±2 31	21 33±1 15	25 67±4 62	25 67±4 62	21 33±3 79	22 33±2 08	25 67±2 31	21 67±3 51	18 33±3 06	18 67±2 31
35	25 67±3 51	26 67±1 53	24 33±3 06	24 33±2 52	22 67±3 51	24 33±4 04	26 67±3 06	21 33±2 08	26 33±2 52	26 33±2 52	23 67±1 53	22 67±3 51	24 33±2 08	22 33±2 89	20 67±2 08	19 67±2 52
Mean	19 93	20 20	19 33	19 93	17 53	20 07	22 33	18 80	18 47	20 33	18 47	17 20	20 27	17 93	17 20	17 93
LSD at 5%	T = 1 25	D = 2 23	I = NS													
LSD at 1%	T = 1 64	D = 2 94	I = NS													
Mean ± S D																

T = Treatments, D = Days after treatment, I = Interaction, NS = Non significant

Table 79. Leaf area expansion (cm<sup>2</sup>) of selected invasive *Ruellia tuberosa* treated with varying root exudates of *Achyranthes aspera*, *Bidens pilosa*, *Capparis sepia*ria, *Malvastrum coromandelianum* and unidentified Acanthaceae at two stages of growth (30 and 60 days from germination) (presented in summary Table 2).

Days after treatment	Treatments																Mean				
	<i>Achyranthes aspera</i>				<i>Bidens pilosa</i>				<i>Capparis sepiaria</i>				<i>Malvastrum coromandelianum</i>					Unidentified Acanthaceae			
	Control																				
	100ml	200ml	400ml	100ml	200ml	400ml	100ml	200ml	400ml	100ml	200ml	400ml	100ml	200ml	400ml	100ml		200ml	400ml		
	30 days after germination																				
7	3 17±1 18	3 25±1 45	4 75±2 16	3 52±1 61	2 45±0 24	3 35±0 56	4 05±1 52	3 21±0 88	3 11±1 60	3 35±1 47	4 45±1 97	5 08±1 79	4 15±2 06	3 15±1 25	2 95±0 57	4 25±1 60	3 64				
14	9 75±1 77	7 50±1 94	8 45±2 04	10 25±0 49	9 75±3 25	10 60±4 02	11 75±2 86	10 75±2 88	9 78±3 16	8 35±2 80	7 31±3 25	10 94±2 27	11 21±1 35	8 75±4 25	9 38±1 83	10 45±0 96	9 69				
21	13 25±1 97	15 35±1 85	12 77±2 63	15 50±3 32	16 75±3 83	14 75±2 61	17 25±3 02	18 15±3 33	14 35±3 83	15 35±2 71	14 38±1 71	13 45±3 39	12 35±2 66	15 95±2 25	16 50±4 38	12 25±3 71	14 90				
28	17 50±3 28	21 75±4 64	20 25±1 57	18 50±1 17	21 50±1 77	22 75±2 04	23 50±2 18	20 50±2 51	21 75±2 26	20 75±2 26	18 21±3 46	17 31±2 07	19 45±2 34	15 23±0 52	17 91±3 72	18 75±2 32	19 73				
35	23 83±1 58	24 70±0 80	22 00±4 02	22 52±2 40	21 10±3 90	23 50±2 38	24 78±5 29	21 75±3 11	22 50±2 61	25 50±2 61	23 25±3 48	22 75±7 85	24 75±1 81	25 60±4 42	22 75±5 51	20 18±3 27	23 22				
Mean	13 50	14 51	13 64	14 06	14 31	14 99	16 27	14 87	14 30	14 66	13 52	13 91	14 38	13 74	13 90	13 18					
LSD at 5%	T = NS	D = 1 98	I = NS																		
LSD at 1%	T = NS	D = 2 61	I = NS																		
	60 days after germination																				
7	2 08±0 47	4 75±1 08	2 45±0 56	3 08±0 70	4 35±0 99	2 16±0 49	2 08±0 47	3 98±0 90	3 49±0 79	2 75±0 63	3 54±0 80	3 78±0 86	2 68±0 61	4 78±1 09	5 16±1 17	2 76±0 63	3 37				
14	9 97±2 27	11 17±2 54	9 78±2 22	9 74±2 21	12 59±2 86	7 35±1 67	9 25±2 10	11 79±2 68	8 34±1 90	10 65±2 42	8 45±1 92	11 05±2 51	9 38±2 13	8 45±1 92	12 36±2 81	10 75±2 44	10 07				
21	18 20±4 14	16 95±3 85	15 85±3 60	20 75±4 72	21 24±4 83	18 95±4 31	14 21±3 23	17 36±3 95	20 50±4 66	14 50±3 30	12 68±2 88	18 76±4 26	12 75±2 90	18 65±4 24	16 85±3 83	16 38±3 72	17 16				
28	23 05±5 24	20 25±4 60	19 78±4 50	21 05±4 78	23 50±5 34	22 62±5 14	20 15±4 58	18 23±4 14	19 08±4 34	19 08±4 34	21 31±4 84	23 45±5 33	19 25±4 38	20 25±4 60	17 05±3 88	21 95±4 99	20 73				
35	24 35±5 53	24 48±5 56	24 56±5 58	21 27±4 83	24 38±5 54	23 75±5 54	25 49±5 79	20 64±4 69	26 75±6 08	26 75±6 08	23 36±5 31	25 75±5 85	22 98±5 22	25 39±5 77	20 46±4 65	24 38±5 54	23 67				
Mean	15 53	15 52	14 48	15 18	17 21	14 97	14 24	14 40	14 77	14 75	13 87	16 56	13 41	15 50	14 38	15 24					

Mean  $\pm$  S.D.

T = Treatments, D = Days after treatment, I = Interaction, NS = Non significant

Table 80. Relative water content (%) of selected invasive *Ruellia tuberosa* treated with varying root exudates of *Achyranthes aspera*, *Bidens pilosa*, *Capparis sepiparia*, *Malvastrum coromandelianum* and unidentified Acanthaceae at two stages of growth (30 and 60 days after germination) (presented in summary Table 2).

Days after treatment	Treatments																	
	Control			<i>Achyranthes aspera</i>			<i>Bidens pilosa</i>			<i>Capparis sepiparia</i>			<i>Malvastrum coromandelianum</i>			Unidentified Acanthaceae		
	100ml	200ml	400ml	100ml	200ml	400ml	100ml	200ml	400ml	100ml	200ml	400ml	100ml	200ml	400ml	100ml	200ml	400ml
	30 days after germination																	
7	88.59±2.14	89.59±0.58	88.63±0.60	89.43±0.55	87.98±1.09	87.37±1.19	88.70±0.50	87.29±0.56	90.04±0.35	91.32±1.63	91.32±2.23	88.34±1.99	89.42±0.33	90.21±0.19	89.68±2.15	87.43±1.96	89.08	
14	88.52±1.18	89.03±1.59	88.38±1.57	88.14±1.71	87.83±2.43	87.29±1.65	88.45±1.29	90.08±2.03	87.23±2.07	89.73±3.36	89.08±2.62	88.02±1.21	88.23±1.41	87.67±2.16	89.31±4.90	85.98±2.38	88.31	
21	89.40±3.92	86.34±1.80	86.76±3.26	87.39±1.70	87.79±2.49	84.36±4.28	87.36±1.50	88.68±1.88	87.06±0.30	89.24±3.00	87.23±0.59	86.49±3.76	86.17±1.69	87.74±1.42	87.45±1.85	86.04±2.40	87.22	
28	86.64±2.83	85.36±2.37	86.49±3.02	85.6±3.99	87.08±0.42	84.08±1.87	86.79±1.40	88.25±0.98	87.18±3.70	87.18±3.70	87.53±1.89	85.44±3.10	86.45±3.59	86.86±0.89	87.61±2.04	84.38±3.00	86.42	
35	87.37±2.51	85.28±3.49	86.37±3.31	85.05±1.92	86.23±1.78	83.43±5.31	83.40±0.76	87.88±1.10	85.13±4.20	85.13±4.20	86.97±3.44	85.79±1.82	85.83±3.28	86.81±4.38	87.39±3.66	84.39±3.23	85.78	
Mean	88.10	87.12	87.33	87.07	87.38	85.31	86.94	88.44	87.80	88.13	88.42	86.82	87.22	87.86	88.29	85.64		
LSD at 5%	T = NS	D = 1.89	I = NS															
LSD at 1%	T = NS	D = 2.48	I = NS															
	60 days after germination																	
7	88.58±2.74	89.78±1.06	89.29±3.86	90.43±4.39	88.22±1.58	91.03±2.42	87.45±1.67	89.36±1.54	88.79±1.73	87.43±2.27	87.89±2.65	90.07±3.06	91.36±5.15	88.39±3.98	90.06±4.01	91.14±1.04	89.33	
14	87.34±0.42	87.94±0.91	86.79±1.42	88.87±3.03	88.43±1.61	89.26±3.00	87.08±1.41	86.49±3.49	88.37±2.84	87.06±0.46	87.34±6.90	88.08±3.71	89.93±3.10	88.94±0.69	90.31±4.93	87.26±1.80	88.09	
21	87.68±2.25	86.32±1.48	86.46±1.88	85.94±5.62	88.78±2.56	89.63±2.01	87.38±3.13	86.23±2.48	86.81±1.45	85.15±5.26	87.74±4.72	86.37±2.73	89.89±2.46	86.53±2.71	86.53±3.05	87.08±0.92	87.16	
28	86.24±2.02	84.40±4.25	85.52±2.78	85.73±2.33	86.16±2.25	87.70±0.64	84.90±1.66	85.08±3.73	83.54±5.97	83.54±5.97	84.48±2.74	84.53±6.99	86.54±4.63	86.63±2.43	85.49±4.07	87.47±3.26	85.56	
35	85.92±2.95	84.06±2.16	84.43±1.96	85.46±1.55	83.35±4.27	85.84±8.08	82.29±2.10	85.63±2.37	84.39±2.08	83.76±2.08	82.92±6.24	84.19±4.10	82.79±4.37	86.37±2.94	85.41±2.74	87.39±2.66	84.64	
Mean	87.15	86.50	86.50	87.29	86.99	88.69	85.82	86.56	86.38	85.39	86.07	86.65	88.10	87.37	87.56	88.07		
LSD at 5%	T = NS	D = 2.36	I = NS															
LSD at 1%	T = NS	D = 3.11	I = NS															
Mean + S.D																		

T = Treatments, D = Days after treatment, I = Interaction, NS = Non significant

Table 81. Chlorophyll a ( $\text{mg g}^{-1}$  fresh weight) of selected invasive *Ruellia tuberosa* treated with varying root exudates of *Achyranthes aspera*, *Bidens pilosa*, *Capparis separiaria*, *Malvastrum coromandelianum* and unidentified Acanthaceae at two stages of growth (30 and 60 days after germination) (presented in summary Table 2).

Days after treatment	Treatments																	
	Control	<i>Achyranthes aspera</i>		<i>Bidens pilosa</i>		<i>Capparis sepiaria</i>		<i>Malvastrum coromandelianum</i>				Unidentified Acanthaceae			Mean			
		100ml		400ml		100ml		200ml		400ml		100ml		200ml		400ml		
		200ml	400ml	200ml	400ml	200ml	400ml	200ml	400ml	200ml	400ml	200ml	400ml	200ml		400ml		
	30 days after germination																	
7	0.54±0.05	0.50±0.04	0.52±0.07	0.50±0.17	0.47±0.06	0.58±0.05	0.47±0.04	0.51±0.09	0.48±0.09	0.53±0.03	0.56±0.05	0.55±0.03	0.59±0.02	0.57±0.02	0.53±0.06	0.53		
14	0.58±0.06	0.55±0.06	0.53±0.03	0.54±0.06	0.50±0.07	0.59±0.05	0.49±0.03	0.57±0.03	0.51±0.03	0.56±0.02	0.57±0.02	0.59±0.08	0.60±0.09	0.53±0.07	0.57±0.08	0.55		
21	0.56±0.03	0.52±0.03	0.56±0.03	0.56±0.04	0.54±0.07	0.58±0.03	0.54±0.01	0.59±0.04	0.56±0.05	0.57±0.01	0.59±0.02	0.55±0.01	0.58±0.02	0.56±0.02	0.59±0.01	0.56		
28	0.53±0.03	0.60±0.05	0.54±0.04	0.58±0.02	0.59±0.04	0.59±0.04	0.57±0.05	0.58±0.05	0.57±0.01	0.59±0.01	0.58±0.01	0.56±0.04	0.59±0.06	0.59±0.04	0.58±0.01	0.58		
35	0.60±0.01	0.60±0.03	0.60±0.05	0.59±0.03	0.62±0.05	0.60±0.02	0.59±0.01	0.61±0.02	0.60±0.01	0.59±0.01	0.59±0.05	0.58±0.03	0.60±0.04	0.60±0.04	0.57±0.04	0.59		
Mean	0.56	0.56	0.55	0.55	0.54	0.59	0.53	0.57	0.54	0.57	0.58	0.57	0.59	0.56	0.58	0.55		
LSD at 5%	T = 0.02	D = 0.03	I = NS															
LSD at 1%	T = 0.02	D = 0.04	I = NS															
60 days after germination																		
7	0.60±0.01	0.59±0.06	0.61±0.05	0.58±0.05	0.59±0.05	0.61±0.03	0.59±0.04	0.62±0.05	0.61±0.02	0.59±0.03	0.58±0.02	0.59±0.03	0.59±0.03	0.60±0.05	0.58±0.05	0.59		
14	0.59±0.03	0.60±0.08	0.61±0.04	0.59±0.03	0.59±0.02	0.62±0.02	0.60±0.07	0.62±0.02	0.61±0.03	0.59±0.04	0.59±0.04	0.59±0.03	0.59±0.01	0.60±0.02	0.58±0.02	0.60		
21	0.60±0.02	0.61±0.03	0.61±0.04	0.60±0.05	0.59±0.02	0.61±0.01	0.61±0.03	0.62±0.02	0.62±0.05	0.62±0.04	0.59±0.02	0.59±0.01	0.59±0.03	0.61±0.02	0.59±0.01	0.60		
28	0.62±0.02	0.62±0.02	0.63±0.02	0.59±0.01	0.60±0.03	0.62±0.02	0.60±0.03	0.62±0.02	0.60±0.03	0.60±0.03	0.59±0.01	0.58±0.04	0.60±0.02	0.61±0.01	0.59±0.02	0.61		
35	0.61±0.02	0.63±0.03	0.61±0.05	0.60±0.04	0.61±0.03	0.62±0.04	0.61±0.02	0.63±0.02	0.60±0.02	0.60±0.02	0.59±0.01	0.60±0.03	0.60±0.01	0.61±0.01	0.61±0.04	0.61		
Mean	0.60	0.61	0.61	0.59	0.60	0.62	0.60	0.62	0.62	0.60	0.59	0.59	0.59	0.61	0.59	0.59		
LSD at 5%	T = 0.01	D = NS	I = NS															
LSD at 1%	T = 0.01	D = NS	I = NS															
Mean ± S D																		

T = Treatments, D = Days after treatment, I = Interaction, NS = Non significant

Table 82. Chlorophyll b ( $\text{mg g}^{-1}$  fresh weight) of selected invasive *Ruellia tuberosa* treated with varying root exudates of *Achyranthes aspera*, *Bidens pilosa*, *Capparis sepia*, *Malvastrum coromandelianum* and unidentified Acanthaceae at two stages of growth (30 and 60 days after germination) (presented in summary Table 2).

Days after treatment	Treatments															Mean		
	Control	<i>Achyranthes aspera</i>			<i>Bidens pilosa</i>			<i>Capparis septaria</i>			<i>Malvastrum coromandelianum</i>				Unidentified Acanthaceae			
		100ml	200ml	400ml	100ml	200ml	400ml	100ml	200ml	400ml	100ml	200ml	400ml	100ml	200ml		400ml	
	30 days after germination																	
7	0.36±0.03	0.32±0.02	0.35±0.05	0.36±0.03	0.36±0.04	0.37±0.02	0.35±0.02	0.36±0.02	0.37±0.02	0.36±0.04	0.37±0.02	0.37±0.08	0.37±0.02	0.36±0.05	0.37±0.04	0.36±0.04	0.36	
14	0.39±0.01	0.35±0.02	0.36±0.02	0.37±0.01	0.37±0.00	0.38±0.01	0.35±0.03	0.37±0.01	0.37±0.02	0.36±0.01	0.37±0.02	0.37±0.04	0.37±0.02	0.37±0.02	0.37±0.02	0.37±0.01	0.37	
21	0.41±0.03	0.36±0.02	0.38±0.05	0.38±0.01	0.38±0.03	0.39±0.06	0.36±0.01	0.37±0.05	0.38±0.04	0.37±0.02	0.38±0.02	0.38±0.05	0.38±0.04	0.36±0.03	0.38±0.01	0.37±0.03	0.38	
28	0.38±0.02	0.36±0.04	0.37±0.01	0.38±0.02	0.38±0.02	0.39±0.05	0.37±0.03	0.37±0.01	0.37±0.02	0.37±0.02	0.38±0.01	0.39±0.02	0.38±0.03	0.38±0.01	0.38±0.01	0.37±0.02	0.38	
35	0.39±0.02	0.37±0.05	0.34±0.06	0.39±0.02	0.38±0.01	0.39±0.03	0.37±0.02	0.37±0.03	0.38±0.03	0.37±0.03	0.39±0.01	0.39±0.03	0.37±0.01	0.38±0.03	0.38±0.02	0.38±0.03	0.38	
Mean	0.39	0.35	0.36	0.38	0.37	0.39	0.36	0.37	0.37	0.37	0.38	0.38	0.37	0.37	0.38	0.37		
LSD at 5%	T = 0.01	D = 0.02			I = NS													
LSD at 1%	T = 0.02	D = 0.03			I = NS													
	60 days after germination																	
7	0.33±0.03	0.36±0.02	0.38±0.03	0.39±0.06	0.38±0.01	0.39±0.04	0.36±0.01	0.36±0.03	0.38±0.03	0.36±0.03	0.38±0.01	0.39±0.02	0.37±0.04	0.38±0.02	0.38±0.02	0.38±0.02	0.37	
14	0.39±0.02	0.38±0.01	0.37±0.02	0.40±0.03	0.38±0.02	0.40±0.02	0.38±0.03	0.38±0.05	0.38±0.01	0.37±0.03	0.38±0.03	0.39±0.04	0.38±0.04	0.38±0.01	0.39±0.04	0.38±0.01	0.38	
21	0.38±0.04	0.39±0.05	0.38±0.02	0.39±0.07	0.39±0.06	0.39±0.03	0.38±0.01	0.37±0.03	0.39±0.01	0.37±0.01	0.39±0.01	0.39±0.03	0.38±0.01	0.39±0.02	0.39±0.01	0.37±0.02	0.38	
28	0.39±0.02	0.39±0.03	0.38±0.02	0.40±0.02	0.39±0.02	0.40±0.01	0.38±0.01	0.38±0.02	0.39±0.02	0.37±0.02	0.38±0.01	0.38±0.04	0.38±0.02	0.39±0.02	0.39±0.03	0.36±0.01	0.38	
35	0.41±0.01	0.39±0.02	0.38±0.03	0.41±0.03	0.39±0.02	0.40±0.04	0.39±0.02	0.38±0.02	0.39±0.01	0.38±0.01	0.39±0.00	0.40±0.04	0.39±0.01	0.39±0.04	0.39±0.01	0.38±0.02	0.39	
Mean	0.38	0.38	0.38	0.40	0.39	0.39	0.38	0.37	0.37	0.37	0.38	0.39	0.38	0.39	0.39	0.37		
LSD at 5%	T = NS	D = 0.02			I = NS													
LSD at 1%	T = NS	D = 0.02			I = NS													
Mean ± S D																		

T = Treatments, D = Days after treatment, I = Interaction, NS = Non significant





Table 84. Above ground biomass (g) of selected invasive *Ruellia tuberosa* treated with varying root exudates of *Achyranthes aspera*, *Bidens pilosa*, *Capparis sepiaria*, *Malvastrum coromandelianum* and unidentified Acanthaceae at two stages of growth (30 and 60 days after germination) (presented in summary Table 2).

Days after Germination	Treatments																LSD at				
	<i>Achyranthes aspera</i>				<i>Bidens pilosa</i>				<i>Capparis sepiaria</i>				<i>Malvastrum coromandelianum</i>						Unidentified Acanthaceae		
	Control	100ml	200ml	400ml	100ml	200ml	400ml	100ml	200ml	400ml	100ml	200ml	400ml	100ml	200ml	400ml	100ml	200ml	400ml	5%	1%
30	2.35±0.59	2.21±0.21	2.78±0.26	2.53±0.42	2.53±1.26	2.01±0.46	2.65±0.23	2.24±0.80	2.18±0.48	2.04±0.47	2.43±0.19	2.68±0.33	2.21±0.41	2.26±0.78	2.32±0.69	2.36±0.20	NS	NS	NS	NS	NS
60	4.70±1.34	3.98±0.59	4.05±0.33	3.86±0.26	4.52±0.89	4.30±0.56	4.19±0.81	4.63±0.31	4.83±0.07	4.45±0.38	4.35±1.13	4.79±0.47	4.86±1.00	4.38±0.83	4.54±0.24	4.72±0.44	NS	NS	NS	NS	NS

Mean ± S.D.

NS = Non significant

Table 85. Stomata number of adaxial surface of selected invasive *Ruellia tuberosa* treated with varying root exudates of *Achyranthes aspera*, *Bidens pilosa*, *Capparis sepia*, *Malvastrum coromandelianum* and unidentified Acanthaceae at two stages of growth (30 and 60 days after germination) (presented in summary Table 2).

Treatments																		
Days after treatment	Control		<i>Achyranthes aspera</i>		<i>Bidens pilosa</i>			<i>Capparis septaria</i>			<i>Malvastrum coromandelianum</i>				Unidentified Acanthaceae			Mean
	100ml	200ml	400ml	100ml	200ml	400ml	100ml	200ml	400ml	100ml	200ml	400ml	100ml	200ml	400ml			
30 days after germination																		
7	3 90±2 03	3 90±1 71	4 10±1 39	3 90±1 71	3 67±1 80	3 57±2 01	3 90±1 06	3 90±1 82	4 10±3 27	4 03±2 52	4 00±1 76	3 90±0 72	3 43±1 21	3 67±0 85	3 87±1 50	4 00±2 72	3 87	
14	4 30±1 00	4 43±1 21	4 23±2 50	4 23±1 36	4 43±0 81	4 20±3 65	4 23±2 25	4 20±1 15	4 13±2 14	4 23±0 81	4 33±0 91	4 33±1 19	4 20±2 15	4 33±0 91	4 33±1 88	4 30±1 28	4 28	
21	4 90±0 72	4 77±0 50	4 90±2 31	4 53±1 37	4 43±1 03	4 57±0 81	4 43±1 03	4 33±1 46	4 10±1 85	4 10±1 59	4 43±0 98	4 23±0 81	4 53±1 08	4 63±1 83	4 37±1 15	4 77±2 93	4 50	
28	3 43±1 03	4 10±1 59	3 43±1 21	3 00±0 70	3 10±0 72	3 43±1 21	3 23±0 81	3 53±1 08	3 23±1 37	3 23±1 37	3 23±1 36	3 67±1 80	3 43±1 25	3 10±1 93	2 77±1 36	3 43±0 51	3 34	
35	4 70±1 00	4 90±1 71	3 90±1 31	4 10±2 31	4 37±1 53	4 23±3 01	4 23±0 92	4 63±2 17	4 33±2 57	4 33±2 57	4 20±1 01	4 53±3 33	4 57±1 50	4 73±1 34	4 47±2 54	4 80±1 15	4 45	
Mean	4 25	4 42	4 11	3 95	4 00	4 00	4 01	4 12	4 00	3 99	4 04	4 13	4 03	4 09	3 96	4 26		
LSD at 5%	T = NS	D = 1 08	I = NS															
LSD at 1%	T = NS	D = 1 42	I = NS															
60 days after germination																		
7	4 23±1 86	4 23±1 36	4 10±1 06	4 10±1 82	4 33±2 33	4 43±2 38	4 23±3 11	4 26±1 86	4 23±1 50	4 10±2 31	4 13±1 50	4 00±1 18	4 00±0 30	4 23±1 57	4 10±2 59	4 20±0 85	4 18	
14	5 57±1 03	5 00±2 17	5 57±2 01	5 53±1 08	4 90±1 93	4 77±3 32	5 00±1 87	5 47±3 03	5 23±3 23	5 33±0 85	5 57±1 69	5 43±2 80	5 23±1 66	6 57±2 68	5 67±1 42	5 47±2 80	5 39	
21	6 43±2 80	6 20±1 91	6 40±1 66	6 33±2 81	6 23±3 23	6 47±2 04	6 20±1 82	6 10±1 71	5 77±1 86	6 20±2 15	6 23±3 23	6 13±0 51	6 43±2 50	6 33±1 46	6 43±2 38	6 40±0 95	6 27	
28	6 90±2 31	7 00±2 00	7 03±0 58	6 77±2 16	6 67±1 74	7 23±3 01	7 20±2 82	6 67±1 35	6 43±1 96	6 57±1 96	6 77±1 50	6 43±3 38	6 97±1 70	7 07±3 59	7 00±1 18	7 20±0 85	6 87	
35	5 10±2 31	5 23±3 11	6 00±1 87	6 50±0 62	5 23±2 36	5 57±3 38	5 43±2 50	5 10±1 85	4 90±2 43	4 90±2 43	4 90±2 55	5 00±1 76	5 10±2 85	5 20±2 76	4 90±1 71	4 90±3 65	5 25	
Mean	5 65	5 53	5 82	5 85	5 47	5 69	5 61	5 52	5 31	5 42	5 52	5 40	5 55	5 88	5 62	5 63		
LSD at 5%	T = NS	D = 1 21	I = NS															
LSD at 1%	T = NS	D = 1 59	I = NS															

T = Treatments, D = Days after treatment, I = Interaction, NS = Non significant  
Stomata number = per cm<sup>2</sup> area

Table 86. Stomatal index of adaxial surface of selected invasive *Ruellia tuberosa* treated with varying root exudates of *Achyranthes aspera*, *Bidens pilosa*, *Capparis sepiaria*, *Malvastrum coromandelianum* and unidentified Acanthaceae at two stages of growth (30 and 60 days after germination) (presented in summary Table 2).

Days after treatment	Treatments																	
	Control	<i>Achyranthes aspera</i>			<i>Bidens pilosa</i>			<i>Capparis sepiaria</i>			<i>Malvastrum coromandelianum</i>				Unidentified Acanthaceae			Mean
		<i>Achyranthes aspera</i>			<i>Bidens pilosa</i>			<i>Capparis sepiaria</i>			<i>Malvastrum coromandelianum</i>				Unidentified Acanthaceae			
		100ml	200ml	400ml	100ml	200ml	400ml	100ml	200ml	400ml	100ml	200ml	400ml	100ml	200ml	400ml		
	30 days after germination																	
7	9.47±1.05	9.26±1.64	9.08±0.75	9.48±1.76	9.32±0.62	9.28±1.98	9.18±0.78	9.56±0.25	9.68±0.55	9.34±0.70	9.04±0.85	9.48±1.37	9.52±0.29	9.26±0.77	9.40±1.96	9.28±0.39	9.35	
14	9.25±1.20	9.38±0.76	9.46±0.53	9.48±0.45	9.08±0.32	9.53±0.29	9.08±0.83	9.23±0.57	9.25±0.46	9.35±0.58	9.12±1.29	9.24±0.39	9.60±0.24	9.08±0.75	9.42±0.31	9.37±0.42	9.31	
21	10.45±0.88	10.08±0.31	10.42±0.63	10.23±0.52	10.18±1.00	10.42±0.55	10.59±1.92	10.32±0.76	10.23±0.13	10.68±1.89	10.78±1.04	10.42±0.95	10.38±0.61	10.25±0.37	10.18±0.73	10.52±1.22	10.38	
28	10.76±0.55	10.98±0.55	10.68±0.57	10.72±0.57	10.52±0.70	11.07±0.92	10.32±0.42	10.32±0.93	10.02±1.33	10.12±1.33	10.18±0.96	10.42±0.86	10.56±0.56	10.68±0.30	10.21±0.66	10.31±1.21	10.49	
35	10.12±2.16	10.34±1.20	10.07±0.76	10.10±1.70	10.38±0.91	10.23±1.71	10.42±1.23	10.38±1.85	10.19±1.86	10.09±1.86	10.18±1.63	10.37±0.86	10.25±0.85	10.07±1.24	10.13±0.50	10.01±0.10	10.21	
Mean	10.01	10.01	9.94	10.00	9.90	10.11	9.92	9.96	9.87	9.92	9.86	9.99	10.06	9.87	9.87	9.90		
LSD at 5%	T = NS	D = 0.71	I = NS															
LSD at 1%	T = NS	D = 0.94	I = NS															
60 days after germination																		
7	12.07±2.70	12.09±0.99	11.98±0.54	12.13±0.84	12.12±0.88	12.23±1.21	11.92±0.80	11.87±0.46	12.23±0.19	12.13±0.13	11.98±1.10	11.89±0.64	12.08±0.81	12.19±0.26	12.08±0.22	12.04±0.14	12.06	
14	11.78±1.21	11.98±1.74	11.43±0.23	11.76±1.51	12.08±0.55	12.02±0.86	11.98±0.12	11.34±0.34	11.68±0.45	11.94±0.98	11.85±0.71	11.73±0.15	11.90±1.33	11.68±0.86	11.43±1.00	11.52±1.38	11.76	
21	11.56±1.12	11.46±0.69	11.38±0.36	11.62±0.62	11.50±0.42	11.49±0.50	11.68±0.64	11.42±0.67	11.08±0.18	11.35±0.25	11.46±0.42	11.87±1.40	11.79±1.11	11.62±0.29	11.42±0.53	11.51±0.80	11.51	
28	11.30±1.79	11.22±0.52	11.08±0.19	11.43±2.13	11.32±0.71	11.49±0.82	11.56±0.57	11.21±1.27	11.45±0.65	11.53±0.65	11.31±0.48	11.42±0.85	11.62±0.24	11.23±0.14	11.17±0.32	11.36±0.63	11.36	
35	11.44±1.67	11.30±0.25	11.29±0.20	11.56±0.36	11.40±0.39	11.68±0.17	11.18±0.47	11.09±1.27	11.14±0.48	11.39±0.48	11.29±1.04	11.32±0.20	11.43±0.13	11.59±0.17	11.26±0.51	11.67±1.15	11.38	
Mean	11.63	11.61	11.43	11.70	11.68	11.78	11.66	11.39	11.52	11.67	11.58	11.65	11.76	11.66	11.47	11.62		
LSD at 5%	T = NS	D = 0.61	I = NS															
LSD at 1%	T = NS	D = 0.81	I = NS															

Mean ± S D

T = Treatments, D = Days after treatment, I = Interaction, NS = Non significant

Table 87. Stomata number of abaxial surface of selected invasive *Ruellia tuberosa* treated with varying root exudates of *Achyranthes aspera*, *Bidens pilosa*, *Capparis sepia*, *Malvastrum coromandelianum* and unidentified Acanthaceae at two stages of growth (30 and 60 days after germination) (presented in summary Table 2).

Treatments																	
Days after treatment	Control	<i>Achyranthes aspera</i>			<i>Bidens pilosa</i>			<i>Capparis separia</i>			<i>Malvastrum coromandelianum</i>			Unidentified Acanthaceae			Mean
		100ml	200ml	400ml	100ml	200ml	400ml	100ml	200ml	400ml	100ml	200ml	400ml	100ml	200ml	400ml	
		30 days after germination															
7	28 43±4 23	28 10±5 41	28 13±8 24	28 43±3 67	28 33±1 46	28 57±6 41	28 03±6 66	27 87±4 84	28 09±2 41	28 33±7 37	28 63±7 64	28 47±9 58	28 10±4 01	28 23±0 50	28 20±4 42	28 33±1 42	28 27
14	30 90±3 81	31 33±4 51	31 23±4 08	30 87±3 96	30 77±9 68	31 23±3 01	30 47±8 08	30 77±5 08	31 23±10 8	31 10±12 1	31 23±9 22	31 10±10 1	29 90±6 01	30 90±1 06	30 67±3 15	31 10±4 75	30 93
21	26 97±3 51	27 20±2 48	27 10±2 31	27 00±2 36	26 80±7 88	26 57±4 63	27 10±3 00	27 00±3 86	27 23±1 86	27 13±2 68	26 77±2 84	26 93±2 80	27 00±2 36	26 80±1 91	27 00±0 89	26 87±4 83	26 97
28	24 43±2 58	24 10±7 66	24 57±3 78	24 13±2 50	24 43±2 42	24 37±3 21	24 67±3 69	24 33±4 92	24 10±3 54	23 90±3 54	24 20±3 64	24 57±2 01	24 10±1 31	24 20±3 27	24 33±4 23	25 67±2 94	24 38
35	22 90±1 31	22 57±5 14	23 00±3 70	22 90±6 97	22 77±3 83	22 90±4 66	22 90±0 85	23 13±5 75	23 10±2 00	23 00±2 00	23 10±2 99	23 10±1 93	22 90±2 48	22 77±2 25	22 80±4 29	22 90±1 85	22 92
Mean	26 73	26 66	26 81	26 67	26 62	26 73	26 63	26 62	26 75	26 69	26 79	26 83	26 40	26 58	26 60	26 97	
LSD at 5%	T = NS	D = 3 41	I = NS														
LSD at 1%	T = NS	D = 4 48	I = NS														
60 days after germination																	
7	23 90±4 57	24 10±5 60	24 03±4 16	24 43±3 44	23 43±6 09	24 10±6 13	24 10±2 88	24 33±3 55	24 23±2 66	24 20±2 59	25 03±3 91	24 10±2 88	24 37±3 51	24 00±5 46	24 00±2 70	24 13±4 12	24 16
14	26 63±2 52	26 90±3 57	27 00±2 00	26 20±4 00	26 33±2 06	26 67±2 17	26 77±2 25	26 00±2 72	26 33±4 16	26 47±5 64	26 43±2 20	26 77±2 54	26 43±5 39	26 43±2 23	26 53±4 02	26 67±4 10	26 54
21	28 90±2 78	29 23±2 73	29 10±5 30	28 90±1 93	28 67±2 33	28 80±7 57	29 10±2 08	28 77±5 71	29 10±2 71	28 90±4 55	28 90±4 91	28 73±0 67	28 57±2 01	28 87±3 39	28 90±4 62	28 77±3 11	28 89
28	20 77±1 86	21 33±3 50	21 00±2 88	20 90±4 53	20 80±3 73	20 67±2 33	21 00±2 17	21 13±1 40	20 67±4 00	20 80±4 00	21 20±1 82	21 13±2 50	20 80±5 11	20 67±3 69	20 97±3 59	20 67±4 80	20 91
35	22 10±1 59	22 33±2 87	22 47±5 21	22 10±3 54	22 23±6 44	22 67±3 39	22 13±3 50	22 00±4 58	22 10±9 33	22 33±9 33	22 33±2 81	21 90±5 70	20 13±4 05	20 10±4 85	20 23±4 88	20 13±1 50	21 71
Mean	24 46	24 78	24 72	24 51	24 29	24 58	24 62	24 45	24 49	24 54	24 78	24 53	24 06	24 01	24 13	24 07	
LSD at 5%	T = NS	D = 2 57	I = NS														
LSD at 1%	T = NS	D = 3 38	I = NS														

Mean ± S D

T = Treatments, D = Days after treatment, I = Interaction, NS = Non significant

Stomata number = per cm<sup>2</sup> area

Table 88. Stomatal index of abaxial surface of selected invasive *Ruellia tuberosa* treated with varying root exudates of *Achyranthes aspera*, *Bidens pilosa*, *Capparis sepia*, *Malvastrum coromandelianum* and unidentified Acanthaceae at two stages of growth (30 and 60 days after germination) (presented in summary Table 2).

Days after treatment	Treatments															
	Control		<i>Achyranthes aspera</i>		<i>Bidens pilosa</i>		<i>Capparis sepia</i>		<i>Malvastrum coromandelianum</i>				Unidentified Acanthaceae			
	100ml	200ml	400ml	100ml	200ml	400ml	100ml	200ml	400ml	100ml	200ml	400ml	100ml	200ml	400ml	Mean
30 days after germination																
7	35 70±3 06	35 98±2 03	35 72±0 41	35 62±0 31	35 43±0 86	35 53±1 12	35 64±0 32	35 98±0 25	35 69±0 42	35 32±4 94	35 42±0 94	35 84±10 9	35 93±1 70	35 38±2 85	35 26±3 27	35 69±2 43
14	37 06±1 72	37 43±1 32	37 08±1 54	36 98±0 62	37 12±3 00	37 23±0 98	37 08±2 69	37 13±1 62	37 34±1 01	37 21±2 00	36 90±2 18	37 14±8 67	37 28±0 70	37 01±0 42	37 45±0 38	37 39±1 45
21	36 77±2 34	36 43±1 45	36 55±0 24	37 84±0 43	36 62±1 12	37 34±1 23	36 75±0 99	36 81±3 34	36 95±0 51	36 42±0 88	37 34±2 03	36 54±3 99	36 68±2 35	36 74±2 02	36 84±0 89	36 73±1 07
28	34 82±1 50	37 33±0 34	35 36±0 20	34 95±0 33	38 20±0 29	38 02±0 91	36 67±0 65	37 15±0 32	35 72±1 84	35 72±1 84	38 18±0 20	34 50±5 02	38 34±0 51	38 62±0 09	36 72±1 09	35 51±1 50
35	37 21±3 00	37 19±0 80	37 68±0 29	37 42±0 62	36 89±0 49	37 31±2 45	37 48±0 57	37 28±1 90	37 38±2 32	37 38±2 32	37 42±1 67	37 39±1 44	37 42±1 76	37 04±0 40	37 36±1 38	37 16±2 90
Mean	36 31	36 87	36 48	36 56	36 85	37 09	36 72	36 87	37 00	36 41	37 05	36 28	37 13	36 96	36 73	36 50
LSD at 5%	T = NS	D = 1 69	I = NS													
LSD at 1%	T = NS	D = 2 22	I = NS													
60 days after germination																
7	28 48±4 33	28 68±1 91	28 42±2 23	30 08±0 29	28 63±1 91	28 78±1 05	28 24±0 41	28 69±0 59	28 53±0 84	28 04±0 73	28 31±0 61	28 59±2 41	28 35±0 85	28 21±2 09	28 68±0 59	28 39±1 82
14	31 22±1 66	30 45±1 21	31 08±2 34	30 49±1 59	30 68±1 22	30 53±0 39	31 12±2 14	28 71±5 28	30 61±3 97	30 83±5 02	31 20±2 01	29 98±2 32	29 83±9 16	30 76±3 22	29 78±2 98	30 53±2 83
21	29 43±1 18	30 25±0 43	30 45±2 64	32 51±2 24	30 41±4 94	31 78±5 92	31 45±2 78	30 68±1 10	31 79±1 58	29 89±0 80	29 78±2 65	29 84±4 81	28 36±1 24	30 68±2 76	30 41±3 28	30 93±1 81
28	32 11±2 63	31 68±0 35	32 24±1 45	30 28±4 56	31 73±4 65	35 84±4 63	33 62±3 28	33 21±5 12	32 52±6 19	32 52±6 19	29 38±1 18	31 41±4 34	31 98±5 43	32 50±6 21	30 68±7 29	31 78±2 45
35	33 50±1 72	33 83±0 22	33 45±0 63	33 21±0 51	33 71±1 87	33 45±0 89	34 58±3 77	34 36±4 02	33 29±3 09	33 29±3 09	33 42±1 93	33 39±2 22	33 47±1 63	33 53±4 60	33 68±3 36	33 52±3 12
Mean	30 95	30 98	31 13	31 31	31 03	32 08	31 80	31 13	31 70	30 91	30 42	30 64	30 40	31 14	30 65	31 03
LSD at 5%	T = NS	D = 2 32	I = NS													
LSD at 1%	T = NS	D = 3 05	I = NS													

Mean ± S D

T = Treatments, D = Days after treatment, I = Interaction, NS = Non significant

Table 89. Proportion of leaf tissues of selected invasive *Ruellia tuberosa* treated with varying root exudates of *Achyranthes aspera*, *Bidens pilosa*, *Capparis sepia*ria, *Malvastrum coromandelianum* and unidentified Acanthaceae at two stages of growth (30 and 60 days from germination) (presented in summary Table 2).

Leaf tissues	Treatments																		LSD at				
	Control	<i>Achyranthes aspera</i>				<i>Bidens pilosa</i>				<i>Capparis septata</i>				<i>Melastomacromorpha</i>				Unidentified/Acanthaceae					
		100ml	200ml	400ml	100ml	200ml	400ml	100ml	200ml	400ml	100ml	200ml	400ml	100ml	200ml	400ml	100ml	200ml	400ml	5%	1%		
		30 days after germination																					
Bermal system	1199.4±2089	1123.2±1285	1069.6±947	1086.4±1681	1127.9±358	1086.2±2179	1125.4±780	1068.4±1520	1201.6±1541	1082.2±1190	1117.4±1333	1054.2±1491	1197.4±2072	1065.3±1304	1084.5±83.1	1137.7±1444	NS	NS					
Paleate parenchyma	1876.2±733	1908.5±1263	1903.5±1585	2005.5±3073	1879.8±685	1925.8±2324	1836.7±2158	1905.4±956	1831.2±260	1872.2±662	1895.6±1282	1905.4±2495	1925.3±2246	1892.2±720	1952.2±395.8	1883.7±2356	NS	NS					
Spongy parenchyma	1955.2±1147	2013.4±1047	1895.2±1173	1954.6±1235	1906.4±631	1934.7±665	1975.3±2645	2005.2±1643	2015.8±2211	1984.6±858	1905.0±1108	2015.4±2446	1964.4±3446	1997.6±2592	2004.5±143.8	1985.7±1560	NS	NS					
Vascular area	55.5±89	50.3±22	47.5±95	53.7±59	51.6±80	48.5±57	50.1±27	52.7±20	54.4±97	50.2±65	47.4±39	48.8±41	51.1±137	53.2±95	53.5±110	50.2±49	NS	NS					
Total leaf tissue area	5126.3±378.1	5095.4±3170	4915.8±614	5101.2±3151	4965.7±608	4995.2±2242	4987.5±2337	5031.7±1851	5103.0±2644	4989.2±1213	4965.0±310	5023.8±1351	5138.2±533.1	4999.3±216.7	5094.7±468.7	5057.3±393	NS	NS					
60 days after germination																							
Dermal system	1089.3±1210	1073.4±1193	1121.1±1246	1086.9±1208	1107.4±1230	1098.5±1221	1103.5±1226	1096.7±1219	1105.7±1229	1113.5±1237	1093.2±1215	1108.3±1231	1105.6±1228	1095.4±1217	1102.3±1225	1116.5±1241	NS	NS					
Paleate parenchyma	1819.1±202.1	1826.8±2030	1807.4±2008	1838.6±2043	1808.9±2010	1822.7±2025	1841.8±2046	1812.7±2014	1786.9±1985	1809.8±2011	1834.2±203.8	1854.8±206.1	1823.6±202.6	1815.2±201.7	1831.9±203.6	1805.9±200.7	NS	NS					
Spongy parenchyma	1925.2±213.9	1956.1±2173	1937.6±2153	1920.2±2134	1961.5±2179	1977.9±219.8	1905.2±211.7	1950.3±216.7	1949.5±216.6	1945.1±216.1	1955.7±217.3	1879.8±208.9	1907.5±211.9	1928.8±214.3	1930.8±214.5	1935.4±215.0	NS	NS					
Vascular area	49.9±55	48.9±54	50.4±56	48.8±54	49.5±55	49.4±55	48.6±54	49.7±55	50.4±56	53.9±60	49.3±55	49.2±55	49.5±55	50.2±56	49.1±55	49.6±55	NS	NS					
Total leaf tissue area	4883.5±542.6	4905.2±545.0	4916.5±546.3	4894.5±543.8	4927.3±547.5	4948.5±548.8	4899.1±544.4	4909.4±545.5	4892.5±543.6	4922.3±546.5	4932.4±548.0	4892.1±543.6	4886.1±542.8	4889.6±543.3	4914.1±546.0	4907.4±545.3	NS	NS					

Mean ± S D (values show area of each tissue system in  $\mu\text{m}^2$  in a vertical section of leaf)

NS = Non significant

Table 90. Floral buds plant<sup>-1</sup> of selected invasive *Ruellia tuberosa* treated with varying root exudates of *Achyranthes aspera*, *Bidens pilosa*, *Capparis sepia*, *Malvastrum coromandelianum* and unidentified Acanthaceae at two stages of growth (30 and 60 days after germination) (presented in summary Table 2).

Days after treatment	Treatments															Mean	
	Control	<i>Achyranthes aspera</i>		<i>Bidens pilosa</i>		<i>Capparis septaria</i>		<i>Malvastrum coromandelianum</i>				Unidentified Acanthaceae					
		100ml	200ml	400ml	100ml	200ml	400ml	100ml	200ml	400ml	100ml	200ml	400ml				
		30 days after germination															
7	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00	
14	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00	
21	1.33±1.15	1.00±1.00	1.33±1.53	1.67±1.53	1.33±0.58	0.67±1.15	0.33±0.58	1.00±0.00	1.33±0.58	1.33±1.15	1.67±1.53	1.00±1.00	1.00±1.73	1.33±0.58	1.67±1.15	1.00±1.73	
28	3.67±1.53	3.33±1.53	2.67±0.58	2.67±2.52	2.33±1.53	3.33±0.58	3.67±1.53	2.33±1.53	3.33±1.53	3.33±1.15	3.67±2.52	3.67±1.15	3.33±2.31	3.33±2.08	2.67±1.15	3.33±2.08	
35	3.33±1.53	3.67±0.58	3.33±0.58	2.67±1.53	3.67±1.15	3.33±1.15	3.67±3.06	3.33±0.58	3.33±1.53	3.33±1.53	2.67±2.08	3.33±1.53	3.33±1.15	3.33±0.58	2.67±1.53	3.33±1.53	
Mean	1.67	1.60	1.47	1.40	1.47	1.47	1.53	1.33	1.47	1.60	1.60	1.60	1.53	1.60	1.40	1.53	
LSD at 5%	T = NS	D = 0.77 I = NS															
LSD at 1%	T = NS	D = 1.02 I = NS															
		60 days after germination															
7	4.33±3.21	4.33±2.31	3.33±1.53	3.67±0.58	3.67±1.53	3.67±2.89	4.33±2.08	4.33±1.53	4.33±2.52	3.67±1.53	3.67±1.15	4.67±1.53	4.33±3.21	4.33±1.15	4.33±1.53	4.33±2.31	
14	4.67±0.58	3.67±1.15	4.33±1.15	3.33±3.21	3.67±2.08	4.33±0.58	4.33±3.21	4.33±2.52	4.33±2.52	3.67±0.58	3.33±1.53	4.33±1.15	4.67±2.08	4.67±2.89	4.67±1.53	5.33±2.08	
21	5.33±2.08	4.33±0.58	3.67±2.08	4.33±1.15	4.67±2.52	4.67±1.53	4.67±2.52	4.33±2.08	5.33±3.06	5.33±2.52	4.67±0.58	4.67±2.89	4.33±1.53	5.33±2.31	4.67±2.52	5.33±0.58	
28	5.33±1.53	5.67±2.08	6.00±1.00	5.33±1.15	5.33±1.15	6.33±1.53	4.67±1.53	4.67±0.58	5.33±0.58	5.67±0.58	5.33±2.52	5.33±1.15	6.33±3.79	6.33±0.58	5.67±1.53	5.33±3.06	
35	6.33±2.52	5.67±2.52	6.33±1.53	6.33±2.08	6.33±1.15	6.33±2.08	6.33±2.31	5.67±1.53	5.67±3.79	6.33±3.79	5.67±2.08	6.33±3.06	5.67±1.15	6.33±1.53	6.33±3.21	6.33±2.08	
Mean	5.20	4.73	4.73	4.60	4.73	5.07	4.87	4.67	5.00	4.93	4.53	5.07	5.07	5.40	5.13	5.33	
LSD at 5%	T = NS	D = 1.44 I = NS															
LSD at 1%	T = NS	D = 1.89 I = NS															

T = Treatments, D = Days after treatment, I = Interaction, NS = Non significant

Table 91. Flower plant<sup>-1</sup> of selected invasive *Ruellia tuberosa* treated with varying root exudates of *Achyranthes aspera*, *Bidens pilosa*, *Capparis sepia*ria, *Malvastrum coromandelianum* and unidentified Acanthaceae at two stages of growth (30 and 60 days from germination) (presented in summary Table 2).

Days after treatment	Treatments															
	<i>Achyranthes aspera</i>				<i>Bidens pilosa</i>				<i>Capparis sepia</i> ria				<i>Malvastrum coromandelianum</i>			
	Control												Unidentified Acanthaceae			
	100ml	200ml	400ml	100ml	100ml	200ml	400ml	100ml	100ml	200ml	400ml	100ml	100ml	200ml	400ml	Mean
	30 days after germination															
7	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00
14	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00
21	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00
28	2.67±0.89	0.67±0.22	1.67±0.56	2.00±0.67	2.33±0.78	1.67±0.56	1.33±0.44	2.67±0.89	2.33±0.78	2.33±0.78	1.67±0.56	1.33±0.44	0.67±0.22	0.67±0.22	1.67±0.56	1.69
35	3.33±1.11	4.33±1.44	3.67±1.22	4.33±1.44	3.67±1.22	3.33±1.11	2.67±0.89	3.33±1.11	3.67±1.22	3.67±1.22	3.33±1.11	2.67±0.89	2.67±0.89	3.33±1.11	3.33±1.11	3.42
Mean	1.20	1.00	1.07	1.27	1.20	1.20	1.00	0.80	1.20	1.20	1.20	1.00	0.93	0.80	0.80	1.00
LSD at 5%	T = NS	D = 0.39	I = NS													
LSD at 1%	T = NS	D = 0.52	I = NS													
	60 days after germination															
7	1.67±0.83	2.33±1.17	1.67±0.83	1.33±0.67	2.33±1.17	1.67±0.83	1.67±0.83	1.33±0.67	1.67±0.83	1.33±0.67	1.67±0.83	2.33±1.17	1.67±0.83	2.33±1.17	1.67±0.83	1.75
14	2.33±1.17	2.67±1.33	3.33±1.67	3.67±1.83	3.33±1.67	3.67±1.83	2.67±1.33	3.67±1.83	3.33±1.67	3.67±1.83	3.33±1.67	2.67±1.33	3.33±1.67	2.33±1.17	3.33±1.67	3.17
21	2.33±1.17	3.67±1.83	2.33±1.17	2.67±1.33	2.67±1.33	3.33±1.67	1.67±0.83	2.33±1.17	2.67±1.33	2.67±1.33	2.33±1.17	3.67±1.83	1.33±0.67	2.33±1.17	2.33±1.17	2.54
28	2.67±1.33	2.33±1.17	2.33±1.17	2.67±1.33	2.33±1.17	1.67±0.83	2.33±1.17	2.67±1.33	2.67±1.33	2.67±1.33	2.67±1.33	2.67±1.33	1.67±0.83	2.33±1.17	2.67±1.33	2.48
35	3.33±1.67	2.67±1.33	2.67±1.33	3.33±1.67	2.67±1.33	2.67±1.33	2.67±1.33	3.33±1.67	3.33±1.67	3.33±1.67	2.67±1.33	2.67±1.33	2.67±1.33	2.67±1.33	2.67±1.33	2.71
Mean	2.47	2.73	2.47	2.73	2.67	2.67	2.40	2.20	2.67	2.73	2.73	2.53	2.73	2.27	2.47	
LSD at 5%	T = NS	D = 0.56	I = NS													
LSD at 1%	T = NS	D = 0.73	I = NS													
Mean ± S D																

T = Treatments, D = Days after treatment, I = Interaction, NS = Non significant



Table 92. Fruit plant<sup>1</sup> of selected invasive *Ruellia tuberosa* treated with varying root exudates of *Achyranthes aspera*, *Bidens pilosa*, *Capparis sepia*ria, *Malvastrum coromandelianum* and unidentified Acanthaceae at two stages of growth (30 and 60 days from germination) (presented in summary Table 2).

Days after treatment	Treatments															Mean
	Control			<i>Achyranthes aspera</i>			<i>Bidens pilosa</i>			<i>Capparis sepia</i> ria			<i>Malvastrum coromandelianum</i>			Unidentified Acanthaceae
	100ml	200ml	400ml	100ml	200ml	400ml	100ml	200ml	400ml	100ml	200ml	400ml	100ml	200ml	400ml	
	30 days after germination															
7	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00
14	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00
21	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00
28	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00±0.00	0.00
35	1.67±0.81	0.67±0.33	0.33±0.16	2.33±1.14	1.67±0.81	1.33±0.65	1.33±0.65	1.33±0.65	1.33±0.65	1.33±0.65	1.33±0.65	1.67±0.81	2.33±1.14	2.33±1.14	2.33±1.14	1.63
Mean	0.33	0.13	0.07	0.47	0.33	0.27	0.27	0.27	0.27	0.33	0.33	0.33	0.47	0.47	0.47	0.33
LSD at 5%	T = NS	D = 0.26	I = NS													
LSD at 1%	T = NS	D = 0.35	I = NS													
	60 days after germination															
7	2.00±1.00	2.67±1.15	1.33±0.58	2.33±0.58	1.67±1.15	1.33±0.58	1.33±0.58	1.67±1.15	1.33±0.58	1.00±0.00	1.67±1.15	2.33±0.58	1.33±0.58	2.67±2.08	1.67±0.58	1.81
14	2.33±1.15	2.33±0.58	2.00±1.00	2.67±0.58	3.00±1.73	2.00±1.73	2.00±1.73	2.67±1.15	2.33±0.58	1.67±0.58	2.33±1.53	2.67±0.58	3.33±0.58	3.33±1.53	2.33±0.58	2.50
21	2.33±1.53	2.67±1.15	2.67±2.08	3.33±3.21	3.33±1.53	2.67±2.08	3.67±0.58	3.33±0.58	3.33±1.53	2.67±0.58	2.33±1.53	2.00±1.00	2.33±0.58	2.67±1.15	3.33±1.53	2.90
28	3.33±1.15	3.67±1.15	3.33±0.58	3.00±2.65	2.67±1.53	2.33±0.58	2.33±1.15	3.33±2.52	3.67±1.15	2.33±2.08	2.67±1.15	2.00±1.73	2.67±2.08	1.33±2.52	2.33±0.58	2.79
35	2.67±2.08	3.33±1.15	2.67±1.15	2.00±1.00	2.67±0.58	3.33±2.52	3.33±2.08	2.00±1.00	2.67±1.15	1.67±2.08	2.33±1.15	1.33±1.53	1.33±2.52	1.67±1.53	3.33±2.08	2.44
Mean	2.53	2.93	2.40	2.67	2.80	2.40	2.67	2.60	2.80	2.67	1.87	2.27	2.07	2.33	2.60	
LSD at 5%	T = NS	D = 0.89	I = NS													
LSD at 1%	T = NS	D = 1.17	I = NS													
Mean ± S D																

T = Treatments, D = Days after treatment, I = Interaction, NS = Non significant

Table 93. Seed output plant<sup>-1</sup> of selected invasive *Ruellia tuberosa* treated with varying root exudates of *Achyranthes aspera*, *Bidens pilosa*, *Capparis sepia*, *Malvastrum coromandelianum* and unidentified Acanthaceae at two stages of growth (30 and 60 days from germination) (presented in summary Table 2).

Days after treatment	Treatments														
	Control			<i>Achyranthes aspera</i>			<i>Bidens pilosa</i>			<i>Capparis sepia</i>			<i>Malvastrum coromandelianum</i>		
	100ml	200ml	400ml	100ml	200ml	400ml	100ml	200ml	400ml	100ml	200ml	400ml	100ml	200ml	400ml
7	76.3±8.0	73.3±5.1	83.7±11.5	77.7±8.0	75.3±21.5	72.0±23.0	78.3±9.5	78.3±14.0	75.3±8.6	79.3±10.0	84.3±9.6	82.7±15.6	85.3±5.0	77.0±12.3	74.7±11.2
14	82.7±9.7	79.3±15.0	94.3±10.1	86.7±9.1	92.3±11.0	87.7±6.0	92.3±15.8	76.7±15.7	79.3±17.6	85.3±16.0	92.7±19.6	77.3±7.8	76.3±23.5	84.0±7.5	76.7±17.1
21	88.7±9.1	96.7±11.5	99.3±6.0	96.0±8.9	90.0±15.7	93.3±6.0	99.7±8.7	85.3±9.1	89.7±18.5	92.3±15.0	83.3±9.1	80.7±16.8	92.0±22.1	86.3±24.6	92.7±9.7
28	93.7±9.1	101.0±19.5	95.0±4.6	103.3±17.0	102.7±10.2	87.3±12.6	103.0±19.1	93.7±16.8	90.3±10.8	90.3±10.8	100.7±13.3	95.3±10.0	90.3±11.7	95.7±31.9	90.3±16.6
35	102.3±5.0	97.3±9.5	107.7±22.6	105.7±13.1	102.3±29.3	99.7±29.4	93.3±18.0	101.0±18.5	99.7±32.5	99.7±32.5	105.3±11.6	101.3±21.2	104.7±40.1	97.7±17.9	103.3±17.6
Mean	88.7	89.5	96.0	93.9	92.5	88.0	93.3	87.0	89.1	89.4	93.3	87.5	89.7	88.1	84.8
LSD at 5%	T = NS	D = 11.6	I = NS												
LSD at 1%	T = NS	D = 15.3	I = NS												
Mean ± S.D.															

T = Treatments; D = Days after treatment; I = Interaction, NS = Non significant